

SIGMA PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

The Enemies Among Us

**Parasites In Our Midst Pretending
As Our Friends And Benefactors**

**An Essay on the Deepest Secrets
of the
Anticivilization Establishments**

Peter I. Militante
9/23/2008

[This is an essay exposing the deepest Secrets of the Anti-civilization Establishments built and ruled by Humanoids and the Neocheating Parasitical Elites. The definition of terms and the excerpts or whole articles written by other authors are included in this essay to help readers understand better the idea which the author is trying to convey. The author dedicates this work to all good people – the value producers and value creators - of the world and the entire Universe.]

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preliminary Quote & Author’s Note -----	4
Introduction -----	5 – 6
Definition of Terms -----	6 – 8
Chapter 1: The Origin of All Things -----	9 – 11
Chapter 2: Man’s Basic Needs and Desires -----	11 – 12
Chapter 3: Duality of Human Nature - The Good and the Bad -----	12 – 13
Chapter 4: The Anticivilization and Its Abominable Support Strategies -----	13 – 59
DESTRUCTION: Supporting Strategy # 1 - Tools of Mass Destruction (TMD)	
- The Business of Value Destructions -----	13 – 33
TMD # 1: Wars -----	13 – 15
TMD # 2: Crimes -----	15 – 16
TMD # 3: Diseases and Other Illnesses -----	16 – 18
TMD # 4: Ignorance, Poverty, and Famine -----	18 – 33
DECEPTION: Supporting Strategy # 2 - Profession of Mass Deception (PMD)	
- Unearned Wealth, Easy Money, and Bogus Power -----	33 – 41
PMD # 1: Professional Mystics and Unholy Religious Leaders -----	33
PMD # 2: Business Quislings such as Banksters, Fraudsters, Mobsters -----	33 – 34
PMD # 3: Scumbag Lawyers and Conspiring Judges -----	34 – 35
PMD # 4: Deceitful Doctors and Conniving Medical Practitioners -----	35 – 36
PMD # 5: Plato-Oriented Professors and Dishonest Academics -----	36 – 39
Another Subtle Deception -----	39
More Illusions, Deceptions, and Deprivations -----	39 – 41
USURPATION: Support Strategy # 3 - Weapons of Mass Usurpation (WMU)	
- Reaping Without Sowing -----	41 – 59
WMU # 1: Fractional Banking or Lending -----	41 – 42
WMU # 2: Withholding Tax and Refund -----	42 – 45
WMU # 3: Real Property Tax -----	45 – 46
WMU # 4: Individual Income Tax -----	46
WMU # 5: Debts and Loans -----	46 – 47
WMU # 6: Inflation and Deflation -----	47 – 49
WMU # 7: Interests, Fees, Fines, and Other Hidden Charges -----	49 – 54
WMU # 8: Unlawful Home Foreclosures and MERS -----	54 – 60
Chapter 5: The Real Cause of Corruption -----	60 – 63
Chapter 6: The Real Essence of Money -----	63 – 67
Chapter 7: The Philosophical Origin of Government -----	68 – 69
Chapter 8: The Historical Origin of Corrupt Hidden Government Called “State” -----	70 – 71
Chapter 9: The Alien Humanoid and Parasitical Elites -----	71 – 77
Chapter 10: The Basic Mind Control Technique Used by Humanoids -----	77 – 78
Chapter 11: The Illuminati and Their Secret Covenant -----	78 – 87
Chapter 12: The “Black Pope”: Most Powerful Man in the World? -----	87 – 88
Chapter 13: Robin Hood: Neocheaters’ Favorite Hero -----	88 – 89

Chapter 14: Historical and Recent Issues Involving Dark Humanoids and Neocheating	
Parasitical Elites -----	89 – 103
Human Slaves and Humanoid Masters -----	89 – 97
The Internet vs. Neocheaters -----	97 – 99
Landmark U.S. Supreme Court Decision on Gun Rights -----	99 – 100
Humanoids’ and Parasitical Elites’ Depopulation Programs -----	100 – 103
Chapter 15: The Counter-Measure and Cure for Neocheating -----	103 – 105
Chapter 16: Predictions and Identifications Made About the U.S. Economy -----	105 – 111
Economic Debacle Predicted by Ayn Rand -----	105 - 106
Culprits of U.S. Economic Maladies Identified by Neo-Tech -----	106 – 107
Bail Out is a Remedy Not a Solution -----	107 – 108
The Demise of the Dollar -----	108 – 111
Chapter 17: The Launch of a Worldwide Political Party: The Twelve Visions Party ----	111 – 111
An Exhortation -----	111 - 112
An Invitation -----	112 – 113
Summary and Conclusion -----	113
Addenda:	
1. A Pleiadian Message -----	114 – 117
2. Lawyers’ Secret Oath -----	117 – 132
3. What is Credit? -----	133 – 135
4. The Matrix and the U.S. Constitution -----	135 – 159
5. Anunnaki History and the Role of Reptilian ETs (Parts 1, 2, 3, and 4) -----	159 – 196
6. The Most Powerful Man in the World? (Parts 1, 2, and 3) -----	196 – 285
7. Top U.S. Officials Stealing, Stealing, Stealing... -----	285 – 309
8. The Shadow Government -----	309 – 317
9. The Cabal: A Geoplutocratic “Elite” Bent On Global Domination -----	318 – 321
10. The Compilation of Jewish Ritual Murders -----	321 – 335
11. The Federal Reserve – The Enemy of America -----	335 – 380
12. CIA: Beyond Redemption and Should Be Abolished -----	380 – 383
Appendices -----	384 – 396
Appendix I: The 11:11 Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos -----	384 – 385
Appendix II: The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party -----	386 – 390
Appendix III: The Laws of God and The Creation -----	391 – 392
Appendix IV: The Origins of Human Life -----	393 – 396
Index of Included Excerpts or Whole Articles -----	397 – 398
References -----	399 – 400

Preliminary Quote:

“Everything is backwards; everything is upside down. Doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, universities destroy knowledge, governments destroy freedom, the major media destroy information, and religion destroy spirituality.”

Michael Ellner

=====

Author’s Notes:

(1). Many great men and women who are conscious free-thinkers like Michael Ellner have sensed that there is something wrong with the world they are living but cannot identify those certain pieces of the whole picture of existence which are causing so much destruction and usurpation of values throughout the planet Earth. They failed to identify the real essence or nature of the so called ***Mysticism*** and its resulting ***Anticivilization*** in order for them to think and act accordingly with fully integrated honesty, rationality, and wide-scope accountability.

(2). All excerpts or whole articles written by other authors are printed with slanted texts in Calibri style.

(3). Sigma Publishing Company, Inc. is my mind creation. It does not exist, yet.

“THE ENEMIES AMONG US”

By Peter I. Militante

This Essay is Dedicated to All Good People of the Planet Earth and the other Universes.

INTRODUCTION

“The Enemies Among Us are in Spiritual and Physical forms who are battling to take control of our Human Lives, Minds, and Spirits!” _

The objective of this essay is nothing more than the expose’ of hidden and subtle crimes committed, by our hidden enemies who lives among us, against individuals, in particular, and humanity, in general. In this essay the secrets of such enemies who are the culprits of these hidden and subtle crimes are identified in terms of their thought processes and natural behavioral tendencies with the description of methods, techniques, and tools they use to perpetrate such hidden and subtle crimes against **value producers and value creators** which are, in essence, **value usurpation and value destruction**. Such identification and description is explained better with the help of some excerpts or even whole articles extracted from literary works and other articles written by some respectable and well-known authors specifically Dr. Frank R. Wallace, Ayn Rand, Wallace D. Wattles, Ben Sweetland, Mark Hamilton (my mentor), and others. Dr. F. R. Wallace’s discovery of and work on Neo-Tech concepts, principles, philosophies, and ideas were based on verified historical facts and events integrated with Ayn Rand’s Objectivism. It is unparalleled, beneficial, and meant to undermine, collapse, and banish the Anticivilization forever in order for humankind to quantum leap into a real civilization – The Civilization of the Universe – right here on Earth without resorting to initiatory force (the prime evil), threat of force, fraud, and coercion.

The acronyms for **“TMD”, “PMD”, and “WMU”** (which stands for **“Tools of Mass Destructions”, “Professions of Mass Deceptions”, and “Weapons of Mass Usurpations”,** respectively) were introduced by the author to describe the tools, processes, techniques, or systems used by our common enemies to usurp massive values from or destroy values of good people – honest, rational, industrious, and business-minded value producers and value creators of the world. This essay is dedicated to all good human beings – the producers and creators of values - who are the real heroes and benefactors of the world as well as the whole Universe!

I am aware of the risks, dangers, and repercussions resulting from this written essay just like what happened to all free and integrated thinkers such as the author and founder of Neo-Tech, Dr. Frank R. Wallace, who was subjected to persecution, harassment, initiatory force, threat of force, fraud, intimidation, blackmail, bribery, and/or coercion by ‘our common enemies’ hiding behind the façade of governments, religions, media, academe, and businesses owned by quislings.

Let it be known that anyone applying those techniques of persecution, harassment, initiatory force, threat of force, intimidation, blackmail, bribery, and/or coercion is suspect for whatever will happen to the author of this essay such as those humanoid parasitical elites in governments, religions, media, academe, and big businesses. In fact, the author shows signs and symptoms of an electronic attack through **Remote Neural Monitoring** which is the most advance form of **MIND CONTROL** operated by the National Security Agency (NSA) and other government intelligence agencies in the USA and throughout the world such as sleeplessness, spasm, forgetfulness, memory loss, shortage of breath, depression, rapid palpitation of the heart, anxiety, constipation, etc. leading to slow death and made to appear as diseases and illnesses that even doctors cannot diagnose – a subtle and perfect crime of murder! Who says

there is no such thing as a “Perfect Crime”? Unless divulged or revealed, it will remain a “perfect crime.”

The “Addenda” part of this book is, actually, a compendium or compilation of full articles written by its respective authors who explicitly identify those enemies living among us – the dark humanoids and neocheating parasitical elites.

=====

DEFINITION OF TERMS

In order for the reader to fully understand the content of the essay, contextually and logically, new words will be introduced with its more complete definition.

The following definition of mysticism and neocheating was taken from Mark Hamilton’s book titled ‘The Potent Threesome’ on page vi wherein he stated that, quote, “Contrary to belief, mysticism, in the vast majority of instances, has nothing to do with religion or the occult.”

→**MYSTICISM** - *is defined as any attempt to evade or contradict objective reality through dishonesty, rationalizations, non-sequiturs, emotions or mind-created ‘truths’ and ‘realities’. Mysticism creates problem where problems need not exist. Mysticism is a disease--- a deadly epistemological disease that progressively undermines one’s ability to identify and integrate reality, to think clearly, to produce values, to live and compete -- to survive. The symptoms of mysticism are dishonest communication, out-of-context assertions or attacks, use of non-sequiturs, jumbled or non-integrated thinking or speaking. As a result, one increasingly lays responsibility for his or her own well-being onto others. Mysticism is the only disease of consciousness.*

→**NEOCHEATING** - *is any intentional use of mysticism designed to create false ‘realities’, false authorities or illusions in order to extract values from others. Neocheating is the technique for expropriating unearned money, power, respect, or love by using mysticism to manipulate thinking defaults in others. Neocheaters expand their usurpations by manipulating mystical illusions.*

The definitions of the following additional words were taken from Neo-Tech’s page on “Definition and Concepts Needed for the Future”:

→**HONESTY** - *is a solid, indivisible word. No one disputes its meaning. Honesty denotes a volitional process that is identical for every conscious being. Honesty is the thinking and acting processes the parasitical elites must prevent in order to live off the working class. [Honesty is the acceptance of full responsibility for one’s thoughts and actions].*

→**INTEGRATED THINKING** - *is the honest effort of putting all information into the most accurate, widest context by logically connecting all known relevant facts. Indeed, only contextual knowledge is valid. Thus, genuine power is gained through integrated thinking used to capture the widest possible contextual knowledge.*

→**MONEY** - *Is it wanted for laziness or effort? A criminal mind sees all money as a way to avoid competitive efforts needed to produce values for others. A business mind sees earned money as a way to increase competitive efforts to produce ever more values for others.*

→**NEO-TECH** - is a noun or an adjective meaning fully integrated honesty based on facts of reality. Neo-Tech creates a collection of new techniques or new technology that lets one know exactly what is happening and what to do for gaining honest advantages in all situations. Neo-Tech provides the integrations in every situation to collapse the illusions, hoaxes, and all other forms of mysticism manipulated by the parasitical elites.

→**NEOTHINK** - is the unlimited wide integrations made possible by having Neo-Tech eradicate mysticism. Neothink is the harnessing of that Neo-Tech power: Neothink outcompetes all, controls all.

→**PARASITICAL ELITES** - are unnatural people who drain others. They are humanoids who live by usurping, swindling, or destroying values produced by others. To exist, they must prevent honest, integrated thinking by others.

→**THE PARASITICAL-ELITE MIND** - Others owe me a living. Thus, I can live by destroying, stealing, leeching, or usurping values earned by others. ...Parasitical elites lay the responsibility for competitive value production onto others. Such criminal minds epitomize politicians, business quislings, also many bureaucrats, academe, clerics, news journalists, judges, lawyers. For their behaviors fit Dostoyevsky's Crime and Punishment definitive description of the criminal mind: (1) Unawareness of or contempt for individual property rights. (2) The presumption that parasites, usurpers, envious, and con artists have a right to live off the productive efforts of others. ...Criminal minds exist by using deception or force to drain the working class. Survival depends on value destruction. Uncompetitive incompetence and unhappiness result.

→**THE WORKING-CLASS MIND** - I must earn my own living. Thus, I must live through my own productive efforts. I must competitively create and produce values needed by others. ...Such value-producing minds are the opposite of parasitical-elite minds. For, working-class minds, by nature, respect individual property rights. Working-class minds never need to use deception, fraud, or force to prosper. Survival depends on value production. Competitive competence and happiness result.

→**TRUTH** - is a mushy, hydra-headed word. Everyone disputes its meaning. Truth denotes a static assertion that changes from person to person, opinion to opinion, culture to culture. Thus, truth is a hollow, manipulating word that all parasitical elites promulgate in their attempts to gain credibility for their deceptions and destructions.

→**VALUE PRODUCERS/CREATORS** – they have business minds that benefit society. They live by creating or producing values for others. They succeed by honest, integrated thinking.

Except for the words 'Civilization' and 'Humanoid', the definition of the rest of the words under this list were taken from the Neo-Tech website of URL:

<http://www.neo-techsociety.com/myaccount/library/zonpower/newwords.html>

→**ANTICIVILIZATION** - is the irrational civilization gripping planet Earth -- an unreal civilization riddled with professional value destroyers causing endless cycles of wars, economic and property destructions, unemployment and poverty, suffering and death. The essence of the anticivilization is dishonesty. ...Through Neo-Tech, the Civilization of the Universe will replace Earth's anticivilization.

→**CIVILIZATION** - is a relatively high level of integrated cultural, scientific, business, artistic, and technological development or advancement.

→**CIVILIZATION OF THE UNIVERSE** - is the rational civilization throughout the universe -- a civilization filled with value producers providing endless cycles of wealth, happiness, and

rejuvenation for everyone. ...Professional value destroyers and parasitical elites are nonexistent in the Civilization of the Universe.

→**EGO "JUSTICE"** - is the use of political-agenda laws to gain parasitical livelihoods and feel false importance. Ego "justice" is the survival tool of many politicians, lawyers, and judges. Ego "justice" is the most pernicious form of neocheating. ...Parasitical elites thrive on subjective laws and ego "justice" to the harm of everyone else and society.

→**HUMANOID** – is an unnatural creature having human form or characteristics but with a criminal mind, malicious thoughts, and destructive behaviors who can survive only through parasitism, value usurpation, and value destruction.

→**OBJECTIVE LAWS** - are not conjured up by politicians or bureaucrats. Instead, like the laws of physics, they arise from the immutable laws of nature. Such laws are valid across space and time, benefit everyone, and advance society. Objective laws are based on the moral prohibition of initiatory force, threats of force, and fraud.... ...The only rational purpose of laws is to protect individual rights.

→**SUBJECTIVE LAWS** - include political-agenda laws conjured up by politicians and bureaucrats to gain self-serving benefits, ego props, and unearned power. Enforcement of political-agenda laws requires the use of force and armed agents against innocent people. ...The only purpose of such laws is to violate individual rights in order to parasitically gain values produced by others.

The following words were taken from the Neo-Tech Glossary:

→**BLACK-HAT NEOCHEATER** – is one who uses Neocheating for personal gain at the expense of honest producers/players; a Neocheater who deliberately victimizes the innocent and uninformed producer/player.

→**NON SEQUITUR** - a tool commonly used by neocheaters and mystics, non sequiturs (literal Latin meaning "it does not follow") are statements, arguments, accusations that do not follow logically from anything previously said or written, on that subject (see also Neo-Tech II, p. i).

→**WHITE-HAT NEOCHEATER** - An honest person who cheats the cheaters to benefit their victims (such as bankrupting other cheaters).

The following words and its definition was taken from "Neo-Tech/Zonpower from Cyberspace, Zonpower on New Words and Concepts":

→**ZON** is a collective word related to the fully integrated honesty of Neo-Tech and comprises (1) the Civilization of the Universe, (2) those operating from its wide-scope perspective, and (3) the power required to control existence -- the integrated power to gain limitless wealth and eternal happiness. ...Zon is the mind of God. Zon is you!

→**ZONPOWER** is the power to control (not create) existence. Zonpower is derived from applying the fully integrated honesty and wide-scope accountability of Neo-Tech to all conscious actions.

From the above definitions anyone can, at least, learn to identify who neocheaters are and how they manipulate peoples' minds in order to usurp and/or destroy values created by others.

This is an essay exposing the deepest Secrets of the Anticivilization Establishments built and ruled by negative or dark **Reptilian Humanoids** and the **Neocheating Parasitical Elites** called **The Dark Cabal**. The excerpts or whole articles written by other authors that are included in this essay is meant to help the reader understand better the idea(s) which the author of this essay is trying to convey. Also included are website addresses or URLs as references for readers to check and explore in order to discover more detailed information about a certain topic.

=====

CHAPTER 1

THE ORIGIN OF ALL THINGS

Through introspection, contemplation, and/or meditation while following the line of thinking of Wallace D. Wattles, author of the book “Science of Getting Rich”, I am convinced without doubt that there exist a Prime Creator as “formless, intelligent, thinking, original substance (FITOS) from which all things are made, and which, in its original state permeates, penetrates, and fills the interspaces of the entire Universe.” It is the binding substance among matter, energy, time, and space and the connecting link to human consciousness.

And it means, mystically aside, that since the FITOS permeates, penetrates, and fills the interspaces of the Universe it is, therefore, logical and rational to say that the Prime Creator (FITOS) is ‘**IN** us’, ‘**WITH** us’, and ‘**THROUGH** us’. The Prime Creator (FITOS) is the true source of all intelligence and powers linked through our subconscious mind and manifested by means of the conscious mind. According to Ben Sweetland, author of the book “Grow Rich While You Sleep”, our subconscious mind, in turn, is responsible for controlling the **involuntary** functions of our vital organs such as the beating of the heart, breathing through the lungs, digestion of food, etc. It must keep working properly to sustain life or else disease will show its ugly head followed by death. The subconscious mind never sleeps nor takes a rest to be able to control continuously and perform efficiently its natural bodily human functions. At the bidding of the conscious mind, it can delete, retrieve, and/or organize bits and pieces of knowledge and information already available and stored in the recesses of the subconscious mind. When you sleep, your conscious mind also sleeps but your subconscious mind remains awake.

To live a worthwhile and effective life the conscious mind which is responsible for the voluntary functions of the body instructs body parts to execute motions and coordinate tasks and functions of the brain, body, and spirit with the subconscious mind just like the smooth mystic-free relationship of a President (conscious mind or analytical mind) and the General Manager (subconscious mind or creative mind) in a business organization. It’s what we call **INTEGRATED THINKING**. The conscious mind instructs the subconscious mind to focus on an idea or concept that is of utmost importance to you and, in turn, the subconscious mind tells your conscious mind to keep a permanent picture of such important idea or concept to think about most of the time.

Humanoids fill their minds with garbage – irrational, old, wrong, negative, and useless (**I-OWN-U**) thoughts and ideas. Now, let me ask you the question “which one are you – the good or the bad?”

Wallace D. Wattles stated that there are three motives for living which are: (1). the motive for the mind; (2). the motive for the body; and (3). the motive for the soul. According to him, we must focus equal attention on all three motives for living or else success and happiness will be incomplete or partial. He also stated that getting rich is every human being’s responsibility towards the Prime Creator by fully developing ones skills and talents through the use of such acquired wealth and riches.

Here is another excerpt from Wallace D. Wattles’ book “Science of Getting Rich” regarding the three motives for living: *(Read also Addenda # 5 & Appendix # IV on pages. 113 and 393, respectively)*

There Are Three Motives For Which We Live...

“There are three motives for which we live: We live for the body, we live for the mind, we live for the soul. No one of these is better or holier than the other; all are alike desirable, and no one of the three -- body, mind, or soul -- can live fully if either of the others is cut short of full life and expression. It is not right or noble to live only for the soul and deny mind or body, and it is wrong to live for the intellect and deny body or soul.

We are all acquainted with the loathsome consequences of living for the body and denying both mind and soul, and we see that real life means the complete expression of all that a person can give forth through body, mind, and soul. Whatever he can say, no one can be really happy or satisfied unless his body is living fully in its every function, and unless the same is true of his mind and his soul. Wherever there is unexpressed possibility or function not performed, there is unsatisfied desire. Desire is possibility seeking expression or function seeking performance.

A person cannot live fully in body without good food, comfortable clothing, and warm shelter, and without freedom from excessive toil. Rest and recreation are also necessary to his physical life.

One cannot live fully in mind without books and time to study them, without opportunity for travel and observation, or without intellectual companionship. To live fully in mind a person must have intellectual recreations, and must surround himself with all the objects of art and beauty he is capable of using and appreciating.

To live fully in soul, a person must have love, and love is denied fullest expression by poverty.

A person's highest happiness is found in the bestowal of benefits on those he loves; love finds its most natural and spontaneous expression in giving. The individual who has nothing to give cannot fill his place as a spouse or parent, as a citizen, or as a human being. It is in the use of material things that a person finds full life for his body, develops his mind, and unfolds his soul. It is therefore of supreme importance to each individual to be rich.

It is perfectly right that you should desire to be rich. If you are a normal man or woman you cannot help doing so. It is perfectly right that you should give your best attention to the science of getting rich, for it is the noblest and most necessary of all studies. If you neglect this study, you are derelict in your duty to yourself, to God and humanity, for you can render to God and humanity no greater service than to make the most of yourself.”

Here is an excerpt taken from the book written by Wallace D. Wattles titled **“Science of Getting Rich”**, Chapter 3, which explains, partially, the Law of Perpetual Increase and Law of Abundance: ***(Read Addenda # 3 on page 113)***

Is Opportunity Monopolized?

.....“The visible supply is practically inexhaustible, and the invisible supply really is inexhaustible.

Everything you see on earth is made from one original substance, out of which all things proceed. New forms are constantly being made, and older ones are dissolving, but all are shapes assumed by one thing.

There is no limit to the supply of formless stuff, or original substance. The universe is made out of it, but it was not all used in making the universe. The spaces in, through, and between the forms of the visible universe are permeated and filled with the original substance, with the formless stuff – with the raw material of all things. Ten thousand times as much as has been made might still be made, and even then we should not have exhausted the supply of universal raw material.

No one, therefore, is poor because nature is poor or because there is not enough to go around.

Nature is an inexhaustible storehouse of riches; the supply will never run short. Original substance is alive with creative energy, and is constantly producing more forms. When the supply of building material is exhausted, more will be produced. When the soil is exhausted so that food stuffs and materials for clothing will no longer grow upon it, it will be renewed or more soil will be made. When all the gold and silver has been dug from the earth, if humanity is still in such a stage of social development that it needs gold and silver, more will produced from the formless. The formless stuff responds to the needs of mankind; it will not let the world be without any good thing.

This is true of man collectively. The race as a whole is always abundantly rich, and if individuals are poor it is because they do not follow the certain way of doing things which makes the individual rich.

The formless stuff is intelligent; it is stuff which thinks. It is alive and is always impelled toward more life.

It is the natural and inherent impulse of life to seek to live more; it is the nature of intelligence to enlarge itself, and of consciousness to seek to extend its boundaries and find fuller expression. The universe of forms has been made by formless living substance throwing itself into form in order to express itself more fully.

The universe is a great living presence, always moving inherently toward more life and fuller functioning.

Nature is formed for the advancement of life, and its impelling motive is the increase of life. Because of this, everything which can possibly minister to life is bountifully provided. There can be no lack unless God is to contradict himself and nullify his own works.

You are not kept poor by lack in the supply of riches. It is a fact which I shall demonstrate a little farther on that even the resources of the formless supply are at the command of the man or woman who will act and think in a certain way.

=====

CHAPTER 2

MAN'S BASIC NEEDS AND DESIRES

Human beings by nature behave like water that needs to flow **freely**, seeks its own level, calmly settle in its final destination, and then transform into its next phase of existence as vapor. And the cycle is repeated without any intervention and in accordance with the Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos, the Laws of God and Creation, and/or the Laws of Nature.

Consider a metaphorical example of water on the palm of your hand. It stays on your palm as long as your hand remains open but, when squeezed it will squirt out and escape through the gaps of your fingers leaving you with nothing except a wet hand which will then dry up sooner or later. This metaphor has something to do with human's natural longing for **FREEDOM and/or LIBERTY**, as the case maybe, and the **DESIRE** to satisfy their eight (8) basic needs. According to Maslow's hierarchy of needs, there are only eight basic needs that humans – even parasitical elites - are motivated to satisfy. **MONEY** is not even in the list below:

1. Physiological – craving, hunger, fullness level, thirst, comfort, sex, etc.
2. Safety and Security – out of danger with self-defense and protection
3. Belongingness and love – sense of acceptance, affiliation with others, association
4. Esteem – need to achieve, be competent, and gain approval or recognition
5. Cognitive – sense of growing by knowing, understanding, and exploring
6. Aesthetic – appreciation of beauty, symmetry, order
7. Self-actualization – the need to find self-fulfillment, realize one's potential, to discover the person one is meant to be and live a life one is meant to live
8. Transcendence – the need to help others to achieve Self-actualization (#7 above)

On the other hand, low energy humanoids and dark cabals do not have numbers 3, 6, and 8 of the above Maslow's hierarchy of needs because their nature does not recognize those needs.

Mark Joyner, author of several business and marketing books such as Simple.ology, The Irresistible Offer, Mind Control Marketing, Integrated Marketing, and a lot more is the source of the above hierarchy of needs by Maslow through his website on <http://www.mindcontrolmarketing.com> or visit <http://www.simpleology.com> for more relevant information. **(Read Addenda # 1 on page 113)**

=====

CHAPTER 3

DUALITY OF HUMAN NATURE - THE GOOD AND THE BAD

The publisher of a booklet named **Our Daily Bread** stated, quote, ***"The good has only one enemy, the bad; the bad have two enemies, the good and the bad"*** from which I deduced and concluded that **ALL OF US HAVE ENEMIES**, no matter what outlook we have in life, while considering the fact that we live in an Anticivilization where the bad guys rules and have control over the good ones. They rule through initiatory force, threat of force, coercion, fraud, deception, and intimidation. They are blind people guiding or leading other blind people.

Obviously, the good has better chances of survival since the bad have to contend, worry, or focus on two enemies – the good and its own kind. Hardened criminals by nature do not trust other criminals but they can or may agree to temporary but very weak alliances against their common enemy – the good guys! The bad guys are always in a fighting stance or positioned against and openly opposing the good guys while the other bad guys are behind pretending to support them but actually scheming their overthrow and elimination just like in politics, religions, media, academe, and even businesses. Such is the dilemma of bad people. Their hypocrisy, dishonesties, and laziness are the causes their downfall!

Integrated thinking is alien to the parasitical elites making them resort to usurpation and/or destruction of values – values produced and/or created by those who apply wide-scope integrations - in order for them to survive. Considering that **ALL LAZINESS IS MENTAL**, it follows that **ALL PARASITICAL ELITES ARE LAZY!**

Bad guys always have **bad intentions**. But, they use **good ideas** to hide their bad intentions. It is what we call **deception**. On the other hand, good guys always have **good intentions**. But, sometimes, they may be using **bad ideas**. It is what we call **ignorance**. Combining bad intention and bad idea will surely lead to destruction and misery. The combined effect of good intention and good idea will ultimately result in prosperity and happiness. The enemies among us will always try and will never quit in preventing good intentions to integrate with good ideas and keep us all within the Anticivilization under their rule as slaves because they know that they can not survive without value creators and value producers. Therefore, common sense will tell us that what counts most is the intention, not the idea. It is how one uses the idea that matters; it is the intention one has that counts.

And it holds true with wealth and riches. There is nothing wrong with being wealthy and rich; it is how one uses it that matters; it is how one got it that counts.

This numerical advantage of Good over Bad is one of the reasons why the Good always prevailed even in an Anticivilization wherein the progress of mankind is at its crawl but persistently moving forward. The main reason why the Good always prevail over the Bad is the existence of Prime Creator - the formless, intelligent, thinking, and original substance (FITOS) that obeys its own creation: Nature's **Law of Perpetual Increase and Law of Abundance** which bad people can not control or manipulate to their own advantage. (Read Addenda # 4, p. 135)

CHAPTER 4

THE ANTICIVILIZATION AND ITS ABOMINABLE SUPPORT STRATEGIES

It has been proven beyond doubt that we all live in an Anticivilization, not a civilization, where value usurpation and value destruction abounds. Such value usurpation and value destruction have been and are being perpetrated by bad-intentioned people against humanity for a very long time already through wars, crimes, poverty, diseases, illiteracy, racism, hatred, envy, sadness, and death. Ignorance is the major culprit that gives birth to the rest of these abominations which were considered normal or ordinary in the anti-civilization. On the other hand and in a parallel world, a real civilization – **The Civilization of the Universe** – exist where harmony, peace, freedom, health, wealth, happiness, romantic love, and biological immortality is the norm wherein value production and value creation reign supreme.

The enemies among us were, previously, humans but who became **HUMANOIDS**, by choice, in choosing the easy and wide “path of least resistance” making them dependent, parasitical, conscienceless, cold-hearted, destructive, dishonest, irrational, lazy, criminal-minded, racially discriminating, envious, hateful, sadistic, and/or maniacal. Humanoids are evil to the core, but highly intelligent and thinking creatures. They can also perform Integrated Thinking but on a limited scope. Humanoids abhor life, love, happiness, peace, kindness, freedom, liberty, prosperity, friendship, cleanliness, unity, wisdom, respect, beauty, health, righteousness, honesty, rationality, benevolence, justice, industriousness, self-leadership, and most of all

INTEGRATED THINKING. They can pretend to do the opposite of abhorrence. Why? Because, they are the “**Greatest Pretenders**” of all times called **HYPOCRITES**.

Humanoids destroyed their human nature and refused to reconstruct their humanity by giving preference to serve the support structures of the existing Anticivilization. They can not produce nor create net values for themselves, others, society, and humanity. That is why they have to resort to value usurpation and value destruction in order to survive even for a very short period of time! Their greatest challenge and ultimate goal during their short agonizing existence is to commit **PERFECT** crimes and implement **JUSTIFIED** destructions to prove their superiority which they inflict on their human subjects who work for them, unwittingly, as slaves or cronies. They then use them in perpetrating wars, crimes, famines, poverty, ignorance, diseases, deaths, and other abominations without being caught, penalized, punished, or incarcerated. How do they do it? They do it by covering their trails of destruction and usurpation by legislating subjective laws, dishonest rules, and confusing regulations. One of the greatest examples of this cover-up is the immunity of Presidents from lawsuits and the so called “Diplomatic Immunity” of foreign government officials. Humanoids in politics pretend to be at odd with each other but in reality they are **SOUL-MATES** and **BROTHERS-IN-CRIMES** against their own citizens as well as **COMRADE-IN-ARMS** against humanity as a whole. Actually, **ARMAGEDDON – Humans vs. Humanoids** - has been going on for centuries already and humanoids seem to be winning most of the battles but are, actually, losing the **WAR!** Bear in mind that tactics and techniques may win battles but strategies and plans win wars! (*Read Addenda # 9 on page 318*).

DESTRUCTION: SUPPORT STRATEGY # 1 - TOOLS OF MASS DESTRUCTION (TMD) **- THE BUSINESS OF VALUE DESTRUCTIONS**

TMD # 1: WARS

War is business with huge profits derived from weapons and armaments. It is the most destructive tool of the neocheating humanoids that cost humanity millions or even billions of human lives, wasted or misdirected efforts, unrecoverable precious time, misapplied powers, ruined economy, and unaccountable money and property losses. Lost values which should have been utilized for the development of human potentials, resources, and the advancement of human civilization towards prosperity, health, peace, harmony, justice, love, happiness, liberty, and biological immortality.

When the usefulness of their human slaves or cronies is over, extermination follows without qualm or pity on their part. Why? Because, setting aside the need for them to keep secret their own parasitism, which they must hide at all cost, they do not value life – even their own – which explains their willingness to commit suicide or murder without hesitation using their hired assassins, paid mercenaries, gangs, goons, mobs, and matones. They hate everything that is good which human beings possesses. The enemies among us are the dark humanoids — **NEOCHEATING PARASITICAL ELITES** of the world! They are the **OPPRESSORS** who misapply their unearned wealth and bogus powers at the expense of human lives. War in a sense includes insurrection, rebellion, and any other form of conflicts that will cost precious lives and wasted

properties. There are lots of examples of human experiences on war in mankind's history that an excerpt describing its horror is not needed here anymore to explain the destructiveness and abomination of war. About 911, visit <http://911research.wtc7.net/> and <http://911truth.org/article.php?story=20041221155307646>

TMD # 2: CRIMES

Crime is another destructive tool of dark humanoids and neocheating parasitical elites – perpetrated against humanity to justify their bogus livelihoods and unearned powers. Lost values in terms of human lives, precious time, hard efforts, real money, and earned properties which can be used instead to settling matters that hinders the forward motion or evolvement of human civilization towards its rightful destination - **The Civilization of the Universe**. Crime is the specialty of dark humanoids that constantly plots with every waking moment of their short lives to commit perfect crimes. That is why they seek positions of power in governments, religions, media, academe, and big businesses; use advance mind-control devices and technologies; acquire vast amount of wealth by all means possible; hire the best security and intelligence services available; and organize groups of assassins, mercenaries, goons, gangs, mobs, and matones. On the other hand, livelihoods of men and women in the police, military, and security forces will be rendered obsolete or useless without these criminals. Spreading the seed of crime is a prerequisite for their own survival.

On the other hand, humans were deceived into believing that war, crime, poverty, disease, and death are natural phenomena which cannot be avoided, vanquished, or conquered and, therefore, must be approached like an illness by just treating its symptoms without considering the cure. Crime is an offshoot of an epistemological disease of the mind called mysticism. Since it is a mental disease, it must have a psychological cure by understanding its essence and learning how to identify its cause while spotting, dumping, or ostracizing individuals with criminal minds.

What follows is an excerpt of a Neo-Tech literature titled “Spotting and Dumping the Criminal Mind” as an illustration:

Spotting and Dumping the Criminal Mind

“...Consider Dostoyevsky’s analysis of the criminal mind in his masterwork ‘Crime and Punishment’: The criminal assumption is that one has the right and authority to take or confiscate values earned by others so long as someone else has a need for those values.”

The Criminal Mind is a mode of thinking that lays the responsibility for taking care of oneself onto others. A person with a criminal mind constantly projects that others owe him something — be it money, a job, happiness, love, or anything else of value.

Instead of focusing on earning values, the criminal mind conjures up rationalizations as to why one deserves values belonging to others. Earn is replaced with deserve. The responsibility to provide that deserved value is then automatically placed on someone else.

The criminal mind functions through destructive rationalizations that subvert the ability to produce competitive values. A person in criminal-mind mode stops exerting the honesty, effort, and integrations required to effectively deal with problems and build competitive values.

*While criminal-mind thinking festers at the core of all criminals, such thinking is also used by others for camouflaged manipulation. **A person can employ criminal-mind thinking without actually being a criminal.***

Common Criminals Versus Neocheating Criminals

“While common criminals are destructive on a random basis, their level of destruction to society is statistically insignificant. They pose little long-term threat to value producers. On the other hand, institutionalized professionals espousing and implementing criminal-mind policies are massively destructive. Their level of destruction to society keeps climbing on a grand scale as all of society is forced to conform to their criminal-mind policies. This was most obvious in former communist countries, where criminal-mind policies destroyed entire economies and everyone’s standard of living. Yet, the same responsibility-reversing, criminal-mind philosophy that underlined Marxism and socialism underlined the creation of the gigantic welfare-state, regulation-mad bureaucracy that exists in America today.

Today’s working American ultimately pays close to 50 percent of his or her income to some form of taxation. In spite of that massive usurpation, our federal government is faced with the largest deficit in the history of nations. Before the criminal-mind doctrines spawned from Marxism and socialism began seeping into American policy in the early 20th Century, the average American paid less than 5 percent of his income toward taxes. Yet, all of the proper and necessary duties of government functioned just fine. Left unchecked, criminal-mind institutions and their criminal-mind policies will eventually devour all wealth, along with everyone’s future opportunity.

TMD # 3: DISEASES AND OTHER ILLNESSES

Disease is defined as an abnormal bodily condition that impairs functioning and can usually be recognized by signs and symptoms: sickness. Such definition only describes the physical diseases known to man. But, a few decades ago, a new type of disease have been identified by Dr. Frank R. Wallace, author of Neo-Tech Discovery and other literatures, which is not physical in nature, called Mysticism. It is an epistemological disease of the mind. It is the only disease of consciousness that can be recognized by signs and symptoms of dishonesty, irrationality, laziness, and criminal-mindedness. Mysticism have been perpetuated through mind-created realities, false ideas and beliefs, illusions, and myths made to appear real and true by all professional mystics and neocheaters in religions, governments, sciences, and businesses with the sole intent of value usurpation and destruction through mind control followed by enslavement.

Just like wars and crimes, deadly man-enhanced disease-causing pathogens are tools of death and destruction. Humanoids do not really intend to eliminate diseases and plagues because it helps them in their subtle mass murdering/killing of what they consider ‘useless and misfits’ through biological warfare agents while aiding them in the successful and profitable

implementation of their **depopulation agenda** or covert vaccine genocide programs especially in the Third World countries like Africa under the guise of 'safe' vaccinations.

The following complete news report by Sherwood Ross will give the reader an idea of how secret biological warfare research works are being done under the auspices of the US government that incurred stellar expenditures being shouldered, unknowingly, by American taxpayers:

U.S. Corporations Keeping Biowarfare Work Secret

Published on Sunday, June 24, 2007.

By Sherwood Ross

<http://www.blacklistednews.com/view.asp?ID=3589>

A number of major pharmaceutical corporations and biotech firms are concealing the nature of the biological warfare research work they are doing for the U.S. government.

Since their funding comes from the National Institutes of Health, the recipients are obligated under NIH guidelines to make their activities public. Not disclosing their ops raises the suspicion they may be engaged in forbidden kinds of germ warfare research. According to the Sunshine Project, a nonprofit arms control watchdog operating out of Austin, Texas, among corporations holding back information about their activities are:

Abbott Laboratories, BASF Plant Science, Bristol-Myers Squibb, DuPont Central Research and Development, Eli Lilly Corp., Embrex, GlaxoSmithKline, Hoffman-LaRoche, Merck & Co., Monsanto, Pfizer Inc., Schering-Plough Research Institute, and Syngenta Corp. of Switzerland.

In case you didn't know it, the White House since 9/11 has called for spending \$44-billion on biological warfare research, a sum unprecedented in world history, and an obliging Congress has authorized it. Thus, some of the deadliest pathogens known to humankind are being rekindled in hundreds of labs in pharmaceutical houses, university biology departments, and on military bases. An international convention the U.S. signed forbids it to stockpile, manufacture or use biological weapons. But if the U.S. won't say what's going down in those laboratories other countries are going to assume the worst and a biowarfare arms race will be on, if it isn't already. Sunshine says failure to disclose operations also puts corporate employees involved in this work at risk. Only 8,500, or 16%, of the 52,000 workers employed at the top 20 U.S. biotech firms work at an NIH guidelines-compliant company, Sunshine says.

Francis Boyle, an international law authority at the University of Illinois, Champaign, says pursuant to national strategy directives adopted by Bush in 2002, the Pentagon "is now gearing up to fight and 'win' biological warfare without prior public knowledge and review." Boyle said the Pentagon's Chemical and Biological Defense Program was revised in 2003 to endorse "first-use" strike in war. Boyle said the program includes Red Teaming, which he described as "plotting, planning, and scheming how to use biowarfare."

Besides the big pharmaceutical houses, the biowarfare buildup is getting an enthusiastic response from academia, which sees new funds flowing from Washington's horn of plenty. "American universities have a long history of willingly permitting their research agenda,

researchers, institutes and laboratories to be co-opted, corrupted, and perverted by the Pentagon and the CIA," Boyle says. What's more, the Bush administration is pouring billions in biowarfare research while some very real killers, such as influenza, are not being cured. In 2006, the NIH got \$120 million to combat influenza, which kills about 36,000 Americans annually but it got \$1.76 billion for biodefense, much of it spent to research anthrax. How many people has anthrax killed lately? Well, let's see, there were those five people killed in the mysterious attacks on Congress of October, 2001 --- attacks that suspiciously emanated from a government laboratory at Fort Detrick, Md.

One would think the FBI might apprehend the perpetrator whose attack shut down the Congress of the United States but nearly six years have gone by and it hasn't caught anybody. Seem a bit odd to you? Some folks suspect the anthrax attack was an inside job to panic the country into a huge biowarfare buildup to "protect" America from "terrorists." That is, of course, just what happened.

Milton Leitenberg, of the University of Maryland's School of Public Policy, though, says the risk of terrorists and non-state actors using biological agents against the U.S. "has been systematically and deliberately exaggerated" by administration scare-mongering.

And molecular biologist Jonathan King of Massachusetts Institute of Technology says, "the Bush administration launched a major program which threatens to put the health of our people at far greater risk than the hazard to which they claimed to have been responding." King added President Bush's policies "do not increase the security of the American people" but "bring new risk to our population of the most appalling kind."

In the absence of any credible foreign threat, Sunshine's Hammond said, "Our biowarfare research is defending ourselves from ourselves. It's a dog chasing its tail." Sadly, it looks more and more every day like a mad dog.

For more on this subject, see the [author's article in the July/August issue of The Humanist magazine](#). Sherwood Ross has worked as a reporter for major dailies and wire services. Reach him at sherwoodr1@yahoo.com

TMD # 4: IGNORANCE, POVERTY, AND FAMINE

Poverty is a state of being poor. It is the condition of the mind in which majority of the world's population is deprived of opportunities to gain wealth in order to financially, economically, intellectually, and physically survive. Being broke is a situation wherein an individual can easily change by deciding and acting on wealth creating ideas and principles.

The humanoid parasitical elites have no intentions of making people around the world wealthy and prosperous for the main reason of keeping their monopoly on all things which are relevant to their own survival such as slavery and business competition. They fear losing people they can use to work for them as slaves. When their bogus livelihood and usurped powers are threatened through competition, they have to do everything in their unearned power to keep majority of the worlds' populace remain poor. How do they do it? They have done it through debts, loans, high prices, more taxes, floating interests, fines, penalties, forced labor, low paying

jobs, inflation, deflation, fractional banking, and addictions - on drugs, alcohol, tobacco, gambling, pornography, and entertainments.

As observed, poverty ultimately leads to ignorance, famine, dependence, crime, and slavery except when the individual starts to use fully integrated honesty and wide-scope accountability called Neothinking.

Here is an article written by Anup Shah describing how the causes of hunger are related to poverty through social and financial problems aside from political and economic conditions of a country. For more information visit:

<http://www.globalissues.org/article/7/causes-of-hunger-are-related-to-poverty>

=====

Causes of Hunger are Related to Poverty

by Anup Shah

Consider the following:

- ***Over 9 million people die worldwide each year because of hunger and malnutrition. 5 million are children.***
- *Approximately 1.2 billion people suffer from hunger (deficiency of calories and protein);*
- *Some 2 to 3.5 billion people have micronutrient deficiency (deficiency of vitamins and minerals);*
- *Yet, some 1.2 billion suffer from obesity (excess of fats and salt, often accompanied by deficiency of vitamins and minerals);*
- ***Food wastage is also high:***
 - *In the United Kingdom, “a shocking 30-40% of all food is never eaten;”*
 - *In the last decade the amount of food British people threw into the bin went up by 15%;*
 - *Overall, £20 billion (approximately \$38 billion US dollars) worth of food is thrown away, every year.*
 - *In the US 40-50% of all food ready for harvest never gets eaten;*
 - *The impacts of this waste is not just financial. Environmentally this leads to:*
 - *Wasteful use of chemicals such as fertilizers and pesticides;*
 - *More fuel used for transportation;*
 - *More rotting food, creating more methane — one of the most harmful greenhouse gases that contributes to climate change.*
- ***The direct medical cost of hunger and malnutrition is estimated at \$30 billion each year.***
- *Sources: The first three stats come from a report by UK-based Centre for Food Policy, Thames Valley University and UK Public Health Association, titled Why health is the key for the future of farming and food, January 24, 2002. See page 10, Table 1 for the data.*

The stats on food wastage come from The best meal you'll never have!, Costing the Earth, BBC Radio 4, April 14, 2005.

See also, for example, this site's section on consumption effects for more issues.

Stats on annual deaths and medical costs from from the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization's State of Food Insecurity in the World 2004 report.

Notes from SellingPower.com points out that:

“Numerous studies suggest that every dollar invested in well-targeted interventions to reduce undernourishment and micronutrient deficiencies can yield \$5 to \$20 in benefits.”

The number of children that die every day due to hunger is the “technical equivalent of 45 jumbo jets crashing every single day”The stats on food wastage come from The best meal you'll never have!, Costing the Earth, BBC Radio 4, April 14, 2005.

Stats on annual deaths and medical costs from from the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization’s State of Food Insecurity in the World 2004 report.

Notes from SellingPower.com points out that:

- “Numerous studies suggest that every dollar invested in well-targeted interventions to reduce undernourishment and micronutrient deficiencies can yield \$5 to \$20 in benefits.”
- The number of children that die every day due to hunger is the “technical equivalent of 45 jumbo jets crashing every single day”

In a world of plenty, a huge number go hungry. Hunger is more than just the result of food production and meeting demands. The causes of hunger are related to the causes of poverty. One of the major causes of hunger is poverty itself. The various issues discussed throughout this site about poverty lead to people being unable to afford food and hence people go hungry.

There are other related causes (also often related to the causes of poverty in various ways), including the following:

- Land rights and ownership
- Diversion of land use to non-productive use
- Increasing emphasis on export-oriented agriculture
- Inefficient agricultural practices
- War
- Famine
- Drought
- Over-fishing
- Poor crop yield
- Lack of democracy and rights
- etc.

Some of the above are introduced here. (Over time, this will grow, and more will be added so do check back for updates.)

This web page has the following sub-sections:

1. Land rights and ownership
2. Diversion of land use to non-productive use
 1. The tobacco industry
 2. Environmental and Economic damage from coffee production
 3. Growing flowers can have a high cost to growers
 4. The effects of dam projects on the poor
 5. Beef and fast food industries using other people’s resources
 6. Sugar cane growing for sugar exports
 7. Increasing use of biofuels

3. Increasing emphasis on liberalized, export-oriented and industrial agriculture
 1. Food as a Commodity

Land Rights and Ownership

Two inter-related factors which influence hunger that are often ignored are land ownership and who controls land.

The following passage summarizes it very well, asking “Is It Overpopulation or Who Controls the Land?”

The often heard comment (one I once accepted as fact) that “there are too many people in the world, and overpopulation is the cause of hunger”, can be compared to the same myth that expounded sixteenth-century England and revived continuously since.

Through repeated acts of enclosure the peasants were pushed off the land so that the gentry could make money raising wool for the new and highly productive power looms. They could not do this if the peasants were to retain their historic entitlement [emphasis is original] to a share of production from the land. Massive starvation was the inevitable result of this expropriation.

There were serious discussions in learned circles about overpopulation as the cause of this poverty. This was the accepted reason because a social and intellectual elite were doing the rationalizing. It was they who controlled the educational institutions which studied the problem. Naturally the final conclusions (at least those published) absolved the wealthy of any responsibility for the plight of the poor. The absurdity of suggesting that England was then overpopulated is clear when we realize that “the total population of England in the sixteenth century was less than in any one of several present-day English cities.”

The hunger in underdeveloped countries today is equally tragic and absurd. Their European colonizers understood well that ownership of land gave the owner control over what society produced. The most powerful simply redistributed the valuable land titles to themselves, eradicating millennia-old traditions of common use. Since custom is a form of ownership, the shared use of land could not be permitted. If ever reestablished, this ancient practice would reduce the rights of these new owners. For this reason, much of the land went unused or underused until the owners could do so profitably. This is the pattern of land use that characterizes most Third World countries today, and it is this that generates hunger in the world.

These conquered people are kept in a state of relative impoverishment. Permitting them any substantial share of the wealth would negate the historic reason for conquest — namely plunder. The ongoing role of Third World countries is to be the supplier of cheap and plentiful raw materials and agricultural products to the developed world. Nature’s wealth was, and is, being controlled to fulfill the needs of the world’s affluent people. The U.S. is one of the prime beneficiaries of this well-established system. Our great universities search diligently for “the answer” to the problem of poverty and hunger. They invariably find it in “lack of motivation, inadequate or no education,” or some other self-serving excuse. They look at everything except the cause — the powerful own the world’s social wealth. As a major beneficiary, we have much to gain by perpetuating the myths of overpopulations, cultural and racial inferiority, and so forth. The real causes must be kept from ourselves, as how else can this systematic damaging of others be squared with what we are taught about democracy, rights, freedom, and justice? —

J.W. Smith, *The World's Wasted Wealth: the political economy of waste*, (New World's Press, 1989), pp. 44, 45.

Some have pointed out over the years that even the US Founding Fathers understood this very well, to the effect that some elites were able to affect the Constitution in this manner:

Despite the egalitarian rhetoric of the American Revolution and an attempt to place a proclamation in the Constitution for a "common right of the whole nation to the whole of the land," the powerful looked out for their own interests by changing Locke's insightful phrase: "all men are entitled to life, liberty and land." This powerful statement that all could understand coming from a well-read and respected philosopher was a threat to the monopolizers of land, so they restructured those words to "life, liberty and [the meaningless phrase] pursuit of happiness." Knowledge of the substitution for phrases in America's Constitution which would protect every person's rights with phrases that protect only the rights of a few should alert one to check the meaning and purpose of all laws of all societies carefully.

— J.W. Smith, *Regaining Rights to a Modern Commons through Eliminating the Subtle-Monopolization of Land*, Chapter 24, *Economic Democracy; The Political Struggle for the 21st Century*, (1st Books, 2002, Second Edition) [Bracketed text is original]

In addition to local elites and governments changing the rules in the past, globalization in the modern era is seeing another assault on local communities' lands. A number of countries are buying up or securing deals with poorer countries to use their land. But this use is not for helping the poor country with their food security issues. Instead it is to ensure food security for the investor country, or it is for the investor's own commercial benefit.

The Financial Times revealed that "Investors in farmland are targeting countries with weak laws, buying arable land on the cheap and failing to deliver on promises of jobs and investments, according to the draft of a report by the World Bank." But despite those promises, "investors failed to follow through on their investments plans, in some cases after inflicting serious damage on the local resource base" according to the report.

Furthermore,

The overall picture it gave was one of exploitation, warning that investors either lacked the necessary expertise to cultivate land or were more interested in speculative gains than in using land productively.

It stated that "rarely if ever" were efforts made to link land investments to "countries' broader development strategy".

"Consultations with local communities were often weak," it added. "Conflicts were common, usually over land rights."

The report said some countries allocated land to investors that was within the boundaries of local communities' farmland.

— Javier Blas, *World Bank warns on "farmland grab"*, *Financial Times*, July 27, 2010

Countries involved in this land grab range from developing countries such as China to industrialized nations such as the United Kingdom.

This continues decades-long policies of inefficient or inappropriate use of land which often benefits local and remote elites, but often leaves locals in rural and poorer communities left out.

Diversion of Land Use to Non-Productive Use

When precious arable land use is diverted to non-productive, or even destructive use, the overall costs to society can be considerable. Examples of such land use include, but is not limited to the following:

- The tobacco industry
- Tea and Coffee plantations the world over to be sold to the wealthier countries, primarily
- Floriculture to sell flowers in the wealthier countries comes at a high cost to the growers
- Certain dam projects
- Beef and fast food industries using other people's resources
- Sugar cane growing for sugar exports
- Increasing use of biofuels

The tobacco industry

Smoking kills, reduces economic productivity and exacerbates poverty, charges the world's premier health body, the World Health Organization (WHO).

Smoking also contributes to world hunger, as the tobacco industry diverts huge amounts of land from producing food to producing tobacco:

Dr Judith MacKay, Director of the Asian Consultancy on Tobacco Control in Hong Kong, claims that tobacco's "minor" use of land denies 10 to 20 million people of food. "Where food has to be imported because rich farmland is being diverted to tobacco production, the government will have to bear the cost of food imports," she points out.

... The bottom line for governments of developing countries is that the net economic costs of tobacco are profoundly negative — the cost of treatment, disability and death exceeds the economic benefits to producers by at least US\$200 billion annually "with one third of this loss being incurred by developing countries".

— John Madeley, *Big Business Poor Peoples; The Impact of Transnational Corporations on the World's Poor*, (Zed Books, 1999) pp. 53, 57

Madeley also describes in detail other impacts on land from tobacco use:

- The land that has been destroyed or degraded to grow tobacco has affects on nearby farms. As forests, for example, are cleared to make way for tobacco plantations, then the soil protection it provides is lost and is more likely to be washed away in heavy rains. This can lead to soil degradation and failing yields.
- A lot of wood is also needed to cure tobacco leaves.
- Tobacco uses up more water, and has more pesticides applied to it, further affecting water supplies. These water supplies are further depleted by the tobacco industry recommending the planting of quick growing, but water-thirsty eucalyptus trees.
- Child labor is often needed in tobacco farms.
- For more detail, refer to *Big Business Poor Peoples; The Impact of Transnational Corporations on the World's Poor*, by John Madeley, (Zed Books, 1999) ch. 4.

Madeley continues on to point out that heavy advertising of tobacco by TNCs can "convince the poor to smoke more, and to use money they might have spent on food or health care, to buy cigarettes instead."

A report by the Campaign for Tobacco-Free Kids says that from a socioeconomic and environmental perspective, there is little benefit in tobacco growing, and that "While a few large-scale tobacco growers have prospered, the vast majority of tobacco growers in the Global

South barely eke out a living toiling for the companies.” Furthermore, “the cigarette companies continue to downplay or ignore the many serious economic and environmental costs associated with tobacco cultivation, such as chronic indebtedness among tobacco farmers (usually to the companies themselves), serious environmental destruction caused by tobacco farming, and pesticide-related health problems for farmers and their families.”

In fact, it is interesting to note that the tobacco industry has gone to extraordinary level to discredit the World Health Organisation (WHO) and others that are fighting tobacco issues, as a report from the WHO describes. A Committee of Experts had been set up in October 1999 to “enquire into the nature and extent of undue influence which the tobacco industry had exercised over UN organisations.” This Committee produced the report that “found that the tobacco industry regarded the World Health Organization as one of their leading enemies, and that the industry had a planned strategy to ‘contain, neutralise, reorient’ WHO’s tobacco control initiatives.” They added that the tobacco industry documents show that they carried out their plan by:

- staging events to divert attention from the public health issues raised by tobacco use;
- attempting to reduce budgets for the scientific and policy activities carried out by WHO;
- pitting other UN agencies against WHO;
- seeking to convince developing countries that WHO’s tobacco control program was a “First World” agenda carried out at the expense of the developing world;
- distorting the results of important scientific studies on tobacco;
- discrediting WHO as an institution.

While some countries, such as the US have had the resources and political will to tackle the large tobacco corporations, these multinationals have intensified their efforts in other regions of world such as Asia, to continue growing and selling cigarettes, as well as expanding advertising (to create demand, not meet).

Reports from the WHO show that there is a lot of political maneuvering by large tobacco companies to lower prices, to increase sales, etc. In addition, the poor and small farmers are the ones most affected by the impacts of tobacco companies. The hard cash earned from this “foreign investment” is offset by the costs in social and public health. In effect, profits are privatized; costs are socialized.

If one doesn’t wish to give up smoking because it is considered their free choice, how about giving up smoking so others may have a choice?

More issues around tobacco and its impacts, the actions of the tobacco industry, attempts at global regulation, and more are provided on this site’s tobacco section.

Environmental and Economic damage from coffee production

“Coffee drinkers will be astonished to learn that they hold in their hands the fate of farm families, farming communities, and entire ecosystems in coffee-growing regions like Costa Rica,” as Old Dog Documentaries notes. Furthermore:

25 million coffee growers worldwide are paid a mere pittance in the corporate marketplace while bearing the full brunt of global price fluctuations. When prices crash, farmers go hungry and their children are forced to drop out of school. Families are separated, communities disintegrate, and the land is cleared for other crops or other means of livelihood. That clearing

of the land disrupts the ecosystem in ways that have deadly consequences for migratory birds in particular and for global ecological balance in general.

— Birdsong & Coffee: A Wake Up Call, Old Dog Documentaries, Inc., March 2006

The ID21 research organization summarizes some the impacts of coffee production:

“Coffee production provides a livelihood for 25 million people in developing countries and globally, 10.6 million hectares of land are used for growing coffee beans.” Coffee is therefore “one of the most legally-traded agricultural commodities in the world and one of the most important income crops for small farmers in developing countries.”

Despite its importance,

Growing coffee is not always a reliable source of income, however. While coffee production increased by 61 percent between 1960 and 2000, prices fell by 57 percent during the same period.

...Growing coffee has significant environmental impacts:

- Establishing coffee plantations results in the clearance of natural forest areas. This trend is made worse by the increasing demand for high-grade speciality coffee, which requires more land.
- Chemical use contributes to soil degradation. A shift to new production methods (such as full-sun production) has increased pesticide use enormously, resulting in lower insect populations and reduced nutrient recycling by soil.
- As coffee processing has moved away from the farms and fields, waste pulp is dumped in rivers, thus reducing levels of oxygen in the water and degrading freshwater ecosystems. It could instead be used as a soil amendment for coffee crops.

— Counting the cost of a cup of coffee, ID21, 28 February 2005

Fair Trade Coffee is often highlighted as a better option than normally produced coffee, for it at least pays the producer a fairer wage. Yet, in a wider context, is such mass coffee consumption healthy for the producing country?

Coffee consumption, in the amounts typically done today, may also be unnecessary. Many consume it in vast quantities believing the caffeine intake will help them get through the day, especially if working long, stressful hours. A recent program by the BBC called the Truth about Food compared coffee with a decaffeinated substitute and concluded the following:

Does caffeine give us the edge over decaf users? No. Once we’ve recovered from caffeine we can do just as well without it.

— Caffeine and the Brain, BBC, accessed February 15, 2007

Some may choose to consume coffee for its taste, but if so many are consuming it to get through work, then it may not be necessary. This may implied “wasted labour” and resources (the details and implications of which are discussed further on this site’s section on Behind Consumption and Consumerism).

Growing flowers can have a high cost to growers

Floriculture too is a growing field in some developing countries. However, as Madeley explains, it too has some negative effects, such as:

- *Divert land use away from growing needed food. (In Colombia for example, floriculture was seen as a way to avoid cocaine growing. Food growth could have been more directly positive for the growers and local communities.)*
- *Very low wages*
- *Child labor*
- *Pesticide poisoning and other severe health problems. (Some of these pesticides are banned in the West.)*
- *Women suffer high miscarriage rates*
- *For more detail, refer to *Big Business Poor Peoples; The Impact of Transnational Corporations on the World's Poor*, by John Madeley, (Zed Books, 1999) ch. 4, pp 64 - 70 (Non-traditional export crops).*

Anuradha Mittal also describes the effects in some parts of India:

In 1999, a UN Population Fund report predicted that India would soon become one of the world's largest recipients of food aid. The report went on to blame the increasing population for the problem. What it did not mention is that the state of Punjab, also known as "the granary of India," grows abundant food even today, but most of it is being converted into dog and cat food for Europe. Nor did the report mention that the neighboring state of Haryana, also traditionally a fertile agricultural state, is today one of the world leaders in growing tulips for export. Increasingly, countries like India are polluting their air, earth, and water to grow products for the Western market instead of growing food to feed their own people. Prime agricultural lands are being poisoned to meet the needs of the consumers in the West, and the money the consumers spend does not reach the majority of the working poor in the Third World.

— Anuradha Mittal, True Cause of World Hunger, February 2002

And in Ecuador, Mother Jones magazine adds that

Insecticides, herbicides, fungicides, and soil fumigants used in the greenhouses are causing serious health problems for Ecuador's 60,000 rose workers — especially the women and children who sort and package the flowers prior to shipping. In recent years, studies by the International Labor Organization and Ecuador's Catholic University have found that as many as 60 percent of postharvest workers complain of pesticide-poisoning symptoms, including headaches, blurred vision, and muscular twitching. Women in the industry, who represent 70 percent of all rose workers, experience significantly elevated rates of miscarriages. Children under 18, who make up more than a fifth of the workforce, display signs of neurological damage at 22 percent above average.

— Ross Wehner, Deflowering Ecuador, Mother Jones, January/February 2003 Issue

The effects of dam projects on the poor

While not necessarily a non-productive use as such, dam projects have long been criticized for displacing millions of people and not providing them the benefits promised, while also degrading the environment and even flooding arable land.

Every year, from the mid-1980s to the mid-1990s, around four million people were displaced from their homes because of hydro-electric dam schemes. These schemes usually created huge reservoirs which flooded homes, forests and fertile land.... Since the electricity generated by the dams was intended to power factories and houses in urban areas, few of the rural poor benefitted from such schemes.

... These [multinational construction] corporations are a vital link in the “big dam” chain. Their experience of such projects means they can provide an expertise that national companies usually lack. Without the TNCs, the big aid-funded dam schemes of the last 40 years could not have gone ahead with such confidence. The schemes give the TNCs security of payment, as the money is coming mostly from foreign aid, and the opportunity to make good profits at low risk — if costs soar they can usually be passed on. Dams often cost more than the original estimates, leaving governments of developing countries to pick up an extra bill.

... The construction of the [Sri Lankan] Mahaweli River scheme effectively witnessed an enormous transfer of wealth from people in one of the poorest developing countries to some of the world’s largest TNCs. “We are a poor country”, said a critic of the scheme, “we cannot afford this kind of aid”.

... The UK had agreed to give aid for Pergau in 1989 as a sweetener for securing a £1.3 billion arms deal with Malaysia. In 1991, Sir Timothy Lankester, a former permanent secretary at the Overseas Development Administration, the British government department which then administered the aid budget, opposed aid for the dam, saying he believed it was neither economic or efficient. He was over-ruled.

— John Madeley, *Big Business Poor Peoples; The Impact of Transnational Corporations on the World’s Poor*, (Zed Books, 1999) pp. 115 - 117

After reactions to a pertinent report by the World Bank, a World Commission on Dams (WCD) was established in 1998 with a mandate to review the development effectiveness of large dams and develop internationally acceptable criteria, guidelines and standards for large dams.

The World Commission on Dams (WCD), released a report at the end of 2000 criticizing dam projects for failing to deliver promised benefits while affecting millions of poor people’s lives in developing countries and degrading the environment.

They also pointed out that “dams have made an important and significant contribution to human development, and the benefits derived from them have been considerable.” However, “in too many cases an unacceptable and often unnecessary price has been paid to secure those benefits, especially in social and environmental terms, by people displaced, by communities downstream, by taxpayers and by the natural environment. Lack of equity in the distribution of benefits has called into question the value of many dams in meeting water and energy development needs when compared with the alternatives.”

The full report from the World Commission on Dams is on their web site.

The World Bank, involved in many dam projects, received criticism for choosing to only reference the WCD report rather than adopt them as rules governing its operations.

Beef and fast food industries using other people’s resources

Consider the following cited from this web site’s section on consumption and beef:

- More than one third of the world’s grain harvest is used to feed livestock.
- Breaking that down a little bit
 - Almost all rice is consumed by people
 - While corn is a staple food in many Latin American and Sub-Saharan countries, “worldwide, it is used largely as feed.”

- Wheat is more evenly divided between food and feed and is a staple food in many regions such as the West, China and India.
- The total cattle population for the world is approximately 1.3 billion occupying some 24% of the land of the planet
- Some 70 to 80% of grain produced in the United States is fed to livestock
- Half the water consumed in the U.S. is used to grow grain for cattle feed
- A gallon of gasoline is required to produce a pound of grain-fed beef

— Anup Shah, Beef

The beef industry consumes a considerable number of resources, and for a product that is not a “need” as such, but more of a “luxury”. Excessive promotion of its consumption has led to many health issues as well as environmental problems. Furthermore, the resources used could be put to more productive uses. In addition, as an example of the vast first world subsidies which the third world often complains about as hypocritical, consider the following:

If water used by the meat industry [in the United States] were not subsidized by taxpayers, common hamburger meat would cost \$35 a pound. You need 25 gallons of water to produce a pound of wheat — 2,500 gallons to generate a pound of meat.

— Simone Spearman, Eating More Veggies Can Help Save Energy, San Francisco Chronicle, June 29, 2001. (Emphasis Added) [Previous link is to a reposted version at Commondreams.org]

The issue of beef and fast food industry is discussed further on this site’s section on beef.

Sugar cane growing for sugar exports

Like beef, sugar too contributes to problems. From the obvious things like health, there are also other concerns such as the environment, and using vast resources to produce an unhealthy product for export when similar resources could be spent in other, more productive ways.

This too is further discussed on this site’s section on sugar.

Like beef, sugar exemplifies issues related to some of the negative aspects of liberalized, industrial agriculture.

Increasing use of biofuels

The food crisis of 2008 that has driven some additional 100 million people into poverty has been due to many of the concerns raised above. An additional cause has also been the increasing use of biofuels, which diverts land away from food production to growing crops for fuels such as ethanol.

For a long time, various people have believed that biofuels would have an impact on agriculture and hunger. However, rich countries, the main backers behind biofuels, have played down their impact. Wrongly, it turns out.

The US and some European countries have often insisted that the impact of biofuels on the food crisis has been small. It seems that this claim has been self-serving, because of interests in the biofuel industry. Yet, based on the most detailed analysis of the crisis so far,

Biofuels have forced global food prices up by 75%—far more than previously estimated—according to a confidential World Bank report obtained by the Guardian.

The figure emphatically contradicts the US government’s claims that plant-derived fuels contribute less than 3% to food-price rises. It will add to pressure on governments in Washington and across Europe, which have turned to plant-derived fuels to reduce emissions of greenhouse gases and reduce their dependence on imported oil.

Senior development sources believe the report, completed in April, has not been published to avoid embarrassing President George Bush.

— Aditya Chakraborty, Secret report: biofuel caused food crisis; Internal World Bank study delivers blow to plant energy drive, The Guardian, July 4, 2008

Rich countries have attempted instead to blame demand from rising poorer countries as a bigger cause.

President Bush has linked higher food prices to higher demand from India and China, but the leaked World Bank study disputes that: “Rapid income growth in developing countries has not led to large increases in global grain consumption and was not a major factor responsible for the large price increases.”

— Aditya Chakraborty, Secret report: biofuel caused food crisis; Internal World Bank study delivers blow to plant energy drive, The Guardian, July 4, 2008

The report mentions the following ways in which biofuels have distorted food markets which had led to the 2008 food crisis:

- Grain has been diverted away from food, to fuel; (Over a third of US corn is now used to produce ethanol; about half of vegetable oils in the EU goes towards the production of biodiesel);
- Farmers have been encouraged to set land aside for biofuel production;
- The rise in biofuels has sparked financial speculation in grains, driving prices up higher.

The World Bank has also estimated that an additional 100 million more people have been driven into hunger because of the rising food prices. Another institute, the International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI) estimates that 30% of the increase in the prices of the major grains is due to biofuels. In other words, biofuels may be responsible for some 30-75 million additional people being driven into hunger.

With such large numbers of destruction, it is understandable why politically the US and EU may wish to publicly minimize the impact of biofuels.

Increasing Emphasis on Liberalized, Export-Oriented and Industrial Agriculture

In Less Developed Countries the problem of land use is even more acute. Whilst the majority of food produce tends to be grown on small, subsistence farms, the bulk of the best agricultural land is used for the growing of cash crops. Partly a legacy of colonial policies, partly a result of the debt problem and IMF and World Bank solutions to this problem, we find that people in the LDCs, particularly the rural poor, are going hungry whilst the bulk of these countries' agricultural output is exported to Europe and the USA.

— Ross Copeland, The Politics of Hunger, University of Kassel, September 2000

In many cases where food is grown, it is often for exports. In some cases, while local people may be going hungry, they are growing food to export for the hard cash that would be earned. The increasingly export-oriented economies are being promoted by the wealthier Northern countries and the international institutions that they have strong influence over, the IMF and World Bank, as detailed in the Structural Adjustment section on this site. The result of this is that the wealthier nations tend to benefit while poorer countries generally lose out.

[Farmers] producing [fruit and vegetables] for export markets has recently become more common. TNCs are increasingly involved in the production of crops that have traditionally not

been exported. But export crops are replacing staple foods in some areas, resulting in food scarcities and rising food prices that hit hard at the poorest.

... Yet [the market success seen by this exporting policy] “has frequently come at a cost in workers' health, inequitable distribution of economic benefits, and environmental degradation in many of the exporting countries.”

... Small-scale farmers and consumers in Latin America are paying the price of this drastic shift to export agriculture. In towns and cities across the continent, beans are now frequently scarce as land which once grew beans now grows vegetables for export. Beans contribute around 30 per cent of the protein consumption by the continent's 200 million low-income families. Most bean farmers are now trying to grow vegetables for export and devoting less of their land (often already small) to beans for their own use.

— John Madeley, *Big Business Poor Peoples; The Impact of Transnational Corporations on the World's Poor*, (Zed Books, 1999) pp. 64 - 66

Sometimes, the cost of the food produced can be more than what the local people can afford and has to be exported to earn cash. Land and labor is therefore diverted away from immediate needs. Additionally, the local food growers are then subject to the fashions and preferences of external communities and market demands. If they no longer like the range of products as much, the entire local economy could be affected. The banana trade in the Caribbean is an example of this.

Joseph Stiglitz explains the effects of liberalization & subsidized agriculture on poor farmers (see link for transcript)

Free trade and other economic agreements that reduce subsidies on local farms etc, has a worse impact on developing countries. We hear of these subsidies being “barriers” for foreign investment and more open trade. Yet, as Structural Adjustment Policies (SAPs) have tried to do, it results in opening up economies that may not be ready to do so. This therefore results in unequal trade, as poorer countries and their industries often cannot compete with multinationals — especially if they end up competing with subsidized industries as Joseph Stiglitz explains earlier.

In addition, SAPs have opened up these economies in such a way that focus on “export” means base foods, commodities and resources are exported, while finished items are typically made from these in first world economies, which are more costly for poor nations to purchase. As J. W. Smith has described, this results in the Third World producing for the First World (which was the pattern during imperial and colonial times):

World hunger exists because: (1) colonialism, and later subtle monopoly capitalism, dispossessed hundreds of millions of people from their land; the current owners are the new plantation managers producing for the mother countries; (2) the low-paid undeveloped countries sell to the highly paid developed countries because there is no local market [because the low-paid people do not have enough to pay] ... and (3) the current Third World land owners, producing for the First World, are appendages to the industrialized world, stripping all natural wealth from the land to produce food, lumber, and other products for wealthy nations.

This system is largely kept in place by underpaying the defeated colonial societies for the real value of their labor and resources, leaving them no choice but to continue to sell their natural wealth to the over-paid industrial societies that overwhelmed them. To eliminate hunger: (1) the dispossessed, weak, individualized people must be protected from the organized

and legally protected multinational corporations; (2) there must be managed trade to protect both the Third World and the developed world, so the dispossessed can reclaim use of their land; (3) the currently defeated people can then produce the more labor-intensive, high-protein/high-calorie crops that contain all eight (or nine) essential amino acids; and (4) those societies must adapt dietary patterns so that vegetables, grains, and fruits are consumed in the proper amino acid combinations, with small amounts of meat or fish for flavor. With similar dietary adjustments among the wealthy, there would be enough food for everyone.

— J.W. Smith, *The World's Wasted Wealth 2*, Institute for Economic Democracy, 1994), pp. 63, 64.

Yet, the wealthier nations realize the importance of food security and heavily subsidize their own farming infrastructures:

While subsidies are viewed as barriers by companies outside the region, they are critical incentives for the smallholder farmers especially those in southern Africa, most of whom are still using traditional methods and are only just beginning to acquire vital modern technology. Large-scale commercial farmers in Europe and the US have been modernized for decades and have benefited from similar subsidies from their own governments for many years.

Paradoxically, the European Union, one of the leading proponents of trade liberalization has one of the most protected agricultural sectors in the world through its Common Agricultural Policy. Such is the double standard of the EU that it forces developing countries, through the western-dominated World Trade Organization (WTO), to open up their economies when Europe's agriculture sector is the most highly subsidized in the world.

— Munetsi Madakufamba, *Unequal 'freetrade' threatens food security*, *The Mail & Guardian* (a South African national newspaper), August 13, 2001

Additionally, some of the political dynamics that result in the poverty that most food growers are in, also leads to continued misery:

- Historically, the poor have often been marginalized by forcing them off their lands on to land less suitable for agriculture. This has been achieved through (sometimes violent) change and control of legal land ownership and related laws, especially during the colonial times.
- When much of the colonized countries broke free from their imperial rulers, this pattern didn't go away.
 - There was a continued concentration by the newer elites of poor countries (who, as discussed in some of the geopolitics sections of this site, were often placed in power by former colonial and imperial rulers).
 - In some cases the new elites were dictators and despots. In other cases, the economic relations of the society had been transformed so much, that systems like mass plantation systems continued as those in charge were in favor with former colonial masters, and now had more power.
 - Combined with the expansion in global trading today, and the promotion of export-oriented economies as a solution to poverty, this has led to local and national elites in poor countries exporting to wealthier nations where the only real "market" for their food and other products can be effectively sold.
- A continuing circle like this produces a downward spiral of deeper poverty and further marginalization.

- *The less suitable land also leads to further environmental degradation of those and other areas as well such as forests.*

Peter Rosset describes the above very clearly as part of a look at some of the causes of poverty and hunger in his essay "*Genetic Engineering of Food Crops for the Third World: An Appropriate Response to Poverty, Hunger and Lagging Productivity?*" He goes on to show how this has led to the current downward spiral, quoted in summarized form below:

- *The marginalization of the majority leads to **narrow and shallow domestic markets***
- *So **landowning elites orient their production to export markets** where consumers do have purchasing power*
- *By doing so, **elites have ever less interest in the well-being or purchasing power of the poor at home**, as the poor are not a market for them, but rather a cost in terms of wages to be kept as low as possible.*
- *By keeping wages and living standards low, elites guarantee that **healthy domestic markets will never emerge**, reinforcing export orientation.*
- *The result is a **downward spiral into deeper poverty and marginalization**, even as national exports become more "competitive" in the global economy.*
- ***One irony of our world, then, is that food and other farm products flow from areas of hunger and need to areas where money is concentrated, in Northern countries.** (Bold emphasis added; italics emphasis is original)*

Food as a Commodity

And when food is treated as a commodity, those who can get food are the ones who can afford to pay for it. To illustrate this further, the following is worth quoting at length (bulleting and spacing formatting is mine, text is original):

To understand why people go hungry you must stop thinking about food as something farmers grow for others to eat, and begin thinking about it as something companies produce for other people to buy.

- *Food is a commodity....*
- *Much of the best agricultural land in the world is used to grow commodities such as cotton, sisal, tea, tobacco, sugar cane, and cocoa, items which are non-food products or are marginally nutritious, but for which there is a large market.*
- *Millions of acres of potentially productive farmland is used to pasture cattle, an extremely inefficient use of land, water and energy, but one for which there is a market in wealthy countries.*
- *More than half the grain grown in the United States (requiring half the water used in the U.S.) is fed to livestock, grain that would feed far more people than would the livestock to which it is fed....*

The problem, of course, is that people who don't have enough money to buy food (and more than one billion people earn less than \$1.00 a day), simply don't count in the food equation.

- *In other words, if you don't have the money to buy food, no one is going to grow it for you.*
- *Put yet another way, you would not expect The Gap to manufacture clothes, Adidas to manufacture sneakers, or IBM to provide computers for those*

people earning \$1.00 a day or less; likewise, you would not expect ADM (“Supermarket to the World”) to produce food for them.

What this means is that ending hunger requires doing away with poverty, or, at the very least, ensuring that people have enough money or the means to acquire it, to buy, and hence create a market demand for food.

— Richard H. Robbins, *Readings on Poverty, Hunger, and Economic Development*

Thinking about solutions to world hunger then, requires the recognition that there are political and economic causes related to poverty.

Author and Page information

- by Anup Shah
- This Page Last Updated Sunday, August 22, 2010
- This page: <http://www.globalissues.org/article/7/causes-of-hunger-are-related-to-poverty>.
- To print all information e.g. expanded side notes, shows alternative links, use the print version:
 - <http://www.globalissues.org/print/article/7>

DECEPTION: STRATEGY # 2 - PROFESSIONS OF MASS DECEPTION (PMD) **- UNEARNED WEALTH, EASY MONEY AND BOGUS POWER**

PMD # 1: PROFESSIONAL MYSTICS AND UNHOLY RELIGIOUS LEADERS

As far as religious leaders and mystical practitioners are concerned their deception lies in the fallacious idea that spiritual authorities like ‘God’, ‘Allah’, ‘Jehovah’, etc. is somewhere out there in ‘heaven’, ‘nirvana’, etc. – not ‘In us’, ‘With us’, ‘Through us’. Why? So that they can **INTERCEDE** on our behalf as some sort of service for us believers and followers in order for our **‘SINS’** to be forgiven. How can they intercede if people start to realize that ‘God’, ‘Allah, or ‘Jehovah’ is ‘In’, ‘With’, and ‘Through’ them? Do you see how the technique of “Divide and Rule” works even in religions? They have to separate ‘Man’ from ‘God’ instead of being one with ‘God’. Through such intercession, charity, and guilt promotion easy money keeps pouring into their coffers assuring their bogus livelihoods and fake images of holiness. Historical facts and events proved that the “Dark Age” was initiated by dark humanoids and parasitical elites in religions. Politicians were just subservient to them during that time. Now, the reverse is true and humanoids in politics are initiating a return to the “Dark Age” or even the “Darkest Age” in the history of mankind through modern weapons of annihilation. It is, really, all about easy money and unearned power.

PMD # 2: BUSINESS QUISLINGS SUCH AS BANKSTERS, FRAUDSTERS, MOBSTERS

What are business quislings? They are the most usurptive and destructive elements of any business organization who acts as the transmission belt between dishonest and corrupt government and the honest, rational, and industrious value producers/creators. Quislings

usually favor dishonest and corrupt governments. They are sometimes called “Political Entrepreneurs.” **Quislings are the rotten eggs who are destroying the good and benevolent image of honest businesses.**

Business quislings in the Media Establishments boast themselves as “King Makers” and “True Freedom Champions” but in reality are ardent supporter and partner of neocheating parasitical elites in politics, religions, and big businesses in perpetrating “The Nothingness Drain” (Kindly, read the excerpt about it on page 46-48); mass brain-washing of the populace using modern technology while dragging the whole nation into wars (TMD # 1); disseminating news mostly on crimes, calamities, and other problematic situations (TMD # 2); diverting people’s attention away from real issues such as government corruptions, environmental destructions, and other abominable events through entertainments, propaganda, and lies.

Business quislings in the Medical and Pharmaceutical Establishments boast themselves as “Disease Exterminators” and “Life Savers” but in reality are ardent supporter and partner of neocheating parasitical elites hiding behind the façade of legitimate governments or businesses in perpetrating crimes against humanity by just relieving the symptoms (not curing the real causes) of diseases because of their cupidity while helping War Elites in creating biological weapons of mass destruction; implementing the “Depopulation Agenda” (Read excerpt on page 73-76) of the New World Order (NWO) proponents in the United Nation’s World Health Organization (WHO) program which is, in essence, a process of extermination through pre-meditated murder and subtle killing of innocent HIV victims in the whole world, not only in Africa.

Business quislings in Science and Technology Establishments boast themselves as “Outer Space Explorers” but are in essence the No. 1 supporter and partner of neocheating parasitical elites hiding behind the façade of legitimate governments and businesses in devising strategic outer-space plans, satellites, machineries, and moon bases for war purposes and by inventing really potent Weapons of Mass Destructions (WMDs) – atomic, nuclear, and neutron bombs – that can annihilate the human race at the push of a button.

In the Twelve Visions Party Platform, there is a story about a genius of society more than one hundred years ago named James J. Hill, an honest, hard-working, benevolent, and pioneering business builder in the railroad industry. His true story depicts important events that demonstrate the value of only one man — a genius of society – who multiplied standard of living of ordinary people during his time at the beginning of the railroad industry in the United States of America on 1860s. James J. Hill was a railroad pioneer back at the turn of the 20th Century. His Story is told in a book titled “Entrepreneurs Versus The State” by Burton Folsom. Mr. B. Folsom identified two classes of entrepreneurs: Market entrepreneurs and Political entrepreneurs. According to him, Political entrepreneurs or business quislings make their money by seeking government subsidies, by getting government rights of way, and by accessing political clout to achieve financial success with the help of political officials. Market entrepreneurs make their money by providing more and more values and services to society at lower and lower prices. They also create more and more jobs for us.

In businesses there exists the so called “**Planned Obsolescence**” which means that manufactured products must easily deteriorate, depreciate, malfunction, or get destroyed, if not, the manufacture of such products will stop, jobs will be lost, and business will fail. If the product is worth your money and it helped in producing more values such planned

obsolescence is justified because natural laws governing such phenomenon as friction, gravity, oxidation, and momentum dictates it to become obsolete or left unusable, thereby, creating new field of value producing and value creating field of endeavors through product testing, evaluation, research, repair, and maintenance. It is all about values directly oriented around money and profits resulting in scientific advancement, economic growth, and job creation.

Majority of business men and women are honest, rational, industrious, integrated thinker, and freedom loving individuals. They are the real geniuses of society and the genuine benefactors of humanity.

PMD # 3: SCUMBAG LAWYERS AND CONSPIRING JUDGES

What is a scumbag lawyer? In the article titled “The Great IRS Hoax: Why We Don’t Owe Income Tax” (<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>) a Scumbag Lawyer(s) is defined or described as follows: “the subset of lawyers within the legal profession and the judiciary who entered the profession for all the wrong reasons, including: 1. Arrogance; 2. Greed; 3. Lust for power over other men. These low-lives have no scruples or morality and seldom believe in God. They are also characterized by a disinterest in and distaste for truth or public health, welfare, or morals. They will say whatever they have to in order to get their client off in nearly all cases if they are a defense attorney. Instead, they entered the legal profession mainly for selfish reasons and will do whatever is required in order to maximize their personal profit from the profession.” Also, read Addendum # 2 on page 93 titled “Lawyers’ Secret Oath.”

The same secret value usurpation and value destruction through neocheating also occurs with all scumbag lawyers in securing their livelihood and wealth accumulation – prospective criminals must be constantly created with the help and support of their dishonest, irrational, lazy, and criminal-minded **SOUL MATES** such as politicians, bureaucrats, judges implementing ego-justice, business quislings, professional mystics, agents of force, and other lawyers. Statistically, the United States of America is considered the most litigious society in the whole world with more lawyers than engineers at a ratio of 10:1. As compared to Japan’s 1:9, approximately. With thousands of subjective laws already in existence and more being penned by Neocheaters, there is a great possibility that even law-abiding citizens are already violators, unknowingly, of such dishonest laws. We just don’t know it. It will just surface up when the time comes for neocheaters to demand anything of value from such targeted or prospective political criminals. Why do you think crimes never cease to exist in spite of all these crime prevention programs instituted by the government? Is it coincidence that almost all power-hungry politicians and criminal-minded bureaucrats are lawyers? It is all about easy money and unearned power. It is all about the nature of humanoid parasitical elites!

Remember that in all professions there are good and bad individual practitioners but in the Law profession majority are scumbags! If majority of lawyers throughout the world is honest, rational, industrious, and business-minded, what do you think will happen to the Justice System of each country? I think, our jails and prisons will be full of humanoids and neocheating parasitical elites together with hardened criminals, instead of innocent ordinary people and political prisoners. **(Read also Addenda # 2 on page 117)**

PMD # 4: DECEITFUL DOCTORS AND CONNING MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS

In an Anticivilization, no doctor and medicine ever cured an illness or a disease because the Creator designed our body to cure or heal itself by means of bio-electric processes in harmony with the “Electric Universe” we live. According to Dr. William J. Yarwood, D.C., Ret., most doctors have been taught erroneous concept of a “Chemical Universe”, instead of an “Electric Universe”, and other fallacious ideas about health, nutrition, illness, and disease. As a consequence, most doctors often die from diseases in which they specialize. The only thing that can cure an illness or a disease is your own body provided it is supplied with specific nutritional information the body is designed to understand. Dr. W. J. Yarwood stated in his brochure that “all diseases are nothing more than different expressions of toxicity” and that “all diseases are curable.” Toxins are the real culprits of illnesses, diseases, aging, and death. As science looks deeper into the subatomic level all it finds is electric charges (no chemicals) and those electric charges make up an electric matrix or pattern, he said. Our body is a unique electric matrix.

Like traditional doctors, they do not really cure their patients because by curing patients their income will diminish and their livelihood threatened or jeopardized. Why? Because, cured or healed patients will never go back to them for more consultations and treatments. It’s just that simple. But what they have not realized is that these cured or healed patients, by word of mouth, will tell other prospective patients about the motive and quality of his treatments and consultations. What happens next? More patients will seek his services and may even pay more for it. Unwittingly or wittingly and in connivance with governments, pharmaceutical companies, hospitals, pharmacies, and health insurance establishments most doctors must treat just the symptoms of their patients’ diseases. They make their patients even suffer more illnesses to keep them coming back for more treatment and diagnosis securing their livelihood and assuring their plushly existence. It is all about easy money and unearned power.

In the Medical profession, majority of the doctors are still good and well-intentioned human beings especially those who prescribe natural healing and herbal medicines, and those doctors who must operate patients on emergency cases. So many medical myths are promoted by most traditional doctors, health nannies, and busybodies in universities, non-profit groups, and government agencies because there is money in scaring people about their health into taking pills that actually make them ill. More illness means more pills to swallow; more pills mean more money for them and the big pharmaceutical companies. It’s just that simple, right?

PMD # 5: PLATO-ORIENTED PROFESSORS AND DISHONEST ACADEMICS

Basically, we need someone to learn from who will guide us in life, specially the young ones, through proper education based on fundamentals of science, arts, and business that will lead us towards success, knowledge, prosperity, and happiness.

We must understand that education is a continuous process and it starts from home with the parents as our first teacher and mentor. As the kids grow and reaches the proper age to go to school, parents tends to waive or transfer their responsibility to tutor their own children into the hands of individuals identifying themselves as school teachers, personal mentors, or university professors whose ideas, principles, characters, and intentions are not known by the

parents. The overall personality of these external authorities becomes corrupted the whole educational system gradually deteriorates as shown by the article below taken from: <http://www.jeremiahproject.com/trashingamerica/education.html>

=====

The Deteriorating American Educational System

Our schools have become the new battleground in the war over which values our society will embrace as a standard or whether we will hold to any values or standards at all. Activists have long recognized that the way to alter the course of a nation is to gain control of the classroom, and use it as a platform to indoctrinate the next generation.

Over the past 30 some years, the health of public education in America has been deteriorating. The viruses attacking the system include tenure policies that make it almost impossible to get rid of mediocre teachers; bureaucracies that are administratively top-heavy; school boards constituted of wannabe politicians who want to be reelected (and are therefore reluctant to rock the boat); an increasing emphasis on social-engineering experiments at the expense of academics, the introduction - and subsequent failure - of one educational "reform" after another, thus transforming public schools into laboratories and children into guinea pigs; the institutionalized pampering of undisciplined students; and a pseudo-educations rhetoric created from the whole cloth of "self-esteem."

Today, a godless education system that promotes homosexuality, condom distribution, abortion rights and evolution - while outlawing any mention of God - is taking charge of our children's "character development."

In Massachusetts, a recent grade school class began their school year with lectures about the "normal" and "acceptable" practices of homosexuality... lectures given, no less, by homosexual teachers.

Public schools across the nation, who do not permit its students to wear a cross or speak the name of Jesus, will require students to attend an intensive three week course on Islam; a course in which students are mandated to learn the tenets of Islam, study the important figures of the faith, wear a robe, adopt a Muslim name and stage their own Jihad.

Liberals cannot keep their hands off our children -- or, more correctly, the billions of tax dollars our children generate for them. Gross signs of public school deterioration have begun in spades, and despite this knowledge by leftist academia, still they refuse to admit that our schools are being destroyed by their own hands.

Opposing school-choice initiatives

At the center of all that afflicts our schools is a denial by Democrats of free choice and their opposition of any legislation that would give parents greater opportunity to choose private over government education for their children.. Democrats resort to false charges about the Republican record on education because they have no new ideas about how to improve our children's schools. Even if they did, they wouldn't dare say so for fear of angering one of their Party's largest contributors -- the National Education Association (NEA). Bill Clinton said it best

himself: "I won't [make] any education decisions that you're not a part of making. **I won't forget the people that brought me to the White House**" (Bill Clinton, NEA PAC meeting, 12/12/91).

Liberals are not committed to education, but rather are committed to more government spending on more collectivist programs with more control of education being vested in the federal government. Quite simply, the Democrats do not want you to have choices in your children's education.

School choice is not only popular among parents, it is successful in providing children a better education

- According to a Gallup poll conducted May 1996, nearly half of parents with children in public schools think government should provide funds for students to attend private school.
- Cleveland, Ohio's program to allow children from lower-income homes to attend private, religious schools through state vouchers worth \$2,250 a year exceeded expectations. More than 6,000 families applied for only 2,000 available vouchers, and one mother said the program came none too soon for her child: "The situation in the public schools is so scary sometimes, I really don't have the trust to send my baby there. But I didn't know what else to do until this idea." (The Washington Post, 9/10/96)
- A study conducted by Harvard University and the University of Houston found students participating in a Milwaukee, Wisconsin school choice program scored 12 percent higher in math skills and 5 percent higher in reading skills than similar children attending the city's public schools (NBC Nightly News, 9/3/96).

Democrats pretty consistently support keeping federal control via U.S. Department of Education and are strong defenders of the NEA and teacher's unions who are controlling and narrow special interest groups. These socialist groups want more kids in public schools as they sees public schools as vital to creating "the village of America." Why do you suppose they would take such a position? The answer is money for campaigns.

- The more kids there are in public schools, the more teachers who will be in public schools.
- The more teachers there are the more money the teachers union gets. The higher their wages, the more the union gets.
- The more immigrant children there are... the more higher paid bilingual teachers there are... more money goes to unions.
- The more money the unions get, the more money goes into the Democratic election funds.

More than a decade ago, Dr. George Roche foresaw what loomed on the horizon in the area of education, but so far his warnings have likewise been ignored. In 1985 he wrote: "I have become increasingly more convinced that federal efforts to intervene in the workings of the nation's school systems are ill-advised, wasteful, and counter-productive...[they are] part of the problems plaguing America's educational systems, rather than part of the solution. The federal education bureaucracy...has become the captive of misguided and misinformed "educationists" who have sacrificed traditional instruction in the "three R's" and respect for Western cultural heritage in favor of pop-psychology and behavior modification as the goals of schooling...

Increasingly over the last few decades, the education bureaucracy has come to believe that they, not parents, know best how to educate America's children. They have come to see themselves as "change agents" whose mission is to reform outmoded notions children have picked up from their parents and substitute instead a new system of values...And this questionable enterprise has been fostered and financed by the federal education establishment."

Opposing school-choice initiatives

*Bill Clinton signed the **Goals 2000** law on March 31, 1994, creating new education bureaucracies and facilitating **federal control of local education** institutions.*

- *Outcome based education.*
- *No competition allowed. Too harmful to kids psyches.*
- *Children not graded on academic achievement, but on effort.*
- *Peer pressure used to keep individualism out of the classroom*
- *Children are being taught there are no absolutes, that fact is nothing more than someone's opinion.*
- *Families being coerced into divulging personal family data under penalty of being uncooperative with the school.*
- *More and more undermine of parental authority... abortions-okay... body piercing-okay. When teachers discover parents have punished a child they are reported to child protective agencies or the police.*

Americans Go To War for Their Schools

In contrast to this government run educational bureaucracy, Republicans generally want to return control to parents, teachers, local school boards and, through them, to communities and local taxpayers.

© Copyright 2000-2009 Jeremiah Project

Source: <http://www.jeremiahproject.com/trashingamerica/education.html>

ANOTHER SUBTLE DECEPTION

The common expression or idea that "Power corrupts and corrupts ultimately" is another deceptive invention crafted by the parasitical elites and dark humanoids. They promoted this idea to discourage others from striving to attain wealth and power in order to prevent or minimize competition from qualified and responsible individuals who really knows how to handle power and share wealth. They are trying to portray power as something dirty and money as the source of all evil which good people must never dare to touch or experiment with and risk becoming corrupted by it. That negative portrayal leads to a monopoly of power – political, economic, religious, media, medical, military, academic, scientific, technological, etc. Those who believe such deception are either budding neocheaters or just plain ignorant of the real essence of legitimate powers and genuine wealth.

Neocheating parasitical elites and Humanoids never used nor promoted Aung San Suu Kyi's dictum that *"It is not power that corrupts but fear. Fear of losing power corrupts those who wield it and fear of the scourge of power corrupts those who are subject to it."* Why? Because, using and promoting it is not to their best interest and advantage. By juxtaposing it with the

common expression used by dark humanoids and parasitical elites that *“Power corrupts and corrupts ultimately,”* it clearly identifies their weakness in the form of “fear” while misdirecting others by deceitfully identifying “power” and “money” as the causes of corruption which, at the same time, exposes their motives for monopolizing power while acquiring vast wealth by all means and then misapplying or misusing it.

With all of these deceptions, destructions, and usurpations why and how else can any human being trust, respect, and obey humanoids? Well, as of this writing, we still live in an Anticivilization ruled by dark humanoids and parasitical elites who knows how to use mind-control techniques and apply all sort of deceptions, force, fraud, and coercion without remorse about the trail of destruction and usurpation they left behind against humanity.

MORE ILLUSIONS, DECEPTIONS, AND DEPRIVATIONS

The Anticivilization is full of circuitous deceptions and mystical illusions promoted by dark humanoids and the parasitical elites of societies around the world – who are hell-bent to usurp and/or destroy values produced and/or created by human beings. As an example, consider the deception and illusion manipulated and promoted by politicians, bureaucrats, business quislings, religious leaders and fanatics, environmentalists, etc. in waging wars on drugs, poverty, terrorists, crimes, illiteracy, corruption, prostitution, pollution, global warming, famine, disease, guns, and so on and so forth. Some of these wars and concerns are moral and legitimate but the rest are hoaxes, fraudulent, irrational, dishonest, coercive, and mystical that benefits only the dark humanoids and parasitical elites in their quest for unearned wealth, usurped powers, perfect crime, mind control, and slavery.

Dark humanoids and the parasitical elites are determined to control humans through deprivation – deprivation of basic human needs necessary to improve lives and move societies forward towards real prosperity, security, liberty, and/or freedom. Dark humanoids and their contriving parasitical elites think that curtailing and depriving such basic human needs will force humans to obey, submit to, and follow their whims, desires, and wishes. They created a very subtle deception in the use of the words such as ‘Control’ instead of ‘Influence’, ‘Truth’ instead of ‘Honesty’, ‘Human Rights’ instead of ‘Individual Rights’, ‘Employee’ instead of ‘Slave’, ‘Freedom’ instead of ‘Liberty’, and a lot more.

The word ‘Control’ is more masculine, forceful, and authoritative than the word ‘influence’. They know that, in essence, human beings can never be controlled by them but can only be influenced in all manners – mental, physical, physiological, psychological, emotional, and spiritual – through fear, ignorance, and death. They have to use the tools of initiatory force, threat of force, fraud, coercion, intimidation, hoax, and other form of deception by means of techniques like black propaganda, non-sequiturs, divide and rule, confuse and control, distort and destroy, socialist welfare programs, remote neural monitoring, and much, much more to influence people. They know that controlling other people is improbable because the Law of Nature always assert the reality that each and everyone of us can control only two things in this world and was given the power of choice to take control of our respective lives: (1) The way we think or feel and (2) The things we do. And the rest is ‘influence’, nothing more. **Og Mandino**, author of the book titled “University of Success”, influenced me to agree with, accept, and

adapt such factual information. The validity of such knowledge was confirmed later with the existence of “The 11:11 Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos” and “The Laws of God and the Creation.”

The dark humanoids or neocheating parasitical elites frequently uses the word “Liberty” or “Liberal” in order to deceive people. Also, they love to use the word “Freedom, Equality, and Fraternity.” They know the difference and meaning of those words. They can easily manipulate the word “Freedom” in the absence of the related word “responsible” or “responsibility”. “Liberty” is the responsible exercise of individual freedom. Merely exercising freedom connotes that anyone is free to do anything – good or bad – according to his/her heart’s contents and desires. Whenever dark humanoids and company uses the words “Freedom”, “Liberty”, or “Liberation” they pretend to be ignorant of the real meaning of those words or they are just using the word to deceive others to join their movements, programs, or whatever neocheating activities they are active on or indulging with, hence, the slogans or group names existing today as “Freedom Fighters”, “Liberation Army”, “Liberation Front”, “Liberators”, “Freedom Crusaders”, “Religious Liberation”, “Liberation Theology”, “Liberties Union”, “Women’s Lib”, “Cancer Research”, “Human Rights”, “Green Revolution”, “Global Warming”, etc.

All religions are built upon a collection of truths and lies. The truths are used as the enticing and attractive front while the lies are used as the enslaving bondage in order to control people and usurp values from them. Christians were deceived into worshiping God on the last day of the week which is Sunday. But, looking on a Roman calendar, Saturday is the actual last day of the week. Why are Moslems worshipping Allah on the exact last day of the week, Saturday?!!!

Two Categories of the Word TRUTH

As defined by Neo-Tech, the word TRUTH is a hydra-headed word that changes its meaning from person to person, culture to culture, place to place, or society to society. This is the reason why the word TRUTH can easily be manipulated by brilliant neocheaters armed with non-sequiturs such as lawyers, politicians, mystics, and quislings. But by deeper examination of the word TRUTH into its real meaning and essence, it is found that the word TRUTH has two categories as defined below:

1. Honest Truth – is an assertion of true, in context, and complete fact fearlessly expressed by an individual in conjunction with his/her good intention of revealing integrated reality. Honest truth is based on the laws of nature.
2. Dishonest Truth – is true but out of context and incomplete assertion presented as fact and fearfully expressed by an individual in conjunction with his/her bad intention of hiding integrated reality. Dishonest truth is based on the laws of man.

Based on the above definitions and/or categories of the word TRUTH, the word lie can be defined as a false, out of context, and incomplete fact expressed by an individual in conjunction with his/her bad intention of hiding integrated reality.

Any testimony extracted through torture, coercion, intimidation, and fraud falls under category number 2 (Dishonest Truth) and must never be accepted in courts.

In an Anticivilization, **honest truth** is not acceptable to inherently corrupt establishments, organizations, entities, or societies because it threatens their very essence of survival and

existence by being exposed and ostracized for what they really are – value usurpers and value destroyers.

=====

USURPATION: STRATEGY # 3 - WEAPONS OF MASS USURPATION (WMU)
- REAPING WITHOUT SOWING

Be reminded that “for evil to triumph, what all good people have to do is do nothing!” A corrupt government, morally decaying society, dishonest media, deteriorating educational system, rampant hidden crimes, proliferating mystical religions, and malevolent businesses are manifestations of the humanoid parasitical elites’ presence. Such deteriorations are evidences of their victories and indications of their successes in destroying societies, in particular, and humanity, in general. *(Read Addenda #s 7 and 11 on pages 285 and 335, respectively)*

WMU # 1: FRACTIONAL BANKING OR LENDING

Consider **FRACTIONAL BANKING** or **FRACTIONAL LENDING** practiced by Central Banks like the Federal Reserve Banking System. Fractional banking or lending is the ability of such banks to create money out of thin air, lend it to a legitimate government or someone else capable of paying back the debt especially businessmen and charge interest for it. The following is an excerpt (#1) from an article written by Greg Hobbs titled “What is the Federal Reserve Bank?” and published in the website below:

<http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/article.asp?ID=7867>

What is the Federal Reserve Bank?

What is the Federal Reserve Bank (FED) and why do we have it?

by Greg Hobbs November 1, 1999

The FED is a central bank. Central banks are supposed to implement a country's fiscal policies. They monitor commercial banks to ensure that they maintain sufficient assets, like cash, so as to remain solvent and stable. Central banks also do business, such as currency exchanges and gold transactions, with other central banks. In theory, a central bank should be good for a country, and they might be if it wasn't for the fact that they are not owned or controlled by the government of the country they are serving. Private central banks, including our FED, operate not in the interest of the public good but for profit.

There have been three central banks in our nation's history. The first two, First Bank of the United States (BUS) and Second Bank of the United States (SBUS) while deceptive and fraudulent, pale in comparison to the scope and size of the fraud being perpetrated by our current FED. What they all have in common is an insidious practice known as "fractional banking."

Fractional banking or fractional lending is the ability to create money from nothing, lend it to the government or someone else and charge interest to boot. The practice evolved before banks existed. Goldsmiths rented out space in their vaults to individuals and merchants for

storage of their gold or silver. The goldsmiths gave these "depositors" a certificate that showed the amount of gold stored. These certificates were then used to conduct business.

In time the goldsmiths noticed that the gold in their vaults was rarely withdrawn. Small amounts would move in and out but the large majority never moved. Sensing a profit opportunity, the goldsmiths issued double receipts for the gold, in effect creating money (certificates) from nothing and then lending those certificates (creating debt) to depositors and charging them interest as well.

Since the certificates represented more gold than actually existed, the certificates were "fractionally" backed by gold. Eventually some of these vault operations were transformed into banks and the practice of fractional banking continued.

Reference: <http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/article.asp?ID=7867>

WMU # 2: WITHHOLDING TAX AND REFUND

Let us take **TAXES** for example and ask ourselves who, why, and how exactly it came into existence. No body seems to know the history of tax much more question or wonder who invented the word 'tax', conceptualized the system, and then implemented it. Tax is a word most people hate but afraid to question its validity, legality, and morality because of fear and ignorance. How did it first come about? What follows is just an imagined scenario on the origin of 'tax' and not an actual event: "It may have started as a voluntary contribution of philanthropic individuals, gifts from relatives, and donations from charitable groups of people for a common and benevolent purpose, cause, endeavor, or project which is relevant or beneficial to a particular person and society's businesses, governments, or religions. Neocheaters in the government may have realized that there is a great potential source of easy money out of such voluntary contributions, donations, and gifts. To be able to raise more money, they made it legal and compulsory to collect and force everyone to pay it by passing subjective laws, divisive rules, and confusing regulations covering such (Ponzi) scheme which gives them the advantage of raising big amount of unearned money to finance their legal as well as illicit activities such as operation and maintenance of government functions, covert wars, rebellions, coup d'état, espionage, cartels, and welfare programs just to name a few and called it **TAX**. They may have used, unknowingly, the technique of dishonest non-sequiturs and cover it with thick layers of irrational justifications that were made to appear good or benevolent in the eyes and minds of the people." The above scenario is just a product of my logical and restless imagination. I came up of the idea by putting my self on the shoes of a certain neocheating parasitical elite who is contemplating on how to usurp values from others with a scheme that is effective but does not appear obvious.

In the olden days, there is no such thing as **withholding tax** and **refund**. Taxes were taken from slaves in kinds or money existing during that particular time in history. They collect taxes by direct force or physical punishments for non-compliance. Today, withholding tax and refund are part and partial of our present day tax system which are deceptive in its essence. Threatening and forcing employers to withhold in advance an estimated amount of money for tax purposes from their employees (laborers/modern slaves) will ensure collection of taxes and

also will increase the amount of collected money from **INTERESTS** earned out of the tax money deposited in a certain bank in Puerto Rico through a **secret account known as Fund # 62**.

Refunds are made available after accumulating millions of dollars in interest money out of billions of dollars from Individual Income Tax money collected. Why the refund, you may ask? Refund money is actually excess tax payers' money paid in advance to the IRS less earned interest grafted by the tax collectors. It is just a bait to soften the impact of tax burdens on the working class. Refund is actually a form of bribery to prevent tax revolts while, at the same time, making these humanoids appear as heroes by returning an amount of money to qualified tax payers but without the earned accumulated interest. Tax payers are being cooked out of their own sweat. What a grand deception!

Is it not the right time to question the validity, legality, and morality of the existence of the **IRS** (Incomes Robbed from the Society) which was fraudulently created at the same time as the Federal Reserve Banking System through the Federal Reserve Act of 1913?

What follows is another excerpt (#2) from the same writer Greg Hobbs about the tax exempt status of the Federal Reserve Bank:

What is the Federal Reserve Bank?

What is the Federal Reserve Bank (FED) and why do we have it?

by Greg Hobbs November 1, 1999

....."Without a central bank to manipulate the supply of money, the United States experienced unprecedented growth for 60 or 70 years, and the resulting wealth was too much for bankers to endure. They had to get back into the game. So, in 1910 Senator Nelson Aldrich, then Chairman of the National Monetary Commission, in collusion with representatives of the European central banks, devised a plan to pressure and deceive Congress into enacting legislation that would covertly establish a private central bank.

This bank would assume control over the American economy by controlling the issuance of its money. After a huge public relations campaign, engineered by the foreign central banks, the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 was slipped through Congress during the Christmas recess, with many members of the Congress absent. President Woodrow Wilson, pressured by his political and financial backers, signed it on December 23, 1913.

The act created the Federal Reserve System, a name carefully selected and designed to deceive. "Federal" would lead one to believe that this is a government organization. "Reserve" would lead one to believe that the currency is being backed by gold and silver. "System" was used in lieu of the word "bank" so that one would not conclude that a new central bank had been created.

In reality, the act created a private, for profit, central banking corporations owned by a cartel of private banks. Who owns the FED? The Rothschilds of London and Berlin; Lazard Brothers of Paris; Israel Moses Seif of Italy; Kuhn, Loeb and Warburg of Germany; and the Lehman Brothers, Goldman Sachs and the Rockefeller families of New York.

Did you know that the FED is the only for-profit corporation in America that is exempt from both federal and state taxes? The FED takes in about one trillion dollars per year tax free! The banking families listed above get all that money.

Almost everyone thinks that the money they pay in taxes goes to the US Treasury to pay for the expenses of the government. Do you want to know where your tax dollars really go? If you look at the back of any check made payable to the IRS you will see that it has been endorsed as "Pay Any F.R.B. Branch or Gen. Depository for Credit U.S. Treas. This is in Payment of U.S. Oblig." Yes, that's right, every dime you pay in income taxes is given to those private banking families, commonly known as the FED, tax free.

Like many of you, I had some difficulty with the concept of creating money from nothing. You may have heard the term "monetizing the debt," which is kind of the same thing. As an example, if the US Government wants to borrow \$1 million ó the government does borrow every dollar it spends ó they go to the FED to borrow the money. The FED calls the Treasury and says print 10,000 Federal Reserve Notes (FRN) in units of one hundred dollars.

The Treasury charges the FED 2.3 cents for each note, for a total of \$230 for the 10,000 FRNs. The FED then lends the \$1 million to the government at face value plus interest. To add insult to injury, the government has to create a bond for \$1 million as security for the loan. And the rich get richer. The above was just an example, because in reality the FED does not even print the money; it's just a computer entry in their accounting system. To put this on a more personal level, let's use another example.

Today's banks are members of the Federal Reserve Banking System. This membership makes it legal for them to create money from nothing and lend it to you. Today's banks, like the goldsmiths of old, realize that only a small fraction of the money deposited in their banks is ever actually withdrawn in the form of cash. Only about 4 percent of all the money that exists is in the form of currency. The rest of it is simply a computer entry.

Let's say you're approved to borrow \$10,000 to do some home improvements. You know that the bank didn't actually take \$10,000 from its pile of cash and put it into your pile? They simply went to their computer and input an entry of \$10,000 into your account. They created, from thin air, a debt which you have to secure with an asset and repay with interest. The bank is allowed to create and lend as much debt as they want as long as they do not exceed the 10:1 ratio imposed by the FED.

It sort of puts a new slant on how you view your friendly bank, doesn't it? How about those loan committees that scrutinize you with a microscope before approving the loan they created from thin air. What a hoot! They make it complex for a reason. They don't want you to understand what they are doing. People fear what they do not understand. You are easier to delude and control when you are ignorant and afraid.

Now, to put the frosting on this cake. When was the income tax created? If you guessed 1913, the same year that the FED was created, you get a gold star. Coincidence? What are the odds? If you are going to use the FED to create debt, who is going to repay that debt? The income tax was created to complete the illusion that real money had been lent and therefore real money had to be repaid. And you thought Houdini was good?"

Reference: <http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/article.asp?ID=7867>

WMU # 3: REAL PROPERTY TAX

Another example is **REAL PROPERTY TAX**. With tax levied on your real property even though it is fully paid means that it will still be subjected to confiscation if you fail to pay such property tax for a specified time. This means only one thing: no individual really can own any property. Even your very own life and labor belongs to those dark humanoids and the parasitical elites - that makes subjective laws, sets irrational rules, and implement confusing regulations at their own discretion. Is it not obvious that such word 'tax' is an invention of people with parasitical minds and lazy tendencies of getting something for nothing? Why control productive and creative people at the point of a gun, threat of jail, fraudulent confiscation of properties, abolition of individual's rights, and violation of contract? The answer is plain and simple: to usurp or destroy values. Here lies another proof that we live in an Anticivilization – **taxes!** Taxes came into existence in several forms such as excise, sales, income, property, and a lot more draining us of our hard-earned money. It's Neocheaters' age-old modus operandi of reaping where they have not sown! Any individual real property can be taken by government neocheaters at their own discretion and at any time they need your property for the "good of the society" using the law on Imminent Domain. Such law, in essence, is a confiscatory law that pays the property owner with an amount not commensurate to the value of the property and the hardship and expenses incurred in finding a new place to move or stay. Visit http://www.freedom-school.com/land_patents-allodial_title.pdf for an article titled "The Final Solution to Property Tax" by Joe Stevens (Deceased).

WMU # 4: INDIVIDUAL INCOME TAX

Why do citizens and resident aliens have to pay **INDIVIDUAL INCOME TAX** considering the fact that the labor exerted by workers is just equivalent to the pay they receive? This equal work equal pay mode of value exchange between worker and employer does not create profit on the part of the worker. Labor is property and since such property does not gain profits it should not be taxable. Neocheating parasitical elites have to make sure that they collect money on both the laborer and the employer using entities like the Social Security Services (SSS which sounds like the insignia of German Gestapo!), Labor Department, Department of Justice, Treasury Department, and Internal Revenue Service (IRS) under the control of the Federal Reserve System. The issue of the individual income tax in the USA is confusing to ordinary citizens as to who should file income tax or not; the authority of the IRS to collect taxes; the legality of IRS Forms; authority of employers to withhold income tax; and so on and so forth. For more and complete information on the rights and benefit of all tax payers, it is recommended that a copy of a free downloadable digital eBook in Adobe format be obtained through the following website:

<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>

WMU # 5: DEBTS AND LOANS

Another proof of the existence of anti-civilization is **DEBTS and LOANS**. Who do you think conceptualized and implemented such a slave-creating scheme? And, why did they do it? How come so many people were enticed into such trap? The preceding three questions can be

answered simply with only one sentence: Neocheaters are experts of deception and fraud with the knowledge of the weaknesses and strengths of potential victim-borrowers who becomes their modern slaves. The Credit Card Companies and the Credit Reporting Agencies are in cahoots with these banking cartels.

Here is an excerpt about debt taken from Napoleon Hill's book titled "The Law of Success":

=====

THE SLAVERY OF DEBT

Debt is a merciless master, a fatal enemy of the savings habit.

Poverty, alone, is sufficient to kill off ambition, destroy self-confidence and destroy hope, but add to it the burden of debt and all who are victims of these two cruel task-masters are practically doomed to failure.

No man can do his best work, no man can express himself in terms that command respect, no man can either create or carry out a definite purpose in life, with heavy debt hanging over his head. The man who is bound in the slavery of debt is just as helpless as the slave who is bound by ignorance, or by actual chains.

The author has a very close friend whose income is \$1,000 a month. His wife loves "society" and tries to make a \$20,000 showing on a \$12,000 income, with the result that this poor fellow is usually about \$8,000 in debt. Every member of his family has the "spending habit," having acquired this from the mother. The children, two girls and one boy, are now of the age when they are thinking of going to college, but this is impossible because of the father's debts. The result is dissension between the father and his children which makes the entire family unhappy and miserable.

It is a terrible thing even to think on account of debts. The accumulation of debts is a habit. It starts in a small way and of going through life like a prisoner in chains, bound down and owned by somebody else grows to enormous proportions slowly, step by step, until finally it takes charge of one's very soul.

Thousands of young men start their married lives with unnecessary debts hanging over their heads and never manage to get out from under the load. After the novelty of marriage begins to wear off (as it usually does) the married couple begin to feel the embarrassment of want, and this feeling grows until it leads, oftentimes, to open dissatisfaction with one another, and eventually to the divorce court.

A man who is bound by the slavery of debt has no time or inclination to set up or work out ideals, with the result that he drifts downward with time until he eventually begins to set up limitations in his own mind, and by these he hedges himself behind prison walls of FEAR and doubt from which he never escapes. No sacrifice is too great avoid the misery of debt! "Think of what you owe yourself and those who are dependent to upon you and resolve to be no man's debtor," is the advice of one very successful man whose early chances were destroyed by debt. This man came to himself soon enough to throw off the habit of buying that which he did not need and eventually worked his way out of slavery.

Most men who develop the habit of debt will not be so fortunate as to come to their senses in time to save themselves, because debt is something like quicksand in that it has a tendency to draw its victim deeper and deeper into the mire.

=====

WMU # 6: INFLATION AND DEFLATION

How is **INFLATION** and **DEFLATION** manipulated by humanoid bankers? The real purpose of inflation and deflation is to transfer vast amount of wealth from the working class to the parasitical elite class, nothing more. It affects the whole economy of the country in its boom and bust cycle of prosperity and poverty. To understand inflation and deflation scheme better and how wealth is created by those humanoid bankers who manipulated the economy of the most powerful country in the world, The United States of America, by reading the excerpt (#3) below:

=====

What is the Federal Reserve Bank?

What is the Federal Reserve Bank (FED) and why do we have it?

by Greg Hobbs November 1, 1999

“Keep that fractional banking concept in mind as we examine our first central bank, the First Bank of the United States (BUS). It was created, after bitter dissent in the Congress, in 1791 and chartered for 20 years. A scam not unlike the current FED, the BUS used its control of the currency to defraud the public and establish a legal form of usury.

This bank practiced fractional lending at a 10:1 rate, ten dollars of loans for each dollar they had on deposit. This misuse and abuse of their public charter continued for the entire 20 years of their existence. Public outrage over these abuses was such that the charter was not renewed and the bank ceased to exist in 1811. The war of 1812 left the country in economic chaos, seen by bankers as another opportunity for easy profits. They influenced Congress to charter the second central bank, the Second Bank of the United States (SBUS), in 1816.

The SBUS was more expansive than the BUS. The SBUS sold franchises and literally doubled the number of banks in a short period of time. The country began to boom and move westward, which required money. Using fractional lending at the 10:1 rate, the central bank and their franchisees created the debt/money for the expansion.

Things boomed for a while and then the banks decided to shut off the debt/money, citing the need to control inflation. This action on the part of the SBUS caused bankruptcies and foreclosures. The banks then took control of the assets that were used as security against the loans.

Closely examine how the SBUS engineered this cycle of prosperity and depression. The central bank caused inflation by creating debt/money for loans and credit and making these funds readily available. The economy boomed. Then they used the inflation which they created as an excuse to shut off the loans/credit/money.

The resulting shortage of cash caused the economy to falter or slow dramatically and large numbers of business and personal bankruptcies resulted. The central bank then seized the assets

used as security for the loans. The wealth created by the borrowers during the boom was then transferred to the central bank during the bust. And you always wondered how the big guys ended up with all the marbles.

Now, who do you think is responsible for all of the ups and downs in our economy over the last 85 years? Think about the depression of the late '20s and all through the '30s. The FED could have pumped lots of debt/money into the market to stimulate the economy and get the country back on track, but did they? No; in fact, they restricted the money supply quite severely. We all know the results that occurred from that action, don't we?

Why would the FED do this? During that period asset values and stocks were at rock bottom prices. Who do you think was buying everything at 10 cents on the dollar? I believe that it is referred to as consolidating the wealth. How many times have they already done this in the last 85 years?

Do you think they will do it again?

Just as an aside at this point, look at today's economy. Markets are declining. Why? Because, the FED has been very liberal with its debt/credit/money. The market was hyper inflated. Who creates inflation? The FED. How does the FED deal with inflation? They restrict the debt/credit/money. What happens when they do that? The market collapses.

Several months back, after certain central banks said they would be selling large quantities of gold, the price of gold fell to a 25-year low of about \$260 per ounce. The central banks then bought gold. After buying at the bottom, a group of 15 central banks announced that they would be restricting the amount of gold released into the market for the next five years. The price of gold went up \$75.00 per ounce in just a few days. How many hundreds of billions of dollars did the central banks make with those two press releases?

Gold is generally considered to be a hedge against more severe economic conditions. Do you think that the private banking families that own the FED are buying or selling equities at this time? (Remember: buy low, sell high.) How much money do you think these FED owners have made since they restricted the money supply at the top of this last current cycle?

Alan Greenspan has said publicly on several occasions that he thinks the market is overvalued, or words to that effect. Just a hint that he will raise interest rates (restrict the money supply), and equity markets have a negative reaction. Governments and politicians do not rule central banks, central banks rule governments and politicians. President Andrew Jackson won the presidency in 1828 with the promise to end the national debt and eliminate the SBUS. During his second term President Jackson withdrew all government funds from the bank and on January 8, 1835, paid off the national debt. He is the only president in history to have this distinction. The charter of the SBUS expired in 1836.

Reference: <http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/article.asp?ID=7867>

WMU # 7: INTERESTS, FEES, FINES, and Other Hidden Charges

Bankers invented these schemes of **Interests, Fees, Fines, or Charges** and made it obligatory for individuals to pay it. Understanding how interests create problems in the present economic model will require a prior knowledge of how money is created and circulated. The following excerpt from an eBook titled "Money – Understanding and Creating Alternatives to Legal

Tender” by Thomas H. Greco, Jr. on pp. 30-37, will clearly illustrate and explain more about bank money and interests:

=====

The Money Circuit

Money flows in circular fashion. In order to apprehend the meaning of money, one must first recognize the essential fact that **money has a beginning and an ending; it is created and it is extinguished**. This is depicted in Figure 4.1, which shows money in its basic and ideal form. Money is first created by a buyer who issues it to a seller as evidence of value received. The money issued may be thought of as an IOU that the buyer uses to pay for the goods and services he bought. That IOU might be passed along from hand to hand as each recipient, in turn, uses it to pay for his or her own purchase. Eventually, it must come back to the originator of the IOU, who redeems it by selling something of value and accepting the IOU as payment.

As an example, consider the process depicted in Figure 4.1. The originator, Mr. Able, buys something of value from Mr. Baker. He gives Mr. Baker his IOU as evidence of value received. Baker then uses the IOU to buy something from Mr. Cook, who in turn uses it to buy something from Ms. Drew. The IOU may continue to change hands any number of times as others use it to buy and sell (as indicated by the dashed lines between Ms. Drew and Mr. Young), but eventually it must return to Mr. Able. At that point, Able has fulfilled his commitment to redeem the money he issued (the IOU). He does this by selling goods or services equal in value to those that he received when he made his original purchase, accepting as payment his own IOU, which is the money that he originally created. At that point, Able extinguishes the money.

Now, think of a group of traders who agree to accept each other’s IOUs as payment in trade. Suppose they design a standardized form for their IOUs so that they are indistinguishable from one another. These standardized IOUs can take whatever form the community of traders has agreed to use for this purpose. They may be paper certificates, metal tokens or coins, or simply numbers in an account ledger that can be kept in a computer or simply in a notebook. Each member of the group obtains a supply of these standardized IOUs or notes of fixed denomination, which she or he can now spend into circulation.

Money – originated
and spent into circulation
by Mr. Able



Mr. Baker



Mr. Able

Issuer

Money

Goods/Services

Goods/Services

Goods/Services

Money



Figure 4.1. The ideal money circuit.

Now the originator, Mr. Able, instead of using his own personal IOU to pay for his purchase, gives Mr. Baker standardized notes or IOUs. As before, Mr. Baker then uses that money to buy something from Mr. Cook, who in turn uses it to buy something from Ms. Drew, and so on. Mr. Able is still committed to redeem the notes he issued and must eventually sell something, accepting as payment notes equivalent in amount to those he originally issued when he paid Mr. Baker.

This conceptualization of money is further elucidated by quoting E. C. Riegel's excellent exposition:

Money simply does not exist until it has been accepted in exchange. Hence two factors are necessary for money creation: a buyer, who issues it, and a seller, who accepts it. Since the seller expects, in turn, to reissue the money to some seller, it will be seen that money springs from mutual interest and cooperative action among traders, and not from authority. That the Government can issue money for the people . . . is an utter fallacy. Money can be issued only by a buyer for himself, and he must in turn be a competitive seller to recapture it and thus complete the cycle.

A would-be money issuer must, in exchange for the goods or services he buys from the market, place goods or services on the market. In this simple rule of equity lies the essence of money. Riegel conceived a "private enterprise money" that closely conforms to this ideal. Most contemporary mutual credit systems, for example LETS, also conform to this ideal.

Bank Credit Money and the Interest Burden

In simple mutual credit systems, money springs easily into existence whenever it is needed for exchange. In the current official system of money and banking, however, an originator of money must first obtain authorization from a commercial bank before putting money into circulation. Typically, this is done by making an application for a "loan." Let us use our previous

example as a starting point to explain how it works. Before Mr. Able can spend money into circulation, he must get a “loan” from a bank. After his application is submitted, the bank will evaluate Mr. Able’s “credit-worthiness” and the value of his collateral. Let’s say that Able offers his farm as collateral against the “loan.” He signs an agreement known as a mortgage deed of trust, and, in turn, the bank credits his account for so many dollars representing the principal amount of the “loan.” This is depicted in Figure 4.2. In effect, Mr. Able gives the bank a legal claim (the mortgage) to his farm in return for standardized IOUs (bank credit or cash notes), which others will accept as payment for his purchases. In terms of the prevailing practice, Able has obtained authorization to write checks against or draw out cash from his bank account, up to the amount of his “loan.”

Mr. Able, as before, has obligated himself to the community to redeem, by selling, the same amount of money he issued by spending. But, in addition, he has also obligated himself to return to the bank the amount of money he “borrowed,” plus interest. Thus, he must make sales sufficient to recover not only the amount of money he issued (“borrowed”) but also to obtain an additional amount in order to pay the interest. If he is successful in doing so, he can reclaim his mortgage note from the bank; if not, he loses his farm. When he repays the bank, the money he issued is extinguished. The redemption phase of the process is depicted in Figure 4.3. Note that the diagram shows a dashed line labeled “interest” coming to Mr. Able from outside the circuit and going to the bank.

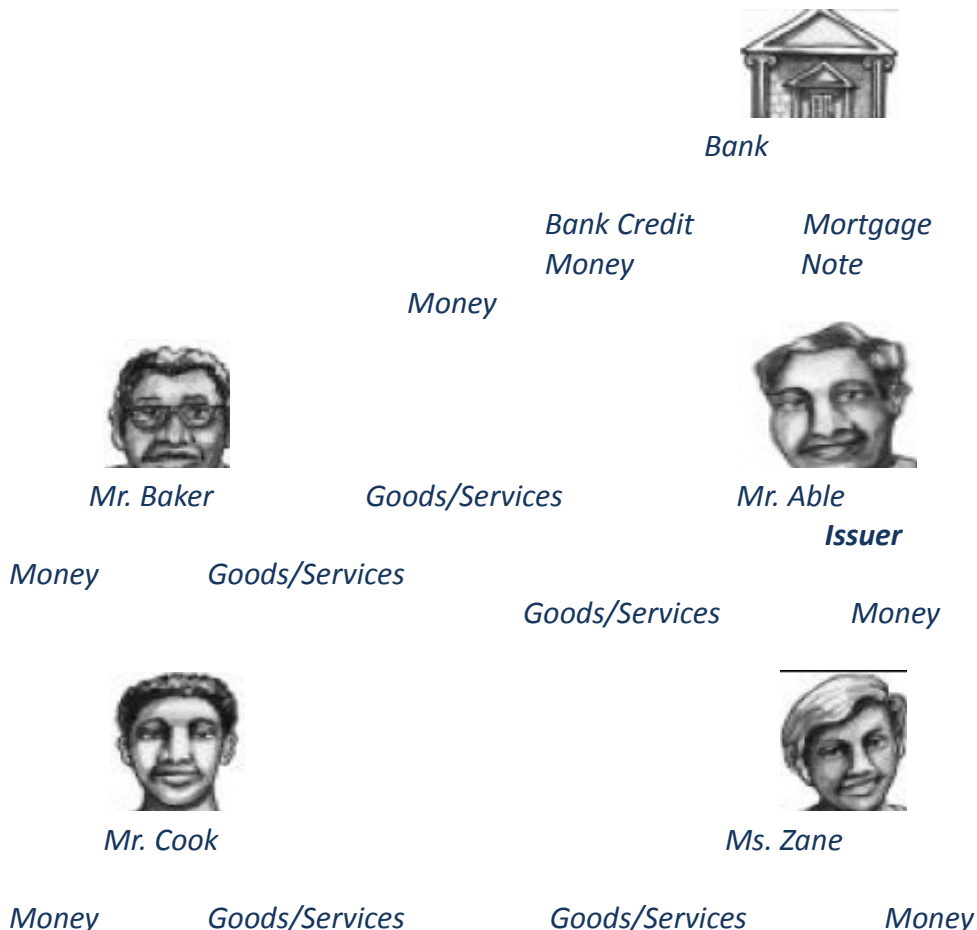




Figure 4.2. The bank credit money circuit — lending phase.

In this scenario, Mr. Able is still the issuer, not the bank. The bank has not really loaned him anything; it has simply converted the value of Mr. Able’s farm into negotiable form. This process is called monetization. The bank has used its legal authority to “create” money by adding credit to Mr. Able’s checking account or giving him the equivalent amount in the form of Federal Reserve notes in return for his mortgage or IOU. In other words, the bank has monetized part of the value of Able’s farm. The problem here is that the extra amount of money required of Mr. Able to pay interest on the loan is not available within the circuit; it can come only from some other similar circuit, which is to say, money “loaned” to some other trader (“borrower”) who has also gone in debt to the bank. Now, if Able succeeds in earning some of that money, the second borrower will not be able to earn back enough money to redeem his mortgage. Thus, the charging of interest on the bank “loans” on which new money is based causes a deficiency of money in circulation, eventually preventing some debtors from earning back enough to redeem their collateral. **Thus, the prevailing system guarantees that there will be a steady parade of losers. This is the fundamental flaw in the present monetary system.**

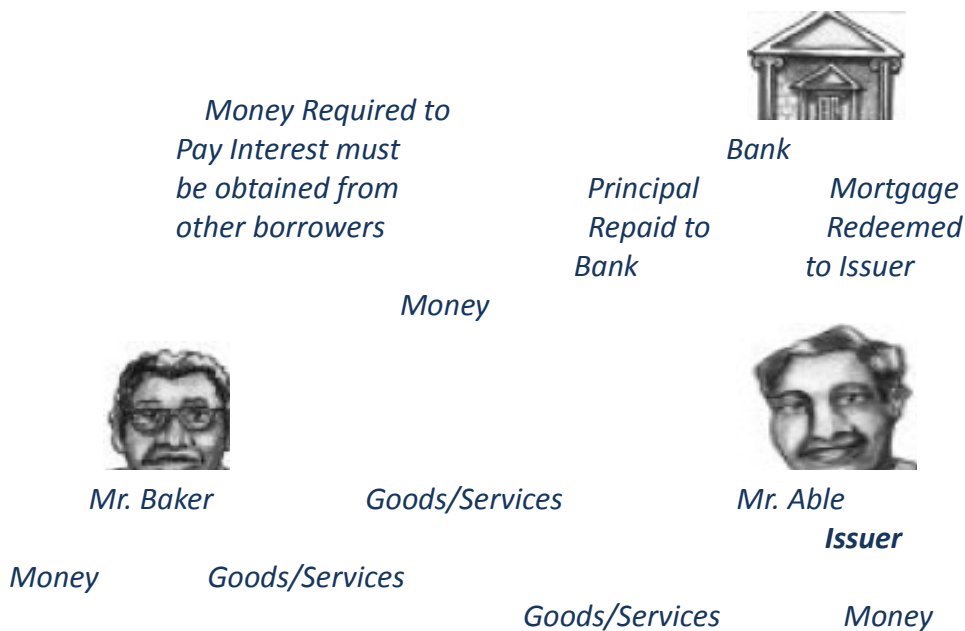




Figure 4.3. The bank credit money circuit — redemption phase.

The example above is simplified to illustrate the point. In the real world there are thousands of banks and millions of borrowers. The banks are continually making new loans and retiring old ones as they are repaid. In the aggregate, the debts owed to banks are increasing with the mere passage of time, because interest accrues over time. The money available to repay those debts, however, can be created only by the banks as they make additional loans. **The net requirement, then, is that banks must make new loans faster than they retire old loans, that is, there must be a continual expansion of bank credit money.** If there is not, the result is depression—increasing numbers of defaulted loans, greater numbers of bankruptcies, expanding unemployment—and all the human misery that comes with it.

The problem is not that we use bank credit as money but that there is an interest burden attached to it. In systems theory this is known as a “positive feedback” mechanism, one that causes each subsequent state to be, in some way, bigger than the preceding state—in simplistic terms, an explosion, but in this case an explosion of debt.

Am I saying, then, that all interest is dysfunctional and must be avoided? Not necessarily. It is one thing for those who have earned money to expect a return for its use when they lend or otherwise invest it; it is quite another for banks to charge interest on newly created money that they authorize based on debt.

In the former case, we are talking about businesses and individuals who have earned money in the course of their business and exchange activities. They have produced and sold real goods or services, received money in return, and seek to make productive use of their current surplus through saving and investment. They are entitled to share in the gains resulting from the allocation of these surplus funds to others.

In the latter case, however, the imposition of interest creates an unstable condition in which the money supply always lags behind the growing amount of debt owed to banks. Inevitably, a point is reached at which the private sector is unable or unwilling to assume any additional debt burden. Then, a way must be found to keep the money supply from lagging behind the growth

of debt. Such was the case during the Great Depression of the 1930s (more about this later). From that time onward, the federal government has assumed the role of “borrower of last resort.” Thus, when the monetization of private debt cannot be further pursued, the Federal Reserve will monetize part of the government budget deficits to prevent a shrinkage of the supply of money.

The prevailing monetary policies of the Fed determine whether money is “easy” or “tight,” that is, whether the monetization of government debt will be sufficient to private “borrowers” with the amounts of money needed to pay what they owe to the banks, or whether it will fall short. These actions by the Fed are largely responsible for the “business cycle” and periodic rounds of inflation and recession. Through the various mechanisms under its control—interest rates on loans it makes to banks, purchase or sale of government securities, and setting bank reserve requirements—the Fed has the power to decide whose interests will be favored and whose will be harmed.

Reference: Visit the website below and scroll downward to find a free downloadable copy of the eBook titled “Money –Understanding and Creating Alternatives to Legal Tender” by Thomas H. Greco, Jr.

http://www.complementarycurrency.org/materials.php?s_documentType=4

=====

WMU # 8: UNLAWFUL HOME FORCLOSURES AND MERS

What is a ‘Sub-prime Mortgage or Loan’ financial scheme and how it leads to home foreclosures? Subprime lending (near-prime, non-prime, or second chance lending) is a financial term that involves financial institutions providing credit to borrowers deemed "subprime" (sometimes referred to as "under-banked"). Subprime borrowers have a heightened perceived risk of default, such as those who have a history of loan delinquency or default, those with a recorded bankruptcy, or those with limited debt experience. Although there is no standardized definition, in the US subprime loans are usually classified as those where the borrower has a credit score below a certain level, e.g. a FICO score below 660. Subprime lending encompasses a variety of credit types, including mortgages, auto loans, and credit cards.

Stemming from the "credit crunch", attention has been drawn to recent subprime lending practices. It has been suggested that some lenders engaged in **predatory lending** practices. More extreme allegations included lenders deliberately targeting borrowers who may not have fully understood the terms of their loan, or lending to people who were never likely to afford the interest payments in the long-run. Many of these loans included exorbitant fees and hidden terms and conditions, and they frequently led to **default**, seizure of collateral, and **foreclosure**.

To access this increasing market, lenders often take on risks associated with lending to people with poor credit ratings or limited credit histories. Subprime loans are considered to carry a far greater risk for the lender due to the aforementioned credit risk characteristics of the typical subprime borrower. Lenders use a variety of methods to offset these risks. In the case of many subprime loans, this risk is offset with a higher interest rate or various credit enhancements, such as private mortgage insurance (PMI). In the case of subprime credit cards, a subprime customer may be charged higher late fees, higher over-the-limit fees, yearly fees, or up-front fees for the card. Late fees are charged to the account, which may drive the customer

over their credit limit, resulting in over-the-limit fees. These higher fees compensate the lender for the increased costs associated with servicing and collecting such accounts, as well as for the higher default rate. (Reference: Sub-prime Lending, Wikipedia, The Free Encyclopedia:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Subprime_lending)

The deception here lies with the lending bankers' knowledge that sub-prime borrowers have greater probability of defaulting on their payments allowing them to justify foreclosure, seizure of collaterals, confiscation, and selling of property at a profit.

=====

UNLAWFUL HOME FORECLOSURES

Some readers may recall reading how Jerome Daly achieved widespread attention over 20 years ago when a trial was held in the court of Credit River Township in Minnesota, that prevented a bank from seizing and selling his home because he was delinquent on some mortgage payments. Daly's defense was that the bank had not lent him any actual money, but had simply created credit on its books by the technique of Fractional Reserve Banking; and that, therefore, since nothing of value had been advanced by the bank, it was not entitled to seize an asset consisting of real estate as a forfeiture. Banks do not lend money deposited by their customers. The president of First National Bank of Montgomery, MN, which is a member of the Federal Reserve Bank of Minneapolis, admitted that the Bank created the money and credit upon its own books by which it acquired or gave consideration for the Note; that this was standard banking practice; that the credit first came into existence when they created it; and that he knew of no United States Statutes which gave them the right to do this. A jury of farmers sided with Daly, and he retained his property. The Minnesota Trial Court declared the Federal Reserve Act, The National Banking Act and the mortgage extended to Daly by the Bank, along with the foreclosure and the sheriff's sale to be Unconstitutional and Void. The bank did not appeal.

For decades, the courts, the Fed and the politicians have kept this burning issue under wraps. But now that foreclosures have become quite common in the current mortgage crisis, there is a concerted movement to prevent the seizure of property. An increasing number of citizens whose property has been sold at sheriff's auctions are still occupying them, pending the outcome of lawsuits which have been filed against the banking institutions for fraud because of violations of the Truth-In-Lending Act and other very significant reasons.

We learn, for example, that Barbara Jasso of Michigan was still occupying her property sold by the sheriff 14 months previously. Frank Verhoff's family in Alabama was still operating its farm which was auctioned in the same manner more than a year earlier. Both have filed suits and no eviction seems possible while these are pending. They are demanding jury trials and must, under the law, be given the benefit of these. Jerry Wright of Colorado has filed a \$100-million suit against the bank and the Farmers Home Administration, charging them with fraud. Wright's property was sold at auction. But he is still operating it, pending the outcome of his litigation. Many other suits have been and are being filed. Not one come to trial and no one who has taken such action has been evicted. The banks fear such trials, which is not difficult to understand.

These are the principal charges being leveled against the banks: Since no actual money has been lent, they are in violation of Art. 1, Sec. 10 of the U.S. Constitution: Federal Reserve Notes are NOT dollars, and Congress had no jurisdiction to authorize the Federal Reserve to create such or issue bills of credit. Since the banks never lent any real money at all, but merely advanced credit created out of nothing on their books, they have no right to seize any real estate. Curiously enough, the courts, including the highest, have declared on numerous occasions that "credit" money is not lawful currency. And thereby hangs a crucial issue which must eventually be resolved. If enough people reject banks' bogus claim on their real property the monetary system in the United States will have to be returned to pre-Federal Reserve status to meet Constitutional requirements.

The banks have now loans so created totaling over \$2 trillion, on which they collected more than \$200 billion a year in interest. Thus we find that over 90% of our "money" in existence is only checkbook or debt money. Banks are insatiable parasites that feed on all of us by incessantly generating more and more inflation that keeps reducing the purchasing power of our currency. They thrive by being allowed to steal from the entire nation.

*For more information visit: www.mortgagefree4u.com/daly_decree.htm
www.mortgagefree4u.com/credit_river_decision.htm
www.lectlaw.com/files/ban11.htm*

For additional information, do a web search for "Jerome Daly Credit River".

Note: This is an article taken from Nr. 11, Autumn 2008 Issue Catalog of Scoopified, P.O. Box 277, Bellingham, WA 98227

WHO IS MERS?

Although only bankers are aware of it, there is a second wave of economic disaster starting to build up that will make the earlier one pale into insignificance. Let us start out with MERS, shall we?

MERS – Mortgage Electronic Registration Systems Inc. – holds approximately 60 million American mortgages and is a Delaware corporation whose sole shareholder is Mers Corp. MersCorp and its specified members have agreed to include the MERS corporate name on any mortgage that was executed in conjunction with any mortgage loan made by any member of MersCorp. (UPDATE 9/1/2010: 65 MILLION American Mortgages)

Thus in place of the original lender being named as the mortgagee on the mortgage that is supposed to secure their loan, MERS is named as the "nominee" for the lender who actually loaned the money to the borrower. In other words MERS is really nothing more than a name that is used on the mortgage instrument in place of the actual lender. MERS' primary function, therefore, is to act as a document custodian.

MERS was created solely to simplify the process of transferring mortgages by avoiding the need to re-record liens – and pay county recorder filing fees – each time a loan is assigned. Instead, servicer's record loans only once and MERS' electronic system monitors transfers and facilitates the trading of notes. It has very conservatively estimated that as of February, 2010, over half of all new residential mortgage loans in the United States are registered with MERS and recorded in county recording offices in MERS' name

MersCorp was created in the early 1990's by the former C.E.O.'s of Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac, Indy Mac, Countrywide, Stewart Title Insurance and the American Land Title Association. The executives of these companies lined their pockets with billions of dollars of unearned bonuses and free stock by creating so-called mortgage backed securities using bogus mortgage loans to unqualified borrowers thereby creating a huge false demand for residential homes and thereby falsely inflating the value of those homes. MERS marketing claims that its "paperless systems fit within the legal framework of the laws of all fifty states" are now being vetted by courts and legal commentators throughout the country.

The MERS paperless system is the type of crooked rip-off scheme that is has been seen for generations past in the crooked financial world. In this present case, MERS was created in the boardrooms of the most powerful and controlling members of the American financial institutions. This gigantic scheme completely ignored long standing law of commerce relating to mortgage lending and did so for its own personal gain.

That the inevitable collapse of the crooked mortgage swindles would lead to terrible national repercussions was a matter of little or no interest to the upper levels of America's banking and financial world because the only interest of these entities was to grab the money of suckers, keep it in the form of fictitious bonuses, real estate and very large accounts in foreign banks. The effect of this system has led to catastrophic meltdown on both the American and global economy.

MERS, as has clearly been proven in many civil cases, does not hold any promissory notes of any kind. A party must have possession of a promissory note in order to have standing to enforce and/or otherwise collect a debt that is owed to another party. Given this clear-cut legal definition, MERS does not have legal standing to enforce or collect on the over 60 million mortgages it controls and no member of MERS has any standing in an American civil court.

MERS has been taken to civil courts across the country and charged with a lack of standing in repossession issues. When the mortgage debacle initially, and inevitably, began, MERS always routinely brought actions against defaulting mortgage holders purporting to represent the owners of the defaulted mortgages but once the courts discovered that MERS was only a front organization that did not hold any deed nor was aware of who or what agencies might hold a deed, they have routinely been denied in their attempts to force foreclosure.

In the past, persons alleging they were officials of MERS in foreclosure motions, purported to be the holders of the mortgage, when, in fact, they not only were not the holder of the mortgage but, under a court order, could not produce the identity of the actual holder. These so-called MERS officers have usually been just employees of entities who are servicing the loan for the actual lender. MERS, it is now widely acknowledged by the courts, has no legal right to foreclose or otherwise collect debt which are evidenced by promissory notes held by someone else.

The American media routinely identifies MERS as a mortgage lender, creditor, and mortgage company, when in point of fact MERS has never loaned so much as a dollar to anyone, is not a creditor and is not a mortgage company. MERS is merely a name that is printed on mortgages, purporting to give MERS some sort of legal status, in the matter of a loan made by a completely different and almost always, a totally unknown entity.

The infamous collapse of the American housing bubble originated, in the main, with one Angelo Mozilo, CEO of the later failed Countrywide Mortgage.

Mozilo started working in his father's butcher shop, in the Bronx, when he was ten years old. He graduated from Fordham in 1960, and that year he met David Loeb. In 1968, Mozilo and Loeb created a new mortgage company, Countrywide, together. Mozilo believed the company should make special efforts to lower the barrier for minorities and others who had been excluded from homeownership. Loeb died in 2003

In 1996, Countrywide created a new subsidiary for subprime loans. Countrywide Financial's former management

- Angelo R. Mozilo, cofounder, chairman of the board, chief executive officer*
- David S. Loeb, cofounder, President and Chairman from 1969 to 2000*
- David Sambol, president, chief operating officer, director*
- Eric P. Sieracki, chief financial officer, executive managing director*
- Jack Schakett, executive managing director, chief operating officer*
- Kevin Bartlett, executive managing director, chief investment officer*
- Andrew Gissinger, executive managing director, chief production officer, Countrywide Home Loans[14]*
- Sandor E. Samuels, executive managing director, chief legal officer and assistant secretary*
- Ranjit Kripalani, executive managing director and president, Capital Markets*
- Laura K. Milleman, senior managing director, chief accounting officer*
- Marshall Gates, senior managing director, chief administrative officer*
- Timothy H. Wennes, senior managing director, president and chief operating officer, Countrywide Bank FSB*
- Anne D. McCallion, senior managing director, chief of financial operations and planning*
- Steve Bailey, senior managing director of loan administration, Countrywide Home Loans*

The standard Countrywide procedure was to openly solicit persons who either had no credit or could not obtain it, and, by the use of false credit reports drawn up in their offices, arrange mortgages. The new home owners were barely able to meet the minimum interest only payments and when, as always happens, the mortgage payments are increased to far, far more than could be paid, defaults and repossessions were inevitable.

Countrywide sold these mortgages to lower-tier banks which in turn, put them together in packages and sold them to the large American banks. These so-called "bundled mortgages" were quickly sold by these major banking houses to many foreign investors with the comments that when the payments increased, so also would the income from the original mortgage. In 1996, Countrywide created a new subsidiary for subprime loans.

At one point in time, Countrywide Financial Corporation was regarded with awe in the business world. In 2003, Fortune observed that Countrywide was expected to write \$400 billion in home loans and earn \$1.9 billion. Countrywide's chairman and C.E.O., Angelo Mozilo, did rather well himself. In 2003, he received nearly \$33 million in compensation. By that same year, Wall Street had become addicted to home loans, which bankers used to create immensely lucrative mortgage-backed securities and, later, collateralized debt obligations, or C.D.O.s—and

Countrywide was their biggest supplier. Under Mozilo's leadership, Countrywide's growth had been astonishing.

He was aiming to achieve a market share—thirty to forty per cent—that was far greater than anyone in the financial-services industry had ever attained. For several years, Countrywide continued to thrive. Then, inevitably, in 2007, subprime defaults began to rocket upwards , forcing the top American bankers to abandoned the mortgage-backed securities they had previously prized. It was obvious to them that the fraudulent mortgages engendered by Countrywide had been highly successful as a marketing program but it was obvious to everyone concerned, at all levels, that the mortgages based entirely on false and misleading credit information were bound to eventually default. In August of 2007, the top American bankers cut off Countrywide's short-term funding which seriously hindered its ability to operate, and in just a few months following this abandonment, Mozilo was forced to choose between bankruptcy or selling out to the best bidder.

In January, 2008, Bank of America announced that it would buy the company for a fraction of what Countrywide was worth at its peak. Mozilo was subsequently named a defendant in more than a hundred civil lawsuits and a target of a criminal investigation. On June 4th, 2007 the S.E.C., in a civil suit, charged Mozilo, David Sambol, and Eric Sieracki with securities fraud; Mozilo was also charged with insider trading. The complaint formalized a public indictment of Mozilo as an icon of corporate malfeasance and greed.

In essence, not only bad credit risks were used to create and sell mortgages on American homes that were essentially worthless. By grouping all of these together and selling them abroad, the banks all made huge profits. When the kissing had to stop, there were two major groups holding the financial bag. The first were the investors and the second were, not those with weak credit, but those who had excellent credit and who were able, and willing to pay off their mortgages.

Unfortunately, just as no one knows who owns the title to any home in order to foreclose, when the legitimate mortgage holder finally pays off his mortgage, or tries to sell his house, a clear title to said house or property cannot ever be found so, in essence, the innocent mortgage payer can never own or sell his house. This is a terrible economic time bomb quietly ticking away under our feet and if, and when, it explodes, another aspect of our former lives are but a fond memory.

Peter Stahl

Source: <http://stopforeclosurefraud.com/>

=====

CHAPTER 5

THE REAL CAUSE OF CORRUPTION

Daw Aung San Suu Kyi is one human being who will not allow humanoids to triumph. She was born in Rangoon, Burma, on June 19, 1945. She is the daughter of Daw Khin Kyi, Burma's only woman ambassador (to India and Nepal), and late national leader General Aung San, the architect of Burma's independence, who was assassinated in Rangoon on July 19, 1947, along

with six members of his pre-independence cabinet. She was educated in Rangoon until the age of 15 and continued her studies at Delhi University when she accompanied her Ambassador mother to New Delhi. She completed her BA in philosophy, politics, and economics at St. Hugh's College, Oxford University, and was elected Honorary Fellow in 1990.

The National League for Democracy (NLD) was founded with Daw Aung San Suu Kyi as general secretary following an announcement by the military, which took control of the country in an 18 September coup d'état, that "fair and free" elections would be held on May 27 1990. In asserting control, the military gunned down hundreds of demonstrators and formed the State Law and Order Restoration Council. On July 1989, the military placed her under house arrest. Amnesty International declared her as a prisoner of conscience. (Under pressure from the junta and as a move to prevent the junta from using legal loopholes to ban the party, the NLD announced she was no longer the general secretary of the party). On May 6, 2002, she was freed after 19 months of house arrest, the military government said in a breakthrough toward ending the country's political deadlock. In a written statement released earlier, government spokesman Col. Hla Min said, Monday would mark "a new page for the people of Myanmar and the international community." The statement did not mention Suu Kyi by name, but said: "We shall recommit ourselves to allowing all of our citizens to participate freely in the life of our political process, while giving priority to national unity, peace and stability of the country as well as the region."

In **Daw Aung San Suu Kyi's** book titled "Freedom from Fear" she stated, quote, "***It is not power that corrupts but fear. Fear of losing power corrupts those who wield it and fear of the scourge of power corrupts those who are subject to it.***" It is a very powerful statement that directly identifies the real cause of corruption which is reason enough for humanoids to shiver.

Here is an excerpt of Daw Aung San Suu Kyi's essay on "Freedom from Fear" which describes four (4) kinds of corruption (a-gati in Burmese terms) 1. **Chanda-gati**, 2. **Dosa-gati**, 3. **Moga-gati**, and 4. **Bhaya-gati**.

=====

Freedom from Fear

It is not power that corrupts but fear. Fear of losing power corrupts those who wield it and fear of the scourge of power corrupts those who are subject to it. Most Burmese are familiar with the four **a-gati**, the four kinds of corruption. **Chanda-gati**, corruption induced by desire, is deviation from the right path in pursuit of bribes or for the sake of those one loves. **Dosa-gati** is taking the wrong path to spite those against whom one bears ill will, and **moga-gati** is aberration due to ignorance. But perhaps the worst of the four is **bhaya-gati**, for not only does **bhaya**, fear, stifle and slowly destroy all sense of right and wrong, it so often lies at the root of the other three kinds of corruption. Just as **chanda-gati**, when not the result of sheer avarice, can be caused by fear of want or fear of losing the goodwill of those one loves, so fear of being surpassed, humiliated or injured in some way can provide the impetus for ill will. And it would be difficult to dispel ignorance unless there is freedom to pursue the truth unfettered by fear. With so close a relationship between fear and corruption it is little wonder that in any society where fear is rife, corruption in all forms becomes deeply entrenched.

Public dissatisfaction with economic hardships has been seen as the chief cause of the movement for democracy in Burma, sparked off by the student demonstrations 1988. It is true that years of incoherent policies, inept official measures, burgeoning inflation and falling real income had turned the country into an economic shambles. But it was more than the difficulties of eking out a barely acceptable standard of living that had eroded the patience of a traditionally good-natured, quiescent people - it was also the humiliation of a way of life disfigured by corruption and fear.

The students were protesting not just against the death of their comrades but against the denial of their right to life by a totalitarian regime which deprived the present of meaningfulness and held out no hope for the future. And because the students' protests articulated the frustrations of the people at large, the demonstrations quickly grew into a nationwide movement. Some of its keenest supporters were businessmen who had developed the skills and the contacts necessary not only to survive but to prosper within the system. But their affluence offered them no genuine sense of security or fulfillment, and they could not but see that if they and their fellow citizens, regardless of economic status, were to achieve a worthwhile existence, an accountable administration was at least a necessary if not a sufficient condition. The people of Burma had wearied of a precarious state of passive apprehension where they were 'as water in the cupped hands' of the powers that be.

*Emerald cool we may be
As water in cupped hands
But oh that we might be
As splinters of glass
In cupped hands.*

Glass splinters, the smallest with its sharp, glinting power to defend itself against hands that try to crush, could be seen as a vivid symbol of the spark of courage that is an essential attribute of those who would free themselves from the grip of oppression. Bog yoke Aung San regarded himself as a revolutionary and searched tirelessly for answers to the problems that beset Burma during her times of trial. He exhorted the people to develop courage: 'Don't just depend on the courage and intrepidity of others. Each and every one of you must make sacrifices to become a hero possessed of courage and intrepidity. Then only shall we all be able to enjoy true freedom.'

The effort necessary to remain uncorrupted in an environment where fear is an integral part of everyday existence is not immediately apparent to those fortunate enough to live in states governed by the rule of law. Just laws do not merely prevent corruption by meting out impartial punishment to offenders. They also help to create a society in which people can fulfill the basic requirements necessary for the preservation of human dignity without recourse to corrupt practices. Where there are no such laws, the burden of upholding the principles of justice and common decency falls on the ordinary people. It is the cumulative effect on their sustained effort and steady endurance which will change a nation where reason and conscience are warped by fear into one where legal rules exist to promote man's desire for harmony and justice while restraining the less desirable destructive traits in his nature.

In an age when immense technological advances have created lethal weapons which could be, and are, used by the powerful and the unprincipled to dominate the weak and the helpless, there is a compelling need for a closer relationship between politics and ethics at both the national and international levels. The Universal Declaration of Human Rights of the United

Nations proclaims that 'every individual and every organ of society' should strive to promote the basic rights and freedoms to which all human beings regardless of race, nationality or religion are entitled. But as long as there are governments whose authority is founded on coercion rather than on the mandate of the people, and interest groups which place short-term profits above long-term peace and prosperity, concerted international action to protect and promote human rights will remain at best a partially realized struggle. There will continue to be arenas of struggle where victims of oppression have to draw on their own inner resources to defend their inalienable rights as members of the human family.

The quintessential revolution is that of the spirit, born of an intellectual conviction of the need for change in those mental attitudes and values which shape the course of a nation's development. A revolution which aims merely at changing official policies and institutions with a view to an improvement in material conditions has little chance of genuine success. Without a revolution of the spirit, the forces which produced the iniquities of the old order would continue to be operative, posing a constant threat to the process of reform and regeneration. It is not enough merely to call for freedom, democracy and human rights. There has to be a united determination to persevere in the struggle, to make sacrifices in the name of enduring truths, to resist the corrupting influences of desire, ill will, ignorance and fear.

Saints, it has been said, are the sinners who go on trying. So free men are the oppressed who go on trying and who in the process make themselves fit to bear the responsibilities and to uphold the disciplines which will maintain a free society. Among the basic freedoms to which men aspire that their lives might be full and uncramped, freedom from fear stands out as both a means and an end. A people who would build a nation in which strong, democratic institutions are firmly established as a guarantee against state-induced power must first learn to liberate their own minds from apathy and fear.

For a complete copy of the essay "Freedom from Fear" visit the website below:

<http://www.dassk.com/contents.php?id=416>

=====

Fear, just like jealousy, have two forms: **Good Thought Fear** and **Bad Thought Fear**. Good thought fear is based on the lowest energy level of **LOVE** while bad thought fear is based on the highest energy level of **HATE**.

Both fear leads towards corruption. But, fear based on good thought or good intention is an expression of self-preservation by producing and/or creating values while, on the other hand, fear based on bad thought or bad intention always leads towards self-destruction by means of value usurpation and/or value destruction.

In other words, it is fear and ignorance of the people in societies all over the world within establishments such as governments, religions, media, academe, and businesses which gives fuel to all forms of corruption and crimes everywhere within the Anticivilization! Most people in countries around the world are dishonest enough not to accept full responsibility for their own actions and are too lazy to think for themselves. Why? Because of **MYSTICISM** which was sown into the minds of the people and promoted by neocheating politicians, religious leaders, academic professors, media people, and business quislings!

In an Anticivilization, all people – humans and humanoids – have different levels and intensity of fear depending on their own mental, physical, and spiritual conditions and also their

economic, financial, and social standing in the society where they live. For example, ALL rich people have fear of losing their wealth and power. To become poor once again or experience poverty for the first time is unbearable and nightmarish to them. They fear poverty because they have something to compare for having experienced the life of “rags to riches”. They already know the difference between living a life of prosperity with freedom and a life of poverty with slavery.

With the exception of those rich people who obtained their wealth and earned their power through value creation and value production, all other rich men and women who gained wealth and earned power through value usurpation and value destruction have more fear in life which tends to make them even more corrupt than poor people. They have to do everything in their bogus power and use their unearned wealth to keep poverty stricken people remain subservient, poor, ignorant, unhappy, and sick for exploitations. On the other hand, poor people do not fear becoming rich and wealthy if given the opportunity – good or bad – to become one. Any one who is poor and under intense pressure of survival will grab on anything even a double-bladed knife in order to live and survive much more become rich.

=====

CHAPTER 6

THE REAL ESSENCE OF MONEY

As with regards to money, neocheating humanoids – the parasitical elites – “*exerts great efforts to hide or conceal the fact that money is created **only** through the creation of competitive values for self, love ones, others, and society.*” Neocheating humanoids “*falsely detach money from values while dishonestly linking it to guilt. In contrast, by orienting directly around money, Neo-Tech focuses on values in the most direct, guiltless way to vanquish the dishonesties of mystics and neocheaters*” – the humanoids and parasitical elites. Here is an excerpt from Ayn Rand’s book “Atlas Shrugged” about money on page 387:

Ayn Rand on Money

From Atlas Shrugged by Ayn Rand

“Rearden heard Bertram Scudder, outside the group, say to a girl who made some sound of indignation, “Don’t let him disturb you. You know, money is the root of all evil—and he’s the typical product of money.”

Rearden did not think that Francisco could have heard it, but he saw Francisco turning to them with a gravely courteous smile.

“So you think that money is the root of all evil?” said Francisco d’Aconia. “Have you ever asked what is the root of money? Money is a tool of exchange, which can’t exist unless there are goods produced and men able to produce them. Money is the material shape of the principle that men who wish to deal with one another must deal by trade and give value for value. Money is not the tool of the moochers who claim your product by tears, or of the looters, who take it from you by force. Money is made possible only by the men who produce. Is this what you consider evil?”

When you accept money in payment for your effort, you do so only on the conviction that you will exchange it for the product of the effort of others. It is not the moochers or the looters who give value to money. Not an ocean of tears nor all the guns in the world can transform those pieces of paper in your wallet into the bread you will need to survive tomorrow. Those pieces of paper, which should have been gold, are a token of honor—your claim upon the energy of the men who produce. Your wallet is your statement of hope that somewhere in the world around you there are men who will not default on that moral principle which is the root of money. Is this what you consider evil?

Have you ever looked for the root of production? Take a look at an electric generator and dare tell yourself that it was created by the muscular effort of unthinking brutes. Try to grow a seed of wheat without the knowledge left to you by men who had to discover it for the first time. Try to obtain your food by means of nothing but physical motions—and you'll learn that man's mind is the root of all the goods produced and of all the wealth that has ever existed on earth.

But you say that money is made by the strong at the expense of the weak? What strength do you mean? It is not the strength of guns or muscles. Wealth is the product of man's capacity to think. Then is money made by the man who invents a motor at the expense of those who did not invent it? Is money made by the intelligent at the expense of the fools? By the able at the expense of the incompetent? By the ambitious at the expense of the lazy? Money is made—before it can be looted or mooched—made by the effort of every honest man, each to the extent of his ability. An honest man is one who knows that he can't consume more than he has produced.

To trade by means of money is the code of the men of good will. Money rests on the axiom that every man is the owner of his mind and his effort. Money allows no power to prescribe the value of your effort except by the voluntary choice of the man who is willing to trade you his effort in return. Money permits you to obtain for your goods and your labor that which they are worth to the men who buy them, but no more. Money permits no deals except those to mutual benefit by the unforced judgment of the traders. Money demands of you the recognition that men must work for their own benefit, not for their own injury, for their gain, not their loss—the recognition that they are not beasts of burden, born to carry the weight of your misery—that you must offer them values, not wounds—that the common bond among men is not the exchange of suffering, but the exchange of goods. Money demands that you sell, not your weakness to men's stupidity, but your talent to their reason; it demands that you buy, not the shoddiest they offer, but the best your money can find. And when men live by trade—with reason, not force, as their final arbiter—it is the best product that wins, the best performance, the man of best judgment and highest ability—and the degree of a man's productiveness is the degree of his reward. This is the code of existence whose tool and symbol is money. Is this what you consider evil?

But money is only a tool. It will take you wherever you wish, but it will not replace you as the driver. It will give you the means for the satisfaction of your desires, but it will not provide you with desires. Money is the scourge of the men who attempt to reverse the law of causality—the men who seek to replace the mind by seizing the products of the mind.

Money will not purchase happiness for the man who has no concept of what he wants; money will not give him a code of values, if he's evaded the knowledge of what to value, and it

will not provide him with a purpose, if he's evaded the choice of what to seek. Money will not buy intelligence for the fool, or admiration for the coward, or respect for the incompetent. The man who attempts to purchase the brains of his superiors to serve him, with his money replacing his judgment, ends up by becoming the victim of his inferiors. The men of intelligence desert him, but the cheats and the frauds come flocking to him, drawn by a law which he has not discovered: that no man may be smaller than his money. Is this the reason why you call it evil?

Only the man who does not need it, is fit to inherit wealth—the man who would make his own fortune no matter where he started. If an heir is equal to his money, it serves him; if not, it destroys him. But you look on and you cry that money corrupted him. Did it? Or did he corrupt his money? Do not envy a worthless heir; his wealth is not yours and you would have done no better with it. Do not think that it should have been distributed among you; loading the world with fifty parasites instead of one, would not bring back the dead virtue which was the fortune. Money is a living power that dies without its root. Money will not serve that mind that cannot match it. Is this the reason why you call it evil?

Money is your means of survival. The verdict which you pronounce upon the source of your livelihood is the verdict you pronounce upon your life. If the source is corrupt, you have damned your own existence. Did you get your money by fraud? By pandering to men's vices or men's stupidity? By catering to fools, in the hope of getting more than your ability deserves? By lowering your standards? By doing work you despise for purchasers you scorn? If so, then your money will not give you a moment's or a penny's worth of joy. Then all the things you buy will become, not a tribute to you, but a reproach; not an achievement, but a reminder of shame. Then you'll scream that money is evil. Evil, because it would not pinch-hit for your self-respect? Evil, because it would not let you enjoy your depravity? Is this the root of your hatred of money?

Money will always remain an effect and refuse to replace you as the cause. Money is the product of virtue, but it will not give you virtue and it will not redeem your vices. Money will not give you the unearned, neither in matter nor in spirit. Is this the root of your hatred of money?

Or did you say it's the love of money that's the root of all evil? To love a thing is to know and love its nature. To love money is to know and love the fact that money is the creation of the best power within you, and your passkey to trade your effort for the effort of the best among men. It's the person who would sell his soul for a nickel, who is the loudest in proclaiming his hatred of money—and he has good reason to hate it. The lovers of money are willing to work for it. They know they are able to deserve it.

Let me give you a tip on a clue to men's characters: the man who damns money has obtained it dishonorably; the man who respects it has earned it.

Run for your life from any man who tells you that money is evil. That sentence is the leper's bell of an approaching looter. So long as men live together on earth and need means to deal with one another—their only substitute, if they abandon money, is the muzzle of a gun.

But money demands of you the highest virtues, if you wish to make it or to keep it. Men who have no courage, pride, or self-esteem, men who have no moral sense of their right to their money and are not willing to defend it as they defend their life, men who apologize for being rich—will not remain rich for long. They are the natural bait for the swarms of looters that stay under rocks for centuries, but come crawling out at the first smell of a man who begs to be

forgiven for the guilt of owning wealth. They will hasten to relieve him of the guilt—and of his life, as he deserves.

Then you will see the rise of the double standard—the men who live by force, yet count on those who live by trade to create the value of their looted money—the men who are the hitchhikers of virtue. In a moral society, these are the criminals, and the statutes are written to protect you against them. But when a society establishes criminals-by-right and looters-by-law—men who use force to seize the wealth of disarmed victims—then money becomes its creators' avenger. Such looters believe it safe to rob defenseless men, once they've passed a law to disarm them. But their loot becomes the magnet for other looters, who get it from them as they got it. Then the race goes, not to the ablest at production, but to those most ruthless at brutality. When force is the standard, the murderer wins over the pickpocket. And then that society vanishes, in a spread of ruins and slaughter.

Do you wish to know whether that day is coming? Watch money. Money is the barometer of a society's virtue. When you see that trading is done, not by consent, but by compulsion—when you see that in order to produce, you need to obtain permission from men who produce nothing—when you see that money is flowing to those who deal, not in goods, but in favors—when you see that men get richer by graft and by pull than by work, and your laws don't protect you against them, but protect them against you—when you see corruption being rewarded and honesty becoming a self-sacrifice—you may know that your society is doomed. Money is so noble a medium that it does not compete with guns and it does not make terms with brutality. It will not permit a country to survive as half-property, half-loot.

Whenever destroyers appear among men, they start by destroying money, for money is men's protection and the base of a moral existence. Destroyers seize gold and leave to its owners a counterfeit pile of paper. This kills all objective standards and delivers men into the arbitrary power of an arbitrary setter of values. Gold was an objective value, an equivalent of wealth produced. Paper is a mortgage on wealth that does not exist, backed by a gun aimed at those who are expected to produce it. Paper is a check drawn by legal looters upon an account which is not theirs: upon the virtue of the victims. Watch for the day when it becomes, marked: 'Account overdrawn.'

When you have made evil the means of survival, do not expect men to remain good. Do not expect them to stay moral and lose their lives for the purpose of becoming the fodder of the immoral. Do not expect them to produce, when production is punished and looting rewarded. Do not ask, 'Who is destroying the world?' You are.

You stand in the midst of the greatest achievements of the greatest productive civilization and you wonder why it's crumbling around you, while your damning its life-blood—money. You look upon money as the savages did before you, and you wonder why the jungle is creeping back to the edge of your cities. Throughout men's history, money was always seized by looters of one brand or another, but whose method remained the same: to seize wealth by force and to keep the producers bound, demeaned, defamed, deprived of honor. That phrase about the evil of money, which you mouth with such righteous recklessness, comes from a time when wealth was produced by the labor of slaves—slaves who repeated the motions once discovered by somebody's mind and left unimproved for centuries. So long as production was ruled by force, and wealth was obtained by conquest, there was little to conquer. Yet through all the centuries of stagnation and starvation, men exalted the looters, as aristocrats of the sword, as aristocrats

of birth, as aristocrats of the bureau, and despised the producers, as slaves, as traders, as shopkeepers—as industrialists.

To the glory of mankind, there was, for the first and only time in history, a country of money—and I have no higher, more reverent tribute to pay to America, for this means: a country of reason, justice, freedom, production, achievement. For the first time, man’s mind and money were set free, and there were no fortunes-by-conquest, but only fortunes-by-work, and instead of swordsmen and slaves, there appeared the real maker of wealth, the greatest worker, the highest type of human being—the self-made man—the American industrialist.

If you ask me to name the proudest distinction of Americans, I would choose—because it contains all the others—the fact that they were the people who created the phrase ‘to make money.’ No other language or nation had ever used these words before; men had always thought of wealth as a static quantity—to be seized, begged, inherited, shared, looted, or obtained as a favor. Americans were the first to understand that wealth has to be created. The words ‘to make money’ hold the essence of human morality.

Yet these were the words for which Americans were denounced by the rotted cultures of the looters’ continents. Now the looters’ credo has brought you to regard your proudest achievements as a hallmark of shame, your prosperity as guilt, your greatest men, the industrialists, as blackguards, and your magnificent factories as the product and property of muscular labor, the labor of whip-driven slaves, like the pyramids of Egypt. The rotter who simpers that he sees no difference between the power of the dollar and the power of the whip, ought to learn the difference on his own hide-as, I think, he will.”

(Reference: <http://www.jim.com/money.htm>)

CHAPTER 7

THE PHILOSOPHICAL ORIGIN OF GOVERNMENT

The undesirable events in the history of mankind can be traced back from the ancient time of two well-known philosophers: Aristotle and Plato. According to Plato, Aristotle’s mentor, “human beings, by nature, are bad, irrational, and lazy”. Aristotle contended the opposite of Plato’s idea by saying that “human beings, by nature, are good, rational, and productive”. The philosophical teachings of Plato and its subsequent effects on each and every individual adopting such idea gave birth to criminalities. Hence, Plato became the father of criminal minds. This is the philosophy wherein any Anticivilization government called Shadow government or ‘State’ is based. On the other hand, Aristotle’s philosophical idea was adopted in the business world. Aristotle became the father of business minds.

Based on Plato’s philosophy, dishonest politicians and their cohorts, lazy bureaucrats and criminal-minded agents of force, started creating self-serving subjective laws and regulations with the primary intent of controlling their subjects in order for them to survive through usurpation of values and powers on the guise of protecting constituents from prospective and existing criminals of the society. They beguile the people to participate in the election process to justify their usurped political power, bogus livelihood, and unearned existence.

People were deceived to participate in the process and ignorantly gave away their individual powers by voting, thereby, letting the politicians decide and think for them on how to live their respective lives and plan their future. People don't realize the fact that through these subjective laws, divisive rules, and confusing regulations politicians are and have been creating criminals out of them! The only justifiable way for neocheating politicians to survive and stay in power is to create criminals they can blame, hunt, and penalize to show their subjects or constituents how important they are in fighting crimes, poverty, ignorance, diseases, and wars which they themselves have created and perpetuated.

These neocheaters who are hiding behind the façade of a legal government – organized, created, trained, and financed cartels, crime organizations, rebel factions, and terrorist groups to cause public disturbance, upheaval, and other problems even within their own societies and governments. They then blame such groups for any disturbance and destruction committed by these secretly organized and well-funded groups of thugs and criminals which gives politicians and bureaucrats the justification to point a finger, persecute, hunt, and penalize in the name of “justice” using the police and the military. All of these deceptions are done in secrecy using tax money and hidden from and far beyond scrutiny of the public.

On the other hand, the media paints an illusionary “good public servant” image of politicians and bureaucrats as heroes who orchestrates search and destroy operations for public enemies such as terrorists, rebels, drug lords, gun runners, smugglers, tax evaders, etc. – enemies they themselves have created but do not really intend to capture because their livelihood and power is at stake. Why is their livelihood and power at stake? Because, with these so called ‘public enemies and criminals’ roaming around they have enough reasons to keep and justify their fake jobs, bogus livelihoods, and unearned powers. What will you need Peace Officers for if there are no criminals to pursue and catch? Why will you need the services of judges and lawyers if there are no prospective or suspected criminals or public enemies to prosecute? Jails and prisons will be empty and personnel will be unnecessary. The continued creation of prospective criminals out of its own citizens matched the successive creation of subjective laws by politicians, making them more secured in their unearned livelihoods and usurped powers for a very long time. The more subjective and immoral laws they enact, the more prospective criminals they create out of value creators and producers! In turn, they gain more control of all businesses and all aspects of our private lives which means losing our right to think and act and the freedom to decide for our own future.

When high taxes are levied or imposed on businesses by governments, business owners simply increase prices of their products to avoid going into bankruptcy making them susceptible to consumers’ anger and hostilities, not on the government.

Honest businesses absorb the blame for the country’s economic downfall or miseries, not the politicians and bureaucrats, for the simple reason that politicians have already inculcated into the citizens’ bicameral minds the idea that business people are the scrupulous, greedy and the evil ones, not them! With the help and support of the media, they created a good image of themselves through illusions and deceptions making them appear good as heroes and benefactors, not villains and malefactors. That’s it! The anti-civilization is a world turned upside down and majority of its citizens walks on their hands using their heads to balance their inverted bodies! It’s really creepy.

Make no mistake in considering the fact that there are still good people in the Anti-civilization establishments but are powerless to question bad intentions much more investigate the evil motives of their ‘bosses’, ‘superiors’, and ‘leaders’ due to fear of losing their jobs or even their respective lives.

Just consider my own experience as a government employee with the courage to expose high level corruption of an Irrigation Project Engineer in cahoots with the Regional Equipment Engineer at my work place as a Project Equipment In-charge. Thinking that higher level authorities will pursue the case, things turned against me by being branded as a whistle blower. Nothing has been done against the corrupt government officials.

It just dawned on me that honesty, rationality, and hard-work has no place in a corrupt government. I was once an employee of several government institutions in my own country – Philippines – and have seen all forms of corruption and all sort of dishonest dealings by my superiors and even the lowest worker in such government organizations where I once belong.

At a young age, I once believed that the government is worth honestly serving, working, and dying for instead of private companies. Only to find out that the opposite is true based on my encounter with corrupt and dishonest superiors whom I tried to expose but to no avail. I just came into my senses when I realized that the person I entrusted with some documented evidences is a friend and subordinate of a high ranking officer in the intelligence community who happens to be a relative of my boss whom I am trying to expose and be investigated for corrupt practices. Such high ranking intelligence officer was our former ROTC Commandant who got promoted into such service as a Captain. I was forced to quit my job and find myself teaching Physics (Laboratory) in my Alma Mater and then went abroad for a two year contract with an electric company as a power plant operator.

Several government employments later, nation-wide corruption becomes even worse, rebel activities are ratcheting up, crimes are growing, and when my time to leave the country for the USA, I prepared and submitted all necessary immigration documents in haste as petitioned by my father and left the country without hesitations followed by the rest of my family thinking all the while that my life will be better off in the USA. During our few years stay in Jersey City, New Jersey everything seems to go smoothly until the September 11, 2001 catastrophic Twin Tower bombing which turned our economic and financial situations going spiraling down when I lost my job compounded by unpaid credit card debts. I was wrong and regretted to take my residence in a State where taxes are so many and high, labor union corruption is also rampant even in private organizations, too many welfare recipients, crime is high, and local governments tends to lean towards socialism or fascism which is New Jersey. ***(Also read Addenda # 8 on page 309)***

=====

CHAPTER 8

THE HISTORICAL ORIGIN OF A CORRUPT HIDDEN GOVERNMENT CALLED ‘STATE’

According to Albert J. Nock, there is a great redistribution of power between society and State which is summarized as “an increase in State power and a corresponding decrease in Social power.” He stipulated that, quote, *“It is unfortunately none too well understood that, just*

as the State has no money of its own, so it has no power of its own. **All the power it has is what society gives it, plus what it confiscates from time to time on one pretext or another; there is no other source from which State power can be drawn.** Therefore, every assumption of State power, whether by gift or seizure, leaves society with so much less power. **There is never, nor can there be, any strengthening of State power without a corresponding and roughly equivalent depletion of social power**”, unquote. The State has its origin in **CONQUEST** and **CONFISCATION**. The sole invariable characteristic of the State is the economic exploitation of one class by another. The parasitical elite class exploiting value producers and value creators of society.

He mentioned that there are only two methods or means, and only two, whereby man’s needs and desires can be satisfied as follows:

(1). **Economic means** – the production and exchange of wealth. It is exercised by competitive creation and voluntary exchange of values;

(2). **Political means** – the uncompensated appropriation of wealth produced by others. It is exercised by conquest, confiscation, expropriation, and the introduction of slave-economy.

Herbert Spencer wrote in his book “Over-Legislation” that “when State power is applied to social purposes, its action is invariably slow, stupid, extravagant, corrupt, and obstructive.”

Albert J. Nock’s digital version of his book “Our Enemy, The State” is freely available at the following website: <http://www.barefootworld.net/nockoets0.html>

The digital book includes an Introduction and 6 Chapters with footnotes which a student of history must read from page to page.

The following is an excerpt from Neo-Tech Discovery authored by **Dr. Frank R. Wallace** explaining the difference between Government & State as identified by **Albert Jay Nock** - author of the book titled “Our Enemy, The State” - on how and why civil and world wars occur:

(Read also Addenda # 4 on page 135)

=====

THE GOVERNMENT VERSUS THE STATE

*Over a half century ago, journalist **Albert J. Nock** identified the difference between the Government and the State -- the State not as in state rights of the individual states but as a national system of gun-backed regulation and control -- like the Soviet State. Now, what is that difference between the Government and the State? The Government is a social institution designed to protect and benefit its citizens and society. By contrast, as Nock identified, the State is an antisocial system designed to perpetuate and expand a parasitical ruling class of dishonest politicians and destructive bureaucrats. That ruling class drains productive citizens and society with coercion through bureaucracies backed by guns. This trial is directed not at the government or the IRS, but at the destructive elements of the State. Thus, this Socratic trial begins the process of identifying and eliminating those elements that are undermining our government, harming every citizen, and destroying our economy.*

The government openly and legitimately arms national defense and local police to protect our country and individual citizens. The State covertly and illegitimately arms bureaucracies such as the EPA, FDA, FTC, INS, IRS, and SEC with agents of force. Those armed agents then enforce arbitrary laws designed to usurp power in an increasingly police-state manner. That escalating police-state behavior serves dishonest politicians and destructive bureaucrats -- not

our government, not our society, not American families. The State is a growing parasitical ruling class of neocheaters who use professional value destroyers, armed agents of force, and salaried murderers to drain the value producers -- to eventually ruin our government and economy.

Moreover, wars originate through the State. Justifications for wars occur through specious inner logic or rationalizations. Then those mind-created "realities" manipulated by that ruling class cause people to fight and kill each other. But as time passes, those rationalizations fade. Why? Because the origins of those rationalizations are not based on reality honestly connected to facts. Instead, those origins almost always begin as emotional indulgences involving spurious economic, nationalistic, or religious rationalizations. With passing history, those illusionary rationalizations fade until the only knowledge remaining is that wars happen senselessly resulting only in great losses of lives and property. ... Indeed, historical research demonstrates that essentially ALL wars arose from irrationally indulged emotions in immature people with power -- power usurped through armed bureaucracies.

FRANK R. WALLACE

Author of Neo-Tech Discovery

*Note: For a complete copy of Albert Jay Nock's book "Our Enemy, The Stat" visit the website:
<http://www.barefootsworld.net/nockoets0.html>*

CHAPTER 9

THE ALIEN HUMANOID AND PARASITICAL ELITES

ALIENS, ANDROGYNOUS HUMANOIDS, AND AREA 51/S-4

Why do we have Secret Military Bases all around the world? Those military bases remains secret because only few privileged people knows about its existence including some investigators and the rest are just plain gullible, ignorant, disinterested, or brain-washed individuals. As stated in the excerpt that follows, there are two secret military bases inside Nellis Air force Base of North Las Vegas, Nevada alone – Groom Lake Range and Tonopah Test Range. Other top secret military bases includes Cheshire Strip, Tolicha Peak, Cheyenne Mountain, Dulce Base, Montauk Air Force Station, Mount Weather, Wright Peterson AFB, Northrop Facility, and Antelope Valley to mention a few. In Australia, there are three major US Bases located in South Australia (Nurranger, near Woomera, T.N.), New South Wales, and West of Alice Springs (Pine Gap Research Area) officially known as Joint Defense Space Research Facility. Rudloe Manor is U.K.'s Area 51 while Puerto Rico's Area 51 is located in Sierra Bermeja Range.

The article that follows is just an introduction excerpted from a vast amount of information about "Top Secret Military Bases" available in the website below:

<http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Shadowlands/6583/bases.html>

=====

Top Secret Military Bases
Area 51 / S-4

Introduction To Area 51 / S-4

Area 51/Groom Lake

Located in North Las Vegas, Nevada, the primary mission of Nellis Air Force Base is the training of pilots and flight crews in realistic air combat exercises. The vast, Connecticut-size Nellis Range Complex, north and west of Las Vegas, is attached to the base. It contains at least two secret bases, Groom Lake and the Tonopah Test Range (TTR), both used for the testing of advanced technologies.

Area 51, located in between the Nellis Air Force Bombing and Gunnery Range, in Rachel, Nevada, is home to Groom Lake, where a top-secret Air Force base is located. Many top-secret projects take place here (which don't stay top-secret for long). Groom Lake is the supposed testing grounds of Project Aurora, the Air Force's replacement for the SR-71 Blackbird and F-117a Stealth Fighter spy planes. Area 51 is also one of the three supposed places parts of the UFO that crashed in Roswell, New Mexico were shipped to.

Further south of Groom Lake is Papoose Lake, sometimes known as S-4 or "Dreamland." This is the supposed location of several flying saucers that are in the government's possession.

Site Four (S-4)

Site Four is located within the boundaries of TTR, near the eastern border, about 12 miles east and slightly south of the TTR headquarters. Access to Site Four is provided not only from within TTR, but also from a gate on TTR's eastern boundary. From this "Site Four Gate", as it is called, a high quality dirt road (similar to Groom Lake Road) heads east and connects with Hwy. 375.

Site Four sits by itself on a large plain. It is easily observed from a number of locations, although from a distance. It is a large complex, spread over several miles, with some of the buildings widely separated. It is also worth noting that while TTR is covered with an assortment of camera and radar tracking facilities, there is a notable absence of these near Site Four, adding to its appearance of isolation.

The complex seems of indistinct purpose. There are a number of towers containing various antenna, including steerable microwave dishes, but there are also some towers devoid of antennas. However it does not have the appearance of a Radar Cross Section facility. There are a number of earthen covered bunkers, indicating storage of either explosives or other dangerous materials. What appears to be a main headquarters building was observed, a large two story office type structure. Surrounding it were a number of other industrial style buildings. No airstrip was observed, but other maps indicate the presence of a heliport.

Little is publicly known of Site Four's mission or purpose. It seldom even shows up on maps of TTR, in spite of its size. There is a rumor that secret solar energy research is conducted there. However, visual observation of the facility reveals nothing even remotely in the way of solar collection apparatus.

Discussions with a former TTR worker revealed a few interesting pieces of information. The workers at TTR's main complex considered Site Four even "more secret" than the main complex. People bound for Site Four had to pass through another gate within TTR before gaining access to Site Four. And oddly, while workers at the main TTR complex were allowed (and perhaps even

encouraged) to live in one of the nearby local communities, this was not the case for Site Four employees. They were required to utilize the commuter flights from Las Vegas.

Update:

A just recently released environmental impact report for TTR (1994 Site Environmental Report, TTR), contains a few new clues. While not mentioning Site Four anywhere in the document, it does identify a facility that would be immediately adjacent to where Site Four has been shown on earlier maps. It could account for some of the facilities seen and noted above.

This facility is labeled as the "554th Range Squadron O&M Complex". According to the index of abbreviations in the EIR, "O&M" stands for "Operations and Maintenance". What is operated and maintained there is not clear, but it sounds pretty boring. The location shown for the 554th O&M complex is about 2 miles west of where other maps have indicated Site Four to be.

Also, a bit of unconfirmed information has surfaced as to just what Site Four's mission was (or is, if it still exists). Supposedly, Site Four was a testing location for purloined Soviet radar equipment. This could account for the presence of towers at the facility, some of which were lacking any discernible antennas. They simply had flat platforms at the top, suitable for the installation of various equipments. However, the veracity of this information is unknown.

=====

The Anticivilization still exist today because of the **PATRONIZING** state of mind of people towards it with a **CONCESSION** on set of terms for them to think about in order to divert their attention away from reality or important issues. Such patronage and concession are manipulated by reptilian humanoids and the neocheating parasitical elites – to indirectly or directly perpetrate abominable deeds with the intent of perpetuating such a destructive civilization. Neocheaters have to do all means possible to keep people’s mind focused on those set of terms using the media. They use black propaganda, mind control techniques, torture, initiatory force, threat of force, fraud, coercion, and/or intimidation in order to stay in power and in control of human resources usurped from value producers/creators without being criminalized, prosecuted, and punished. Sports, movies, gambling, drugs, vacations, and other forms of entertainment are just diversionary tactics to keep people’s minds focused and busy on those set of terms away from the real issues that are of prime concern to them such as failing economy, corruption, political crimes, depopulation agenda, scientific inventions and discoveries, and more. Relevant and important issues that can expose their true nature, real intentions, and/or modus operandi: **value usurpation and value destruction**.

For more than 2300 years now, people throughout the world have been deceived and were made to believe that our enemies are those who oppose the neocheating parasitical elites and their conniving humanoids. Whistleblowers who do not agree or yield to their pressures, wishes, desires, and/or demands must be branded as enemies of the people to the extent of being assassinated to silence them forever. They demand loyalty and obedience from their subjects while posing as “external authorities”, “leaders”, “autocrats or aristocrats” – wealthy and powerful hidden criminal-minded humanoids within governments, religions, businesses, academe, media, lobby groups, and other vested-interest groups in all societies. Disloyalty and disobedience to them is considered treason which is punishable by death through their kangaroo courts or by assassinations.

Consider those long list of politicians and dictators whom they placed in power as heads of countries or states who dared oppose these humanoids like Abraham Lincoln, John F. Kennedy, Ronald Reagan, Ferdinand Marcos, and Saddam Hussein to name a few. Usurped powers and unearned wealth of politicians, bureaucrats, their minions, and cronies were derived from unsuspecting citizens of a country who trusted and elected them into positions of power and then acknowledge or accept them as “bosses”, “external authorities”, “leaders”, “autocrats”, or “aristocrats” of local, national, and international governments, religious sects, media groups, academic entities, lobby groups, or empires of business quislings. During election campaigns, why do you think all political party candidates make so many promises only to renege, disregard, and forget those promises once they are already in power? They’ll just say “promises are made to be broken”. It is just one of their so many justifications. They want people to believe that their motives and intentions are for the benefit of everyone, not their own vested interests. Representatives, Senators, Justices, Lobbyists, Intercessors, Business Leaders, etc. have imply that their primary motive in seeking such position of power and wealth is that of being ‘public servants’ who will look after the welfare and well being of their respective constituents. But, their actions do not jibe with their spoken words and sworn oaths of office obviously making them appear as real **hypocrites**.

On the long run, they become drunk with such wealth and power that their real motives are exposed which become more apparent and clear to the public eye – value usurpation and value destruction. Fear develops in their minds. With their own fear - fear of losing power and the livelihood, wealth, and fame that comes with it - they begin to create complicated maze of mystical illusions and mind-created realities in order to subtly manipulate people’s minds and weaknesses to their own advantage through the use of initiatory force, threat of force, fraud, coercion, deception, murder, and dishonest non-sequiturs. As always, their intention is to usurp or destroy more and more values produced and created by honest, rational, hard-working and business-minded people. Such subtle and undetectable technique is called **NEOCHEATING** which capitalizes on the bicameral tendencies of man. By denying reality and avoiding their own responsibilities towards themselves and others, they become dishonest, irrational, lazy, and criminal-minded while learning and believing that in the Anticivilization “crime does really pay.” Their dishonesty, irrationality, and laziness lead to criminality which, in turn, results in wars, crimes, poverty, diseases, ignorance, and deaths. As they begin to adopt and apply Plato’s philosophy they, then, evolve into becoming a humanoid race composed of **NEOCHEATERS** – Black Hat Neocheaters – who rules this Anticivilization.

Humanoids like it so much to reverse existing words in order to create new words. By just reversing the word ‘DOG’ they were able to create the word ‘GOD’ which is personified as a supernatural being. In essence, it makes believers worship a ‘DOG’. Reversing the word ‘LIVE’ will lead to a negative word ‘EVIL’ personified as a bad supernatural being opposite ‘GOD’. They enjoy twisting facts in driving their points to make their arguments or ideas convincing but unverifiable. Read the “History of Anunnaki and the Role of Reptilian ETs” on page 150.

Here’s an excerpt from a Neo-Tech article that explain the meaning of “The Nothingness Drain” and how to stop it from deceiving you any farther. One of their most favorite neocheating ploys is in activities made to appear important with the willing participation of the media and the support of their die-hard minions and gullible followers as explained in an excerpt of a Neo-Tech article titled “The Nothingness Drain” printed as follows:

The Nothingness Drain

Avoidance of integrated thinking eventually leads to workers dependent on white-collar-hoax managements. Thus, in turn, they become dependent on force-backed government regulations to protect their livelihoods. And that leads to the Nothingness Drain (see Mark Hamilton's Neo-Tech Cosmic Business Control). The Nothingness Drain occurs whenever large amounts of resources are spent on an activity made to appear important, but in reality that activity produces no net values. On closer examination, the purpose of such deceptive activity is to provide bogus jobs and public admiration to uncompetitive value usurpers.

The epitome of the Nothingness Drain is exemplified by government and the media. The media, armed with the latest, highly sophisticated technology, descend upon politicians in a great flurry of activity. The politicians, in order to appear important, are scurrying about devising a maze of laws and regulations in the name of some trendy cause to be forced upon productive individuals. But, for what gain? The bottom line is that absolutely zero net values are produced by that great flurry of activity. In fact, such unproductive, uncompetitive political and media activity serves only to devour vast amounts of producers' time, energy, and capital.

One sees the Nothingness Drain everywhere. In fact, the Nothingness Drain is so pervasive that it can appear as though there is a conspiracy among diabolical masterminds orchestrating vast Nothingness-Drain empires. But that is not so. There is not a masterminded "external authority" conspiracy out there. People just follow the path of least resistance. They do not break into competitive, integrated thinking. Thus, they remain dependent on "external authorities" and their self-perpetuating Nothingness-Drain empires.

Ever since the Greek philosopher Aristotle, fundamental and valid identifications have repeatedly been made about the irrationality and destructiveness of force-backed government -- of force-backed "external authority". But to no avail. The institutions of force have always prevailed. Why? Because their support structure -- personal mysticism (avoidance of integrated thinking) in millions of people seeking the path of least resistance -- has prevailed. Indeed, even the valid philosophical/political systems such as Objectivism, Libertarianism, and Voluntarism focus too much attention on the evils of "external authority". For those "external authorities" are not even real. They produce nothing. They are just nothingness that results from ordinary people taking the path of least resistance through life. The real nemesis of mankind is the avoidance of integrated thinking. The avoidance of integrated thinking keeps the individual dependent on "external authority".

Objectivists, Libertarians, Voluntarists validly identify the hoax of "external authority" and the supremacy of the individual but never succeed in collapsing external authority. Why? They themselves, with only a few exceptions, do not exert competitive, money-making, integrated thinking in their careers. Thus, in the end, their livelihoods are dependent on others. They, too, are ultimately dependent on an external authority. Objectivists, Libertarians, Voluntarists will never be able to eliminate the same "external authority" institutions they denounce. Without competitive, business-like integrated thinking, no person or group can ever collapse the structure of "external authority" or any form of institutionalized mysticism.

But, when a person starts integrated thinking in his career, he never again depends on others to maintain a livelihood. That independent thinker, by his very nature, is Laissez Faire,

leave-me-alone oriented. Such integrated thinkers naturally do not support Nothingness Drains or "external authorities". By their very nature, they dislike and subvert white-collar hoaxes, "external authority", and all other Nothingness Drains.

Regardless of how clearly, how effectively Objectivist, Libertarian, or Voluntarist intellectuals identify and then expose the immoral, destructive nature of force-backed "external authority", they will never be able to stop such neocheaters. Competitive pressure of business is the only dynamic that will collapse "external authority". Nothing else can. For only such competitive pressure can drive more and more people into integrated thinking.

Integrated Thinking Stops The Nothingness Drain

The integrated thinker never feels a sense of livelihood vulnerability. He inherently knows he will succeed anywhere, anytime. He is integrated with the essence of value production.

Other essence builders do not represent a long-range threat to the integrated thinker. For, the integrated thinker builds upon the value foundations of other essence builders.

If the world were populated with integrated thinkers, even if they did not explicitly identify the hoax of "external authority", all force-backed empires, all institutionalized mysticism would collapse. For, the support pillars would no longer exist. Indeed, the integrated thinker is a profit-generating essence mover. He is not dependent on anyone else -- especially not on government neocheaters to protect his livelihood.

But, in today's conscious/mystic world, a constant and pervasive resistance toward integrated thinking exists. Even if a person is enthusiastic about Neo-Tech concepts, he will still avoid integrated thinking in his job if he has not been previously exposed to hard, money-making integrated thinking. Money-making integrated thinking is completely alien to most.

Note: Money-making integrated thinking is a thinking process wherein a person snaps together pieces of ideas or concepts and executes it which leads to new knowledge and more advantages and profits for his business or employer.

CHAPTER 10

THE BASIC MIND CONTROL TECHNIQUES USED

BY HUMANIDS & PARASITICAL ELITES

Like real parasites, these humanoids and neocheating parasitical elites rapidly multiply themselves and, ultimately, take control of the reigns of governments, religions, businesses, and other anti-civilization entities. Corruption becomes the norm. Just like parasites, they can only survive by clinging to its victim hosts such as the unwitting but industrious tax paying value creators and value producers. While sucking dry its host's life giving nutrients, energies, and powers, they scout for their next potential hosts – other religion, business, government, bureaucracy, society, or country. An analogy exists here. Neocheaters can survive only through value usurpation and value destruction. They need gullible, ignorant, lazy, or bicameral minded people as hosts. They must damn, kill, or destroy those who do not submit to their survival wants or needs. They need to boost their false egos by justifying their hidden agenda, bad intentions, and immoral actions using the techniques of dishonest non-sequiturs, the hydra-headed word called "truth", fraud, deception, initiatory force, threat of force, murder, and

scientifically advance electronic mind control by remote neural monitoring. Visit the following websites to learn the symptoms of the electronic attack being done against Americans and how mind control by Remote Neural Monitoring is being implemented successfully:

<http://www.us-government-torture.com/Coup.html> &
<http://www.us-government-torture.com/techie.html>).

Such willingness without hesitation to exterminate or eliminate oppositions causes paralyzing fear in others (please, read the Scoopified article titled 'A Simple Lesson in Mind Control' below). **(Read Addenda # 12 on page 380)**

A Simple Lesson in Mind Control

Start with a cage containing five apes. In the cage, hang a banana on a string and put stairs under it. Before long, an ape will climb up the stairs to get the banana. As soon as he touches the stairs, spray all the apes with cold water. After a while, another ape makes an attempt with the same results – all the apes are again sprayed with cold water. Repeat this procedure a few more times and turn the water off. If later another ape tries to climb the stairs, the other apes – in order to avoid another dosing – will try to prevent it, even though the main has been shut off and no water can be sprayed.

Now remove one ape from the cage and replace him with a new one. The new ape sees the banana and wants to climb the stairs. To his surprise, all the other apes attack him. After another attempt and attack he knows the banana is off limits. Next, remove another of the original five apes and replace him with a new one. The previous newcomer takes part in the punishment with enthusiasm. Again, replace a third original ape with a new one. This new one makes it to the stairs and is attacked as well. Two of the four apes that beat him have no idea why they were not permitted to climb the stairs, or why they participated in the beating. After replacing the fourth and fifth original ape, all apes which have been sprayed with water have been replaced. Nevertheless, no ape ever again approaches the stairs. Why not? "Because, that's the way it's always been!"

That is how organizational behavior is indoctrinated into social/corporate policy and a culture becomes entrenched. So simple to understand what is happening to us when we know how the "controllers" use simple psychological tricks to make us jump through their loops. But it's time we put a stop to this. After all, we are no apes (or sheep for that matter). The tool that renders their tricks ineffective is KNOWLEDGE. It is the biggest fear of exploiters that their victims wake up to their bluffs.

Note: The above article is taken from Spring 2008 Issue Nr. 9 of SCOOPIFIED, P.O. Box 277, Bellingham, WA 98227

=====

CHAPTER 11

THE ILLUMINATI AND THEIR SECRET COVENANT

Chapter 18 of “NT/Zonpower from Cyberspace: What is the Illuminati? What is Zon?” stated, quote, “The Illuminati has its origins in the biblical Abraham who smashed the idols four millennia ago in establishing the existence of only one reality.”

During Plato’s time and before the Illuminati came into existence, a ruling parasitical elite class has built and propagated an Anticivilization with the main purpose of sustaining their own harmful livelihoods while keeping their fake powers using hoaxes and illusions in usurping values produced and/or created by the working class.

The original Illuminati realized that honest business dynamics are what sustain and advance conscious life and that it is the only source of genuine, life-enhancing power among conscious human beings. They also realized that only value producers and job creators hold real and ultimate power to control present and future events on Earth. With all those realizations, they moved confidently in setting their primary goal of undermining and breaking the support structures of the Anticivilization composed of the parasitical governments, mystical religions, and dishonest businesses in order to free conscious human beings from the stranglehold of humanoids.

There are so much books, articles, and essays that is written about the Illuminati most of which were authored by insecure, fearful, and threatened parasitical elites from the Ultra-Conservative, Nationalistic-Populist, Religious-Right media, and other self-invested interest organizations. They attack those “Master Minds” behind the Illuminati with out-of-context assertions and dishonest non-sequiturs while portraying them as villainous conspirators and evil plotters against their Anticivilization Establishments disguised as legitimate governments, righteous religions, benevolent businesses, truthful media, respectable academe, and philanthropic organizations. Obviously, the purpose of this negative portrayal of the Illuminati is to rally deceptively all people of the world behind them to maintain status-quo as rulers of this Anticivilization Establishments while preserving and proliferating the Anticivilization itself.

Unbeknown to almost all people in the world, the so-called “**ARMAGEDDON – Mother of All Wars**” has been ensuing since the inception of the Illuminati more than two centuries ago. Let it be clear to you that ARMAGEDDON is not a BATTLE. It is a long protracted WAR composed of several BATTLES fought in all levels of human existence – physical, intellectual, psychological, emotional, and spiritual (PIPES) - between proponents of the old existing Anticivilization lead by alien humanoids and the bad members of the Illuminati (Black-Hat Neocheaters) comprised of Parasitical Elites in ALL governments, religions, academe, media, and some businesses (**value usurpers and value destroyers**) versus the new forthcoming real civilization – Civilization of the Universe – lead by Neothinking conscious human beings (White-Hat Neocheaters) comprising of the good members of the Illuminati and supported by the rest of the awakened humanity (**value producers and value creators**).

Do understand that in any type of war, services of spies, infiltrators, saboteurs, and assassins are crucial to winning the war. Both warring camps have spies planted and infiltrators tasked to disrupt activities and gather intelligence and other relevant information about the enemy. Both have hired saboteurs and assassins tasked to subtly eliminate obstacles and secretly remove stumbling blocks they deemed necessary to achieve victory. The Illuminati also have their own spies, infiltrators, saboteurs, and assassins just like in the Anticivilization camp. Those humanoid agents of force and destroyers are the ones doing the dirty work of both camps to sow havoc on

their enemy. The difference is that such agents of force are being used by the Illuminati to do their psychological war operation of drawing humanoids out in the open and exposing the ugly heads of the Anticivilization – the CRIMINAL-MINDED PARASITES - to the whole world! Of course, the Anticivilization leaders will respond with no other means but by using their usual tools and weapons such as dishonest non-sequiturs, initiatory force, coercion, and lies exposing themselves farther as liars, power-hungry, cupid, usurpers and destroyers of values. They have no reason to expose the Illuminati as the good guys or it will just boomerang to them making them appear bad, therefore, weakening their position even more in the eyes of their duped followers with decreasing support for their destructive grand schemes. **The real essence of the Anticivilization is that its humanoid and parasitical elite leaders and minions must always make the bad appear good and the good appear bad in order for them to survive!** Being able to see through the real essence of the Anticivilization, one can identify all sub-rosa parasites such as ersatz philosophers, criminal-minded nihilists, forced-backed politicians, dishonest academics, lying media people, professional mystics, and business quislings.

As I mentioned before, what counts most is the *INTENTION*, not the *IDEA*, because there are *GOOD IDEAS* that can be used for *BAD INTENTIONS*. The best and most effective approach in winning a war is through *GOOD INTENTIONS* utilizing *GOOD IDEAS* with corresponding *GOOD OUTCOMES*. In an Anticivilization, it is also equally effective to win wars through *BAD INTENTIONS* using *GOOD IDEAS* but with alternating *BAD and GOOD RESULTS*. Obviously, wars can not be won through *BAD INTENTIONS* and *BAD IDEAS*!

Here is an article written by Wes Penre, owner and publisher of domains called Illuminati News and Zionist Watch, that will make us fear and tremble the whole plan of the Illuminati as to their, supposedly, exposed Secret Covenant: **(In addition, read Addenda # 10 on page 321)**

=====

THE ILLUMINATI:
The Secret Covenant of the Jewish Secret Society Known As the
Order of the Illuminati

Illuminati Document, Presented by Wes Penre, Apr 09, 2008



"Fallen Angel"

minati News

authenticity of this document, although the context pretty

is. We don't know when it was written and exactly by
composed by a British person if we look at the spelling of

t to me by someone who for obvious reasons wants to be
me this reply when I asked if he/she could verify the

I to me by a gentleman who has long been a researcher
meeting him that first caused me to search the web for
w I came across your site. I think he was afraid to let me
re I could be trusted. He told me there are those who
ion getting out. You will understand why I cannot reveal
his first name anyway; he wouldn't reveal his surname. I
of an aircrew, but precisely where I don't know.

ne 'on the inside' had passed the information to him, but
by now. I have no doubt as to the authenticity of it and
and wide. Once the word is out they (the Illuminati) will
though they will try!

We need more good men like you!"

as it came to me, unaltered. I give the reader a chance to
g if this is a bogus or not.

of the Jewish Secret Society Known As the Order of the Illuminati

authority of the Jewish Bograh and sanctioned by
asty (Europe) and the Jewish Rockefeller Dynasty
(USA)

I heed our word, so mote it be.

THE SECRET COVENANT

ge, so vast it will escape their

e thought of as insane.

te fronts to prevent them from seeing the connection

re not connected to keep the illusion alive. Our goal will

time so as to never bring suspicion upon ourselves. This

eing the changes as they occur.

ve the relative field of their experience for we know the

ways and will remain bound by blood and secrecy. Death
short and their minds weak while pretending to do the
of science and technology in subtle ways so they will
geing accelerators and sedatives in food and water, also
poisons everywhere they turn.
them to lose their minds. We will promise to find a cure
will feed them more poison.
ed through their skin and mouths, they will destroy their
will be born dead, and we will conceal this information.
n in everything that surrounds them, in what they drink,
dispensing the poisons for they can see far.
e poisons are good, with fun images and musical tones.
help. We will enlist them to push our poisons.
s being used in film and will grow accustomed to them
will inject poisons into the blood of their children and
when their minds are young, we will target their children
sweet things.
we will fill them with metals that will kill their mind and
rn has been affected, we will create medicine that will
e other diseases for which we will create yet more
and weak before us by our power.
slow and obese, and when they come to us for help, we
ntion toward money and material goods so they many
r self. We will distract them with fornication, external
may never be one with the oneness of it all.
us and they will do as we say. If they refuse we shall find
ring technology into their lives. We will use fear as our
vernments and establish opposites within. We will own
jective but carry out our plan.
ur for us and we shall prosper from their toil.

*with theirs. Our blood must be pure always, for it is the
h other when it suits us.
ed from the oneness by dogma and religion.
of their lives and tell them what to think and how.
indly and gently letting them think they are guiding
between them through our factions.
among them, we shall extinguish it by ridicule, or death,
h other's hearts apart and kill their own children.
using hate as our ally, anger as our friend.
totally, and never shall they see that from their conflicts
y will be busy killing each other.
wn blood and kill their neighbours for as long as we see
m this, for they will not see us, for they cannot see us.
r from their wars and their deaths.
nd over until our ultimate goal is accomplished.
hem live in fear and anger though images and sounds.
e have to accomplish this.
y their labour.
emselves and their neighbours.
vine truth from them, that we are all one. This they must
at colour is an illusion, they must always think they are
o we will advance our goal.
nd, resources and wealth to exercise total control over
accepting laws that will steal the little freedom they will
y system that will imprison them forever, keeping them
together, we shall accuse them of crimes and present a
we shall own all the media.
ontrol the flow of information and their sentiment in our
ainst us we will crush them like insects, for they are less
anything for they will have no weapons.
their own to carry out our plans, we will promise them
y will never have for they are not of us.*

*'initiates" and will be indoctrinated to believe false rites
Members of these groups will think they are one with us
must never learn this truth for they will turn against us.
rewarded with earthly things and great titles, but never
d join us, never will they receive the light and travel the
he higher realms, for the killing of their own kind will
of enlightenment. This they will never know.
n their face, so close they will not be able to focus on it
n of freedom will be, that they will never know they are
eality we will have created for them will own them. This
y will live in self-delusion.
shed a new era of domination will begin.
d by their beliefs, the beliefs we have established from
ey are our equal, we shall perish then. THIS THEY MUST
gether they can vanquish us, they will take action.
out what we have done, for if they do, we shall have no
to see who we are once the veil has fallen. Our actions
e and they will hunt us down and no person shall give us
by which we shall live the rest of our present and future
end many generations and life spans.
y blood, our blood. We, the ones who from heaven to
EVER, EVER be known to exist. It must NEVER, EVER be
the consciousness it will spawn will release the fury of
nd we shall be cast to the depths from whence we came
time of infinity itself.*

id Rockefeller and Jacob Rothschild



*s Penre is a researcher, journalist, the owner of the domains [Illuminati News](#) and [Zionist](#).
nd is the publisher of the same. He has been researching Globalization and the New*

World Order and exposed the big players behind the scenes for more than a decade now. He has published his research on the Internet at the above domains, which are currently updated to keep people informed what is going on. You can also find his articles linked up, discussed and republished all over the Internet.

In addition, he has done spiritual research to present a solution to the problems of this world. His MySpace website address is: <http://www.myspace.com/wespenre> and you can also visit his blog and make comments at <http://wespenre.blogspot.com/>.

Source: Anonymous

<http://www.illuminati-news.com/Articles/149.html>

=====

Although the Illuminati, originally as a whole, have the *GOOD INTENTION* but got drunk of power and later on become over-shadowed by greed, their failure and subsequent downfall will be caused by *BAD IDEAS* adapted from the Anticivilization. First, let us consider their good intention. It is their intent to undermine, break, and banish Anticivilization Establishments by **demystifying, depoliticizing, and decriminalizing** it with the goal of freeing human beings from the stranglehold of professional mystics and reptilian aliens and allowing the Civilization of the Universe to prevail and flourish on Earth. But, their probability of success and winning Armageddon is lessened by their use of *BAD IDEAS* derived from Anticivilization strategies and tactics such as war, terrorism, sabotage, assassination, murder, corruption, blackmail, depopulation, slavery, drugs, threat of force, and initiatory force (the Prime Evil) wherein innocent value producing/creating human beings are trapped, maimed, sacrificed, or killed and their properties destroyed on the process which they call necessary "collateral damage" while hoping the rest of mankind will get fed-up and strike back against the professional mystics and other parasitical elites. Now, let me ask the question: How can a wrong deed be corrected with another wrong deed?

Here are some of the logical reasons why the Illuminati will **NOT** succeed in winning Armageddon unless they make necessary revisions and changes on their battle tactics and war strategies using fully integrated honesty and wide-scope accountability:

1. Some, if not most, of the Illuminati masterminds, leaders, and minions are known to the leaders and authorities of Anticivilization establishments;
2. They are not invincible and immortal beings, yet;
3. They are waging Armageddon on the same terms, rules, regulations, and conditions set by Anticivilization Establishment leaders such as the TMD, WMU, PMD, etc. Using an analogy in sport games, how can the **good team** wins if the **bad team** set the terms and made all the rules and regulations while everybody else – referees, recorders, observers, etc. – are secretly favoring the **bad team** when playing the game with dirty tricks within their own territory?;
4. Most, if not all, of the Illuminati have their respective FEAR of losing their own life, wealth, property, and power which tends to make them also corrupt, destructive, and hostile;
5. They are using humanoid double-agents (goyim) or assassins with doubtful loyalty and whose trustworthiness is always questionable;
6. They are also applying the **analog-circular**, instead of **linear-digital**, mode of thinking which keep their thoughts and actions going in circles that leads them to commit the same

mistake of repeating undesirable historical events like the “Dark Age”, “Holocaust”, and other previous crimes committed against humanity.

7. Most, if not all, of the Illuminati practices Satanism and Witchcraft.

The Illuminati Protocols containing the supposedly “blueprint” of their battle tactics and techniques have leaked out and yet most of its stated projections have come to pass. Is the leak intentional or accidental? How about their war strategies and plans? Do they have one? Of course, they have war strategies and plans more precise and potent than the enemy’s strategies even without the Zon Protocols.

With copies of the supposedly Illuminati Protocols all-over the Internet and in the hands of professional mystics they expect postings of negative allegations on the Internet and out-of-context comments from other media outlets. Is it not obvious that humanoids are trying to sow fear into the hearts and minds of the populace by painting a distorted image of the Illuminati as the evil villain without knowing the real or deepest intention of Illuminati’s “Master Mind”? Remember Aung San Suu Kyi’s dictum about the link of fear to corruption?

The Illuminati is now split into two main factions: **the hardliners and the softliners**. Both factions have the same objectives but differ only in their method of executing their plans. The hardliners wants to depopulate Earth through hostile and unnatural means such as wars, crimes, famine, disease, poverty, ignorance, and ultimately death while the softliners wants it done through accidents, mal-education, birth control, and other natural and justifiable means of destruction or death.

For a more complete copy of the Illuminati Protocol visit the following websites and read it several times contextually with an open mind while taking note of the Translators’ comments usually in close parenthesis and bold or slanted letters:

<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/illuminatiprotocols.htm> or
<http://jahtruth.net/illumin.htm>

So far, Illuminati’s fight against Anticivilization Establishments is half won with their good intentions. All they need now to achieve complete success and overwhelming victory is a simple adjustment or change in their overall strategies and tactics by denouncing the application of the Prime Evil – INITIATORY FORCE - and the adaptation or integration of Neo-Tech’s Zon Protocols soon to be released to the public. For a better understanding of Zon Protocols and Zonpower, refer to the definition of Zon and Zonpower on page 8 of this essay and, kindly, read the following excerpt of Neo-Tech’s article on “Zonpower from Cyberspace”, titled “The Zon Protocols” which is an introductory description of the forthcoming Zon Protocols in Chapter 36:

=====

The Zon Protocols

Most physicists, scientists, or physicians with vested interests in the anticivilization, such as tax-funded livelihoods, will resist identifying that human consciousness is the omnipotent force controlling existence. Likewise, business people, professionals, or academics seeking praise and acceptance from within Earth's anticivilization must avoid grasping the wide-scope dynamics of Neo-Tech with its fully integrated honesty. But, those who integrate with Zonpower today or

those who encounter the Zon Protocols at the end of this century can disconnect from Earth's anticivilization to gain Zonpower.

Without Zonpower, You are Trapped in an Anticivilization
With Zonpower, You Control Existence

Until the unveiling of Zonpower in June 1992, every conscious adult on planet Earth was imprisoned in its irrational civilization -- a mortally destructive anticivilization. Through force and coercion, a dishonest parasite class has propagated an anticivilization around the globe. They continue propagating that anticivilization by deceptively, forcibly draining the productive class, especially the entrepreneur business class which is the source of all genuine jobs, prosperity, and happiness.

Without Zonpower, every conscious mind is imprisoned. Without Zonpower, no conscious mind is able to escape the products of an anticivilization: dishonesty, irrationality, destruction, death. The reason for that entrapment is that everyone is coerced from every direction. And no conscious mind can think honestly, widely, or deeply under any form of coercion.

Most important, on trying to live by fully integrated honesty that is natural in the Civilization of the Universe, one will increasingly feel uncomfortable and anxious if his or her life remains invested in the anticivilization. Indeed, one cannot capture Zonpower while remaining invested in this unreal anticivilization.

Ironically, throughout history, only young children and certain schizophrenic savants have tasted Zonpower, albeit in narrow areas. What is meant by stating certain schizophrenics have tasted Zonpower? Do their experiences provide a hint of the undreamt power available to conscious beings not invested in this anticivilization? Consider the ancient oracles of Greece, including the most famous, the Oracle at Delphi. They had one common background: They all were naively honest, uneducated country girls who hallucinated as schizophrenics. None were invested in the anticivilization. Yet, kings as mighty as Alexander the Great, emperors, generals, lawmakers, and the wealthy regularly consulted and acted, often with spectacularly favorable results, on the uncanny, seemingly brilliant insights of those hallucinating women.

Consider Joan of Arc in the early 15th century. She too was a naively honest, uneducated country girl who hallucinated and was disconnected from society -- disconnected from the sophistications of the anticivilization. Yet, as a teenager, she became the premier military commander and war strategist in France. She delivered brilliant new insights into politics, warfare leadership, and battle tactics. Starting by liberating Orléans at 17 years old, she personally led France to key victories over the English invaders. She then provided the political strategy to restore Charles VII to the throne of France. ...At 19 years old, undermining the false power of the parasitical-elite class, she was politically imprisoned, tried by ego "justice", and then burned at the stake.

Why did those uneducated, illiterate women have insights beyond anyone else in areas of state and war? Because they were uneducated, poor, and disconnected from established society, their minds were disconnected from the integration-blocking dynamics of the anticivilization. In those areas, therefore, they were free to think more widely, without bounds...free to think with greater honesty.

In their areas of disconnection, they could gather wider ranges of integrations and insights than anyone connected to the anticivilization, including the greatest contemporary experts. Thus,

the unblocked minds of those women could provide completely new and often more accurate perspectives of momentous events.

Consider the most powerful moral savant of Western Civilization: an uneducated, illiterate hippie who also hallucinated. He too was disconnected from the anticivilization of his day. Yet, that man held moral sway over the Western world for a hundred generations, right up to this day. That person was Jesus. He undermined the parasitical-elite class, was politically imprisoned, tried by ego "justice", and then crucified. ...Jesus' earthly moral principles are now yielding to the universal moral principles found in objective law and expressed by the forthcoming Zon Protocols.

Indeed, wide-scope thinking is impossible under coercion. That is why no one in this anticivilization can fully grasp the concept of integrated honesty to unleash Zonpower. Any form of coercion generates an array of rationalizations that prevent the wide-scope, contextual thinking required for Zonpower.

By disconnecting from every aspect of the coercive anticivilization, the conscious mind springs free from the anticivilization to gain Zonpower. With Zonpower, one controls existence through fully integrated honesty.

You and the Zon Protocols in Cyberspace

Through the Zon Protocols, you will live with ever increasing health, prosperity, and happiness. You will no longer need to invest in a corrupt anticivilization. You will live in the Civilization of the Universe. You will vanish the dishonesties, illusions, and nonrealities that today assault the mind and body of every conscious being on Earth. The anticivilization with all its coercions, harms, and diminishments will disappear. You will gain genuine power. You will gain Zonpower. You will control existence.

*Today, you are unable to experience fully integrated honesty and wide-scope thinking. Today, you are bound within bubbles of mysticism, stunted by coercions, blocked by rationalizations in seeking acceptance from an irrational civilization ruled by parasitical elites. Thus, you will enter the Zon Protocols as a citizen of Earth's anticivilization created by criminal politics and morbid religions. ...But, you and everyone reading the forthcoming Zon Protocols will become a Citizen of the Universe. You will become Zon. You will be free of mysticisms and illusions -- free of Earth's anticivilization. You will control existence through fully integrated honesty, boundless energy, and wide-scope thinking. ...**You will gain the eternal prosperity and happiness available to all conscious life.***

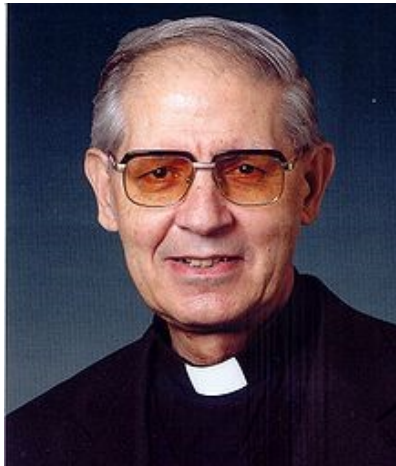
=====

CHAPTER 12

THE "BLACK POPE": THE MOST POWERFUL MAN IN THE WORLD?

The so-called "Black Pope" is the Superior General of the Jesuit Order [*black here refers to hidden, evil activities, not to race or color*] who gives the orders to the actual Pope. The present Jesuit General is Adolfo Nicolas Pachon (2005-Present) who replaced Count Hans Peter Kolvenbach (1988-2005).

It must be well understood that the Order of Jesus (Jesuits) originated from the Knights Templar and is not a religious order but a military organization with the “Black Pope” having the highest rank of a General (Superior) and even higher than the Pope and Presidents of any country. In fact, all intelligence agencies in the world are under him. Eric Jon Phelps, author of the book titled “**Vatican Assassins**”, exposed everything he knows through his researches about the “**Jesuit-Vatican-Illuminati Connection**” to the unfolding **New World Order** scheme and



Adolfo Nicolas Pachon

agenda. Eric Jon Phelps was later interviewed by Rick Martin of The Spectrum News about the real conspiracy to control the world and the subsequent enslavement of the human race under the auspices of the Jesuits. Such interview can be found at the following URL:

<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/blackpope.htm>

or **read Addenda # 6 on page 196.**

=====

CHAPTER 13

ROBIN HOOD: NEOCHEATERS’ FAVORITE HERO

Already, Neocheaters’ lives are miserable ever since the seed of mysticism – dishonesty, irrationality, laziness, criminal mindedness - was sown into their respective mind, hence; they want others to have miserable lives, too, devoid of wisdom, earned wealth, genuine power, romantic love, real happiness, great health, and lasting peace. Do you now see that we live in an Anticivilization, not a Civilization?

Dishonest politicians, lazy bureaucrats, criminal-minded agents of force, religious leaders, media people, and business quislings project the idea that someone else is responsible for the welfare and benefits of others in the society. This projection is typical of criminal-minded individuals like Robin Hood. The similarity between neocheaters and Robin Hood is that both of them steal and rob people while the difference lies on the method and technique of stealing,

robbing, and how such loot is distributed to their respective constituents. Robin Hood openly steals or robs the affluent and the rich and then gives a bigger portion of the bounty directly to the poor making him a hero.

On the other hand, neocheaters steals and robs the value creators and producers in a subtle manner using the force of subjective laws in the form of high taxes, fines, fees, interests, charges, confiscations, and socialized welfare programs making them heroes in the eyes and minds of poverty stricken people while keeping most of the loot for themselves and their cronies. The end results of this neocheating process are dependence, dishonesty, irrationality, laziness, and crimes. That is how a dishonest government operate – a secret government called the “State” within a lawful government (see excerpt below) that take wealth from the rich, wealthy, and middle class hard-working citizens through several forms of taxation, fines, and confiscation of individual properties.

Then they spend it for activities outside of legal and constitutional provisions or give free money to the poor and lazy people through welfare programs with the intention of building their “portfolio of accomplishments” and use them – welfare recipients - during elections to serve or vote for them in order to keep their bogus livelihoods and remain in power for as long as they want inside or outside of the government.

Once they decided to expand their powers, they wage wars against other governments or pit its own people against each other in a civil war or rebellion with their conniving banksters funding both sides of the warring factions or groups.

There are three (3) typical techniques that are used by neocheaters in order to survive, keep their bogus livelihood, stay in power, and possess unearned wealth such as:

- (1). Divide and Rule; (2). Confuse and Control; and (3). Distort and Destroy**

As an illustrative example of modern type of Robin Hoods, see Addenda # 7 on pages 285 – 309, titled “Top U.S. Officials Stealing, Stealing, Stealing...” which is an Intelligence Report from **Christopher Story, a.k.a Edward Harle**, of Global Analysis International Intelligence that can be found at:

http://worldreports.org/news/35_top_u.s._officials_stealing_stealing_stealing_...

=====

CHAPTER 14
HISTORICAL AND RECENT ISSUES INVOLVING DARK HUMANOIDS AND
NEOCHEATING PARASITICAL ELITES

Good people must understand that real powers originate from them as individuals and that they all have the unalienable rights to defend themselves against life threatening attacks, shameless intrusions, subtle manipulations, and obvious deceptions of neocheaters by taking such political powers away from such dishonest politicians and lazy “public servants”. Voting honestly and wisely or not to vote at all are the alternatives to consider. The good guys should also understand that corruption in the government and crimes in the society occurred because of ignorance and fear. But everyone should also take into consideration that bad guys have greater fear of being identified, exposed, ostracized, and penalized for their own crimes than the good guys.

HUMAN SLAVES AND HUMANOID MASTERS

The Merriam Webster Dictionary define **slave** as a person held in servitude as property. Slavery is of two types:

1. **Forced Slavery** – being considered as properties, it is labor required for both adults and children to perform activities in service to their humanoid masters without compensation at all but they must be maintained to survive and be able to perform well any task assigned to them like hard labor or prostitution.

2. **Voluntary Slavery** – in modern times, it is now called employment wherein work (labor) is done commensurate to specified compensation as agreed by the employee (slave) and employer (master). At least, in this type of slavery there is some form of limited freedom among workers as guaranteed by a certain constitution existing in a particular country.

Slavery, just like thievery, kidnapping, and prostitution, is an age old criminal activity propagated by humanoids and the neocheating parasitical elites even up to the present time in order to make their lives easy while maintaining status quo at the expense of poor and ignorant people made as slaves.

Have you ever asked yourself how and why slavery came into existence? By just putting oneself into the ‘shoes’ of a “slave master or a parasitical elite” anyone can find the answer to the above question even without searching for historical documents that will explain the history of slavery provided, however, one knows that humanoids and the parasitical elites by nature are dishonest, lazy, irrational, criminal-minded, power-hungry, and cupid. With the help of some assumptions and an open mind, try it as an experiment and you will be amazed at your own discovery!

The two articles that follow titled “**Are You a Mind Slave? Milgram Experiments Reveal Strange Ease of Brainwashing People to Commit Torture**” and “**Replication of Milgram’s Shocking Experiments Proves that 70% of People Will Torture Others If Ordered**” are written by Natural News Editor, Mike Adams - the Health Ranger, and was published in the website <http://www.naturalnews.com>

=====

Article No. 1

Are You A Mind Slave? Milgram Experiments Reveal Strange Ease of Brainwashing People to Commit Torture

by Mike Adams, the Health Ranger, December 22, 2008

Key concepts: [Milgram](#), [Psychology](#) and [Brainwashing](#)

The famous Milgram experiment from the 1960's has just been replicated at Santa Clara University in California. It demonstrates that approximately 70 percent of all people will willingly administer torturous and even apparently-lethal electric shocks to fellow human beings if ordered to do so.

This study confirms once again that most people are obedient mind slaves who will do

exactly what they're told even if the orders violate laws, ethics and common sense. It's a startling look at the power of apparent authority over human behavior.

In a highly-controversial article that's already generating lots of responses, I take an honest look at the ramifications of this study, revealing:

- *Why most people are really "sheeple" who walk through life brainwashed.*
- *How public schools actually train people to be obedient mind slaves.*
- *Why the most easily-brainwashed individuals in society end up working in law enforcement or military positions.*
- *Why typical Holiday behavior demonstrates the mass hallucinations that permeate modern society.*
- *Why the behavior of shoppers reveals a "mind slave" mentality.*
- *How to tell if you're a mind slave right now!*

If you think you're a true free thinkers, read that article right now and learn more about the Milgram experiments and what they really say about the gullibility of modern people: <http://www.naturalnews.com/025141.html>

*I also have a book that teaches you how to stop being a commercially-exploited mind slave and protect your mind from the seduction of consumerism. It's called *Spam Filters for Your Brain* and you can get it here: <http://www.truthpublishing.com/spamfilt...>*

If you value the freedom of your own mind, you'll love this book!

Article No. 2

Replication of Milgram's Shocking Experiments

Proves 70 Percent of People will Torture Others if Ordered

Monday, December 22, 2008 by: Mike Adams, NaturalNews Editor

Key concepts: [Authority](#), [Torture](#) and [Hypnosis](#)

(NaturalNews) The Milgram experiments from the early 1960's are classic (but shocking) studies that demonstrated the "sheeple-ness" of people everywhere. In the experiments -- which have been replicated numerous times across multiple cultures, races and age ranges -- subjects willingly engaged in administering extremely painful electric shocks to other human beings for no reason other than the fact they were ordered to do so by an apparent authority figure.

These studies have long demonstrated the "do what I'm told" mentality of approximately 70 percent of the population. Only 30 percent of the study subjects refused to torture fellow human beings when so ordered.

Now, this famous study has been replicated at Santa Clara University in California. It's important to understand that in none of these studies were humans actually being tortured or given electric shocks, but the study subjects believed they were administering such torture because the apparent recipients of the electric shocks were actors who screamed in pain to coincide with the apparent delivery of the electric shocks.

The true "subjects" of the study were actually the people recruited to administer the electric shocks. But as is common in many psychological experiments, they were told they were simply taking part in the study of the other person (the person being shocked), and they had to administer electric shocks to that person if they answered questions incorrectly. Meanwhile, the

study "enforcer" (one of the true researchers running the whole thing) would command the administration of such electric shocks at increasingly painful levels, starting at low voltage and increasing the voltage well beyond 150 volts (which can be lethal).

The real reason why most people are willing to do whatever they're told

What's amazing about these experiments is the astonishing willingness of people to deliver shocks above 150 volts to victims who are writhing in pain, screaming and begging for them to stop. Using nothing more than the application of verbal authority, these study subjects continued to torture and apparently cause great pain and suffering to another human being.

For many years, psychologists speculated the original studies must have somehow been flawed. Human beings couldn't be so cruel and gullible, could they? But now this repeating of the study immediately clobbers any debate on the subject and forces us all to confront the terrible reality: Most human beings of all ages, races, religions, cultural upbringings and professions will actively torture, harm and even kill fellow human beings if ordered to do so.

Why is this important to understand? Because, it explains the sheeple effect that's so dominant in society today. Why do consumers obey apparent authorities so blindly? Why do they do what they're told even when it goes against all common sense and their own ethics?

You might hear many scientists offer a conventional explanation for this phenomenon, where they're talking about the power and leverage of authority symbols (such as the study researcher wearing a white lab coat) or the transmission of implied authority through voice commands and body language, but I have a different explanation for what we're seeing here.

My explanation is far simpler: Modern society trains human beings to be mind slaves, not independent thinkers.

You were raised to be a mind slave

Think about it: From the very first day you go to kindergarten, you're punished for getting out of line (literally), talking out of place, expressing your own ideas or refusing to follow commands. This psychological brow-beating goes on for thirteen years, and it's enforced by most parents, counselors and other authority figures.

In fact, the primary point of school is not to teach children things that are really true (American history, for example, is a laughable collection of outrageous lies and distortions), but rather to create an obedient mind slave that can function in society. By the time the average child graduates from high school, they may not know how to read or write, but they sure know how to do what they're told.

For many, this continues through college and graduate school. Medical schools, for example, are advanced brainwashing institutions where independent thinkers are rejected from the system long before they can practice medicine.

Only the arts or the theoretical sciences encourage free thinking, and that's why you'll find the most free-minded people in areas like theoretical physics, fine arts, dance, music, poetry and so on. (There are exceptions in every area, of course. I'm just talking about general trends.)

The delusional behavior surrounding holidays

The cultural madness surrounding holidays is a perfect example of brainwashing en masse. On command, people all across America will obey their commercial masters and go Christmas

shopping. They'll put up Christmas lights and props and trees. And a few days later, they'll take them all down again. Ten months later, the same yards that used to host symbols of Jesus, angels and religious symbols will be replaced with images of bloody skeletons, vampires, decapitated human bodies and supernatural spirits.

Apparently nobody thinks this is strange other than myself and a few other free thinkers. I watch my neighbors with amazement as they cart off the bloody vampire props, store them away in their garages, and light up their yards with angels and Biblical scenes. These people have no idea they are totally brainwashed into following a system of commercial exploitation called "holidays."

You name the holiday, and there's a whole different system of commercially-motivated brainwashing behind it: Easter, Valentine's day, Fourth of July, New Year's Day, etc. On each holiday, the people obediently buy what they're told, drink what they're told, put up the props in their yards that they're told, and even run around knocking on doors begging for candy because that's what they're told to do.

It's utterly amazing to observe. I'm not saying we can't celebrate the Christmas holiday for what it really stands for, or spend quality time with family, or bless each other in whatever religious tradition we hold true. Those are all legitimate times of gathering, or celebration, or giving thanks. What I'm talking about is the commercial mass exploitation of the sheeple and how willingly people go along with the whole thing of spending money and decorating their yards with the appropriate symbols that merely serve as signs that demand other people get in line and follow suit.

I seriously considered putting up Halloween decorations this Christmas, because my neighbors erected a carnival of flashing lights and motorized reindeer so obnoxious that, in my mind, it was just begging to be contrasted with a scene of decapitated human bodies and bloody zombies taken from somebody's stored Halloween props. But I couldn't bring myself to actually BUY any of that stuff, and I figured the whole message would be wasted on the mindless neighbors anyway. But I reserve the right to try this next year! In fact, I'd love to see somebody do this and post a video of it on YouTube.

Seriously, folks: Why is it okay to have symbols of dead bodies and supernatural spirits in your yard on October 31st but not December 31st? Free thinkers don't have to follow the commercial calendar, didn't you know? We can put holiday props in our yards whenever we want, and they don't have to match YOUR holiday expectations.

Rudolf, the red-nosed reindeer. Had a very shiny... decapitated head? I'll bet 99% of the people on the 'net don't even know where Rudolf the red-nosed reindeer came from. He was invented by the Macy's department store as a clever story designed to sell more stuff! Every time we sing that song, it's like singing a commercial. Let's all go Christmas caroling and sing TV commercial jingles, shall we?

Truly, holiday behavior reveals the best examples of insanity in modern society. And it's all happening right in front of your (shiny?) nose, oblivious to the common man (and woman).

Are you a free thinker, or an "obedient worker?"

The Milgram experiments merely prove that America's brainwashing education system is very, very good at producing what George Carlin called obedient workers. These obedient workers do what they're told, pay their taxes and will even follow orders that make no sense --

like Bush and Obama urging people to go out and spend more money in order to "help the economy."

It's senseless advice for a nation where the savings rate is already zero, but the 70 percent who are obedient workers also turn out to be obedient spenders and consumers.

Needless to say, NaturalNews is only read by the 30 percent who would walk out of the Milgram experiment. We are the independent, free-minded thinkers who evaluate each situation on its own merits, paying no special attention to the mad ramblings of apparent authority figures. In fact, the typical NaturalNews reader would blatantly refuse to administer electric shocks to another human being in any experiment. Unless, of course, the recipients of those electric shocks happened to be drug company CEOs, but that's a different experiment altogether. (That's also a joke. I don't condone the use of violence against fellow human beings; even criminals.)

The upshot of all this is one, important realization: About 70 percent of the people around you are dangerously obedient to even the most insane directives given by apparent authority figures. And if properly motivated, they would even torture YOU as long as they were told to do so.

To invoke the philosophy of The Matrix, about 70 percent of the people are still plugged in to the system, and until their minds are freed, they are potentially a danger to the 30 percent who can actually think for themselves. A good rule of thumb is to never be caught with too many 70-percenters around you. Hang with the 30-percenters.

Most people greatly overestimate their mental independence

There's another fascinating element to all this: Virtually everyone thinks they would never administer the electric shocks if they took part in the Milgram experiments. But when faced with the aggressive verbal demands of the researcher, they give in and punch the shock button anyway.

Just like most authority figures in modern society, the study researchers use clever psychological tactics to try to convince people they have to push the button. They'll claim that if they don't cooperate, the study will be ruined, or thousands of dollars will be lost, or the apparent "patient" will be somehow harmed by not receiving the proper correction stimulus. The researchers use every verbal tactic they can think of.

It's a lot like President Bush standing at a podium and talking about yellow cake uranium, or issuing a "terror" threat, or using all kinds of verbal scare tactics that are completely fictitious. The point is not to inform you but rather to alter your behavior so you do what they want. Not coincidentally, about 70 percent of the American people were also strongly in favor of the War on Iraq following the 9/11 attacks.

I can't wait to read the haters and flammers post negative comments to this story, because what they're actually doing is demonstrating the depth of the brainwashing they have embraced as 70-percenters. People who are brainwashed into obeying orders will aggressively defend the very system that brainwashed them. Any person threatening to think for themselves gets slammed, criticized or verbally abused in much the same way that the Milgram experimenters verbally abused the study subjects to cajole them into obeying.

Authority is all in your head

The relevant point in all this is to realize that the whole scheme of authority in the modern world is artificially constructed. Authority exists only in your mind, not in the real world. For example, when people drive on the roads, they're afraid to cross the yellow lines (or white lines). Why? Because in their minds, the lines represent borders that cannot be crossed due to the fear of being reprimanded by authority. This is true even when crossing the lines makes sense!

You see this behavior all the time in modern society. At Costco, people just wait at the exit for some lame worker to check their receipt and mark it with a pen. People actually line up like cattle even after they paid for their stuff! I just walk out the door with the stuff I paid for, utterly ignoring the silly "receipt checkers" who keep screaming "Sir! Sir! Sir!" What I've learned is that after three or four screams, they just shut up and go back to the line of sheeple. Just slap on a pair of headphones, crank up your iPod and walk right out of the store, folks. Why are you giving up your Constitutional rights and submitting yourself to illegal search and seizure for a cart full of stuff you just paid for? (Moooooo!)

Same thing at Wal-Mart. If your bags set off the security device, don't be an idiot and actually stop and let them search your bags like you're some kind of criminal! And yet more than 90% of the people will do exactly that! (More Moooooo!)

Just keep walking. You didn't steal your stuff, did you? Then what are you stopping for? The fact that the security alert sounds off is Wal-Mart's problem, not your problem. You have nothing to do with their security glitches. Just pretend you're deaf and couldn't hear the thing anyway. If they accost you, use lots of sign language that emphasizes the use of the middle finger.

Behavioral psychologist Pavlov proved that he could make a dog drool by ringing a bell. Wal-Mart has proven that you can make a human being stop and turn around by sounding a similar bell at the exit door. Amazing!

You'll also find that most people tend to walk on the official pathways when they enter or leave buildings. They don't take the shortest path; they take the "official" path, which may be much longer.

And don't get me started talking about television commercials. There's a great example of highly-effective brainwashing that nobody even seems to notice. People who watch TV will swear up and down that the commercials don't affect them at all, and then they'll go to the store and buy exactly the same brand names advertised to them on television.

It's downright hilarious.

It's not hilarious that they're brainwashed. That's just sad. What's hilarious is that people have been brainwashed into thinking they're NOT brainwashed even while they are! "The terrorists hate freedom," we're told, which implies that we're all free. Oh really? Then why do all my neighbors do exactly the same thing on every holiday? Why are they as predictable as a line of puppets strung up to the same control device?

The Milgram experiments simply prove that the vast majority of people are really sheeple who will do what they're told, even with zero awareness of being influenced.

So if you're a true free thinker, consider yourself fortunate: You're already in the top 30 percent of all the people in the country.

By the way, standard IQ tests don't take into account anything resembling real-world intelligent that would involve thinking for yourself. A person can have an IQ of 170 and still be a total robot zombie that does exactly what they're told by anyone with sufficient authority status.

I'd rather hang with a high school dropout who has some real-world street smarts than an

over-educated yes man who's little more than a puppet for the mind controllers.

People live their entire lives in a state of perpetual hypnosis

By the way, as a side note, every time we run a story on NaturalNews about hypnosis, we get a few pieces of hate mail from people who claim hypnosis is evil and based on some sort of occult witchcraft.

What they don't realize is that the very beliefs they are demonstrating in their emails to us are perfect examples of hypnosis! (The belief that "hypnosis is evil," for example, is a hypnotically-induced belief usually programmed into somebody by an authority figure in a competing belief system that sees hypnosis as a threat to their own authority.)

Most people walk through their whole lives hypnotized and rarely, if ever, snap out of it long enough to think for themselves. The Milgram experiments demonstrate a very effective form of command hypnosis, by the way, which has been proven again and again to work on 70 percent of the population.

Most people are running around hypnotized most of the time. And some of them are medicated at the same time, which makes for a rather psychotic combination: Medicated and hypnotized!

Needless to say (but I'm gonna say it anyway), typically the most easily hypnotized people end up finding career paths in law enforcement, the military or government jobs where following orders is readily accepted. Again, there are exceptions to this (in fact, we've got some awesome NaturalNews readers in the military stationed in Iraq right now), but generally speaking, the easily-brainwashed seek professions that are compatible with doing what you're told while disengaging your brain.

I don't know why people tend to get so uptight about this topic, by the way. I'm just telling you the way it is, and I'm not sugar-coating it. The majority of the people are actually sheeple in disguise. And that means the majority of the U.S. voters are, in fact, the very same people who would be willing to torture a fellow human being if ordered to do so!

Now you know why watching politicians seems to hurt so much.

By the way, I've authored a book that teaches you how to stop being a commercially-exploited mind slave and protect your mind from the seduction of consumerism. It's called Spam Filters for Your Brain and you can get it here:

<http://www.truthpublishing.com/spamfilt...>

If you value the freedom of your own mind, you'll love this book. It's strictly for the 30-percenters who can think for themselves.

About the author

Mike Adams is a natural health researcher and author with a mission to teach personal and planetary health to the public. He is a prolific writer and has published thousands of articles, interviews, reports and consumer guides, impacting the lives of millions of readers around the world who are experiencing phenomenal health benefits from reading his articles. Adams is an honest, independent journalist and accepts no money or commissions on the third-party products he writes about or the companies he promotes. In 2007, Adams launched EcoLEDs, a manufacturer of [mercury-free, energy-efficient LED lighting products](#) that save electricity and help prevent global warming. He's also a successful software entrepreneur, having founded a

well known [email marketing software company](#) whose technology currently powers the NaturalNews email newsletters. Adams volunteers his time to serve as the executive director of the [Consumer Wellness Center](#), a 501(c)3 non-profit organization, and pursues hobbies such as Pilates, Capoeira, nature macrophotography and organic gardening. Known on the 'net as 'the Health Ranger,' Adams shares his ethics, mission statements and personal health statistics at www.HealthRanger.org

=====

THE INTERNET VS. NEOCHEATERS

Do you know that Neocheaters are deeply worried and have great fear of the **INTERNET** or cyberspace? With the free-flowing trend of information in the cyberspace all neocheaters are facing a greater chance of being identified, exposed, and ostracized as well as their deepest secrets revealed by those in the know especially their enemies – the good ones. Anything you post on the Internet will remain there that will divulge and reflect on the personality, character, behavior, or state of mind of those who posted it. Such postings can not be erased. In other words, the Internet is a Matrix where inputted information is permanently stored that can be retrieved but not erased.

Why are neocheating parasitical elites so persistent in trying to control the Internet? The first step is the brain-washing of the populace by using as rallying grounds to justify legislation of subjective laws, conflicting rules, and confusing regulations like crimes against children, pornography, identity theft, gun proliferation, information on bomb making, and anything that will downgrade the advantages and importance of the Internet. These humanoids are winning the sympathy and support of the people especially women with the help of their soul-mates in their controlled media – TV, Radio, Newspaper, and Movie. The second step is for their soul-mates in Congress to pass laws against the Internet but favorable to them – humanoids. The third and final step, of course, is the implementation of such laws legislated and approved by Congress followed by a take-over of companies involved with the Internet. The motive and intention is to limit the use of Internet in sharing free-flowing information among users - information detrimental to their bogus livelihoods and fake powers. Will it happen? Its probability is so great that such take-over scenario can happen to the Internet. Just consider the fact that these humanoids have all the financial resources available to them and with large amount of money moving from one hand to another coupled with threat of force, intimidation, coercion, blackmail, fraud, assassination, and/or murder the Internet can be taken-over or controlled, if not sooner then later. In order for these parasitical elites to achieve their goal of world domination and control without being detected or noticed they uses a technique called "Patient Gradualism". Why do you think Google is charging more and more for their services? Why is Microsoft trying to buy out Yahoo.com? Just imagine how the Internet exposes neocheaters' motives and intentions as far as governing, business transactions, scientific developments, social events, economic issues, and more.

Here is an article titled "Patient Gradualism" written by Bob Livingston, publisher of Bob Livingston Letter and contributor of Scoopified. Scoopified is in the business of selling two types of information: Reports and Referrals.

Patient Gradualism

“Many times we have used the term “Patient Gradualism” but we suspect that few understand the term or even know about it. Patient gradualism is actually the concept used to blueprint world rulership by the few over the many. I should add that this concept is also the basis of keeping a steady flow of the wealth of the world (yours and mine) into the coffers of the elite.

Since the few elite are vastly outnumbered, they have to rule by deceit and manipulation. They are propaganda masters and they can make the people believe any ridiculous or stupid thing. For example, they have over time taught the American people that cows milk is a basic food and tantamount to motherhood. Milk has achieved the status of divine food to the point that nobody questions it. So what have our lords and masters done? They have gradually manipulated milk into pure commercialism. It is in fact today a non-food and a serious negative substance which by no definition can be called a food fit for human consumption.

What is the truth about fake milk and real raw milk straight from the cow? The way “they” completely convert healthy raw milk to a synthetic non-food is to cook and homogenize the milk under the pretense of purity, cleanliness and shelf life, changing it from a potent allergen (a substance that builds immunity to allergies) to a toxin. The good bacteria in raw milk is destroyed as well as the all-important bone forming enzyme “alkaline phosphatase.” This substance is still sold as “milk” but the only similarity to it and real raw cow’s milk is the white color. Oh yes, they leave the milk sugar, which without the whole milk, is a huge factor in the diabetic epidemic in America. The only possible thing worse is “Fructose Corn Syrup” which is now used in almost every processed food and soft drink. Fructose corn syrup is not corn and it is not syrup. It is a synthetic sweetener that by-passes the pancreas causing it to eventually shut down, leaving a nation of diabetics in its wake. We are almost there and all the diabetic sales hype is a testimony to a growing financial industry. It is big commerce and big pharma and the gullible is unaware.

What about “Patient Gradualism”? You just saw it in the pure adulteration of raw cow’s milk over a 75-year time period. They have to do it over time. The total reversal of values takes a long time and in many instances several lifetimes. The concept of “Patient Gradualism” simply stated is that conspiracy committed over time becomes acceptable and even embraceable. In other words, we accept things wholesale that would have triggered a revolution in the many years past.

The ruling elite who control the government and their politicians calculate their goals to take years, surviving even the originators and creators of the esoteric blueprint of the “New World Order.” Meanwhile, we the people have short term horizons. We do not think in terms of generations, hence, we do not recognize “Patient Gradualism” as a phenomenon of the “New World Order.”

Comes to mind the men who created the “Federal Reserve System” in 1913. They have all died since but their fellow bankers, symbiotic invisible government “public policy” creators have carried on with all the wealth flowing to the system from the production and savings of the people. The Federal Reserve paper money debt system was needed by the invisible elite to create

wars and buy politicians. They also buy the propaganda to drive the public mind in any direction desired. Propaganda is absolutely essential to the advancement of the “New World Order”. Otherwise Caesar would have no clothes. Also, fine-tuned propaganda literally protects the elite from the masses. And finally, organized propaganda is used to dumb down the populace, making them less able to critically think and stand up for themselves.

Finally, when the system has advanced its goal beyond a point that would trigger a revolt, they reveal quite clearly their system even in their own publications. They actually incriminate themselves but they do this knowing that few people will read their revelations and even fewer care. The system knows when they are past the point to cause backlash or rebellion. It is difficult to get people to rebel against a system that they were born into no matter how oppressive in fact it is.

Aaron Russo (founder of the Constitution Party) in his brilliant movie creation showed clearly that the U.S. has moved from “Freedom to Fascism” but few people care because fascism is still sold to the people as democracy’s term that the masses still equate with human freedom. You can see how the elite protects itself even in the face of exposure.

I quote now from “Money in Colonial New England” printed by the Federal Reserve Bank of Boston in 1973, page 33, giving a monetary history debate in 1973. Note how current this is for today: “Many Congressmen realized that paper money itself was nothing but a form of disguised taxation. Said one legislator, ‘The unavoidable tax of depreciation is the most certain, expeditious, and invisible tax that could be devised.’ Every possessor of (paper) money has paid a tax in proportion to the time he held it.”

But for “Patient Gradualism” and the psychic acceptance over time, millions of Americans would despise and be horrified at the paper money system that is daily and even while they sleep, stealing their production and savings. We accept any sort of slavery if it comes about through “Patient Gradualism” over a long period of time.

In closing, I want to call your attention to one important thing. The IRS implies intimidation and force, backed by police power. But the greater evil, which taxes all the users of paper money is totally invisible, and without the enforcement of police power. It’s called INFLATION. Everyone desires paper money accepted through “Patient Gradualism!”

Note: The above article is copied from Scoopified Nr. 9.

Reference: Bob Livingston Letter, P.O. Box 3623, Hueytown, AL 35023

Phone No. 800-773-5699

www.boblivingstonletter.com

LANDMARK U.S. SUPREME COURT DECISION ON GUN RIGHTS

As far as gun rights of law-abiding citizens of this country are concerned, the issue was settled by a historical Supreme Court decision in favor of the gun ownership for self-defense in accord with the 2nd Amendment of the US Constitution. But, what is the real motive of those who opposed such Constitutional provision through gun ban lobbying? By looking through a neocheating gun-ban lobbyist’s point of view, he is saying: “Slaves have no rights, whatsoever, much more possess guns to defend themselves, because I own them and I will do as I please with

their properties and their lives!” Recognize such line of thinking? He has a criminal-mind! Those supporting gun-ban lobby movements were deceived into believing that guns are the real causes of miseries and deaths of their love ones, friends, relatives, or country men and not the respective individual behind the gun with a criminal mind who were manipulated and controlled by humanoids. A gun is just like money which can be used for either good or bad things depending on the one holding it. A criminal minded person cannot be trusted with the handling of either gun or money for the main reason that given the opportunity he/she will tend to use it for crime, usurpation, and/or destruction. That is always the case. These neocheating humanoids, remember, are experts in the use of dishonest non-sequiturs, out of context discourses or expressions, lies, hypnotic persuasions, and recently, by using electronic remote neural monitoring techniques. Their supporters have weak bicameral minds that can be easily manipulated into doing things using their emotions rather than their conscious minds.

DARK HUMANOIDS’ AND PARASITICAL ELITES’ DEPOPULATION PROGRAMS

For humanoids – the alien kind parasites - to triumph, all we humans have to do is do nothing against them until mankind become extinct. Will you allow humanity to become extinct? Obviously, no one will allow humanity to become extinct. Even humanoids - neocheating parasitcal elites – will not allow it to happen for who will work, produce, or create what they need or want in order to survive? They have to keep a few useful humans (at least 20% of the human population) that can be easily controlled as slaves and exterminate the rest. And such extermination have been going on throughout the world by means of wars, crimes, famine, biological agents, mercury laced vaccinations, high frequency radio waves, contaminated foods, fluoridated water, use of improper HIV vaccination, air pollution, electronic attack, abortion, low intensity nuclear radiation, etc.

The following article written by Jon Rappoport reports on a subtle form of mass killing through HIV and titled “The Depopulation Agenda (February 19, 2003)”:

The Depopulation Agenda

(19 February 2003)

By Jon Rappoport

From a round-up of my best intelligence sources and from my own 15 years of research – the subject is depopulation.

A third of Africa to go under in the first long phase which is underway now. AIDS and other diseases will be the COVER STORY for the decimation. The real causes will be starvation, contaminated water (which has existed for a long time), toxic vaccines given to people who are already immune-suppressed, wars, and of course, stolen farmland.

Many reports of rural villages disappearing – this will be laid at the doorstep of AIDS. It already is. This is a cover story. This is a lie. HIV, as detailed in my past stories, causes nothing. It is basically a dormant retrovirus, like many others of its class. Its "amazingly intricate" activity in the body is a made-up piece of non-science.

The day after my 1988 book, *AIDS INC.*, hit the shelves, a copy was on its way out of California to Moscow in a diplomatic pouch. It was sent by an agent of the USSR who was operating under diplomatic cover here.

This fact was relayed to me by one of my major sources for the book. He said, "Won't they be surprised when they actually read it."

What he meant was, the Russians at the time were fronting the theory, developed by East German biologist, Jakob Segal, that HIV was a lethal germ engineered in Maryland. A biowar US creation.

My book instead proved that HIV – wherever it came from – was a harmless retrovirus that was being used as a cover story to explain/conceal an emerging depopulation operation in the Third World. HIV was also a cover for other agendas outside the Third World.

As long as AIDS is the target of **WHO/UN** "humanitarian" efforts, the actual causes – which are easily reversible – of death in Africa, Asia, and Latin America are allowed to remain and fester and expand.

Thabo Mbeki, the president of South Africa, has been a major thorn in the side of the depopulationists. He knows that HIV does not cause human disease. He knows that the front-line drugs for AIDS, especially **AZT**, attack the bone marrow, where certain cells of the immune system are manufactured. Thus **CREATING** what is called AIDS through pharmaceutical means. In particular, giving **AZT** to pregnant mothers is a major goal of the depopulation effort.

Mbeki understands that the causes of death in the Third World I have mentioned above are killing Africa. However, he continues to ask for outside help to alleviate these ravages. There is no chance he will get this help. ZERO.

Mbeki is being contained, to a degree, in his attempts to form a real coalition of leaders all over the African continent. MONEY is the weapon being used against him. Payoffs, "aid", dollars, and so on.

Robert Gallo and **Luc Montagnier** and other retrovirologists were languishing at the end of the 1970s at the National Cancer Institute and the Pasteur Institute, respectively. They had just finished their work on the doomed Viral Cancer Project, which was a failed attempt to show that cancer was caused by one or more viruses – in particular, a newly discovered class of germs called retroviruses. These scientists had cut their teeth on these somewhat exotic but unimportant germs. That was what they knew. They were fishing around for a new disease that could bring them government dollars.

They were SET UP to become the new tigers who would get major research money to explore an emerging phenomenon called AIDS.

HIV was, in their hands, destined to become the COVER STORY for death that actually was occurring for MULTIPLE REASONS.

So Montagnier and Gallo did "discover" HIV and the rest is history – false history.

I apprised the East German biologist **Jakob Segal**, via mail, that his theory about HIV was way off base. In the sense that it was not causing human disease. If it was indeed a biowar creation, it was a failure.

Either my letter was intercepted, or he ignored it because he had his own agenda. He had answered a previous letter of mine which had asked direct questions about his work – but when I blew the whistle, he fell silent.

Meanwhile, I had interested author and environmentalist Jeremy Rifkin in HIV. For a time –

before I discovered the truth – I was exploring the possibility that HIV had been put together from bovine and sheep viruses – and Rifkin was very hot on the bovine factor – because there was a chance that HIV or some bovine germ close to it was in smallpox vaccine. If so, it potentially implicated the vaccine in millions of deaths in the Third World.

But then I dug deeper. I found out that NOTHING strange or exotic needed to be in the vaccine. All by itself it could kill people. Particularly, those whose immune systems were suppressed already. And then I examined very closely the medical evidence that had been advanced by Gallo and others to prove that HIV was the cause of what was being called AIDS. I realized, in 1987, that this evidence was non-existent.

I pointed out these two discoveries to Rifkin. He was not pleased. I think he felt a little betrayed, because I had been feeding him much different information before I saw the deeper truth. And Rifkin was basically pointing himself toward a theory that irresponsible medical germ machination itself was implicated in AIDS. He felt that tinkering with germs in labs was where the real action was. I told him the Plot was more insidious than that, and HIV was really a cover story for the depopulation agenda. He soon abandoned his AIDS project.

During this period (1987-88), I met a member of the secret service of one of the African nations "most afflicted with AIDS". This man was basically loyal to his people, and he felt that a gigantic hoax was being perpetrated. At some risk to himself, he spoke to me about various doctors who had come to his family and told them that AIDS research was being done in order to prove that so-called Slim Disease – at that time the African label for AIDS – was the result of HIV. These doctors were amazed that such obviously false research was being accepted. In particular, they cited Lancet, the famous British medical journal, as the publisher of some of this research.

I then did my own examination of a key paper by Serwadda which attempted to establish Slim as a new and emerging phenomenon on the African continent. The paper was so full of unsupported statements, so rife with omissions, that I concluded Slim was basically a diversionary label for: starvation, dirty water, stolen land, and immunosuppressive vaccines.

At bottom, why all this false science? Because, someone needed a cover story to conceal a persistent and intentionally unsolved situation in Africa that was causing death according to a plan to depopulate the continent.

***A Plan: DEPOPULATION.**

***A Cover Story to Conceal the Plan: HIV.**

***Medical Dupes to Provide the Cover Story: GALLO, MONTAGNIER, SERWADDA, AND OTHERS.**

***An International Health Agency That Would Do Everything Except Help Solve the Real and Continuing Causes of Death in Africa: THE WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION.**

***A Diversionary and Phony Debate That Actually Forwards the Depopulation Agenda: WHETHER TO LOWER PRICES ON TOXIC AND DESTRUCTIVE AIDS DRUGS FOR AFRICA.**

Reference: For more articles about HIV in Africa visit the website below:

[http://www.whale.to/b/rappoport.html#The_Depopulation_Agenda_\(19_February_2003\)](http://www.whale.to/b/rappoport.html#The_Depopulation_Agenda_(19_February_2003))

CHAPTER 15

THE COUNTER-MEASURE AND CURE FOR NEOCHEATING

The author of the book “Bloodlines of the Illuminati” and other books worth reading, Fritz Springmeier stated, quote, “The biggest lesson in history is that mankind never learned a lesson from history.” Such thought-provoking and challenging statement means that majority of human beings have unconsciously kept their bicameral mode of thinking that yearns for “external authorities” to think and decide for them, therefore, remaining as mind-controlled slaves of humanoids and the neocheating parasitical elites.

Not until human beings realizes the effects of this parasitical dependence of neocheaters on value producers and value creators while understanding the true causes of value destruction and value usurpation, such vicious cycle will recur making the host even sicker than before and finally dies miserably. What will happen next is obvious. With the host dead and no host is immediately available, these parasites will then turn to destroy each other for survival reasons which will ultimately annihilate and vanish themselves from the face of the earth forever but will be dragging along millions or billions of innocent people with them into oblivion by means of wars, diseases, poverty, ignorance, crimes, and deaths. In an Anti-civilization, wars, diseases, poverty, ignorance, crimes, and deaths can never be eliminated unless people start to think in an integrated manner, getting rid of their bicameral tendencies, and taking full responsibility for their own actions through fully integrated honesty and wide-scope accountability. There is no other way this anti-civilization can be subverted and banished except through honesty, rationality, hard effort, and Neothink. I firmly believe on this Neo-Tech analysis based on the doctrines of **Individualism** and **Objectivism** in conjunction with **Wide-scope Accountability** and **Fully Integrated Honesty**.

There are three basic changes that must occur within the minds of each individual in order to quantum leap from this anti-civilization into a real civilization – the Civilization of the Universe. Such changes are as follows:

(1). Change of View - People must begin to change their View of the reality that we all live, since time immemorial, in an Anti-civilization, not a real civilization. In an anti-civilization, value usurpation and value destruction abound everywhere in the world which everyone can helplessly observe without really understanding why wars, diseases, poverty, ignorance, crimes, and deaths occur.

(2). Change of Psychology - Individuals must change their Psychology about politics, religions, and philosophy – the three pillars of the anti-civilization – which arise from truths manipulated into illusions by its rulers such as heroism, altruism, sacrifice, freedom, selflessness, humility, charity, and other good-sounding ideas with negative implications that are used by neocheaters in governments, religions, academe, media, and some big businesses. One must understand that politics, religions, and some businesses (with quislings in it) do not accrue lasting values while religion and mysticism are irredeemably incompatible with rational conscious human life.

(3). Change of Thinking - A change of Thinking must also occur within each and every individual in order to achieve a complete turn-around from value usurpation-destruction paradigm into value production-creation paradigm knowing that the power of consciousness does not come from **CIRCULAR- ANALOG THINKING** but from **LINEAR-DIGITAL NEOTHINKING**. Remember the quotation “history repeats itself”? It’s just the result of circular-analog type of thinking of the anti-civilization citizens.

Neocheaters know that all governments cannot survive without honest businesses and, in

turn, businesses cannot survive without integrated thinking workers and laborers – the value producers and creators of the world. Therefore, these neocheating parasitical elites in governments, religions, academe, media, and some dishonest businesses must take control of all other businesses by lobbying, passing, and implementing subjective laws – laws created by man based on their own dishonest, irrational, and criminal intents, whims, and desires. Neocheaters simultaneously brain-washes people through the media about the myth that “ALL business people are greedy and evil.”

One must realize and understand that business quislings exist in businesses. Business quislings are the most dangerous of all neocheaters acting as the transmission belt between government, religion, media, or academe and the populace. Through lobbying they were able to bribe, control, and manipulate almost all politicians, bureaucrats, agents of force, their minions, and matones using their enormous wealth and power. They promote themselves as public servants, protectors of individual rights (to life, property, and the pursuit of happiness as stipulated in the Constitution), and benefactors of society and mankind. With the help and support of dishonest, irrational, lazy, and criminal-minded people in the government bureaucracy, media, academe, religions, and some big businesses, they were able to successfully ruin the reputation, honor, and dignity of honest, rational, industrious, integrated thinking value producing/value creating businessmen and women. Neocheating humanoids succeeded in doing so by prosecuting such business titans as criminals that must be penalized and/or incarcerated for not conniving with them. Instead of conniving with Neocheaters, they accepted such unjust penalties and by so doing they helped move humanity forward towards prosperity, peace, harmony, romantic love, happiness, and biological immortality.

They know fully well that fearful, ignorant, lazy, gullible, and bicameral minded people will not dig deeper into their forbidden secrets - in order to fully understand reality. Through the laxity of people and the maze of illusions they created power-hungry politicians, business quislings, professional mystics, and criminal-minded bureaucrats become emboldened enough in usurping and/or destroying more and more values. Emboldened through force, threat of force, coercion, deception, fraud, intimidation, and hoax by using tools such as subjective laws and contradictory philosophies based on whims, desires, and wants of faulty man. As a consequence, they have killed and murdered millions of people for the past 2300 years! Objective laws are based on the laws of Nature which no man can circumvent, manipulate, or destroy.

Throughout history, most neocheaters have committed crimes and destructions against humanity without being openly prosecuted, convicted, and incarcerated. In fact, they usually are given asylum and protection by their neocheating soul-mates in other countries. Why? Because, people do not understand what neocheating is all about. Almost all people cannot even identify Neocheaters.

While, on the other hand, value producers/creators does not want to expose Neocheaters due to their own ignorance, fear, laziness, and bicameral tendencies. But, the laws of nature always assert itself by implementing justice through calamities, deaths, diseases, and other human sufferings. These events are nature’s way of waking us up to the realities of life. We are not meant to live a life of sufferings, deaths, diseases, and calamities. Instead, we have to accept reality with fully integrated honesty and then live a life in accord with the laws of nature. Understanding and obeying nature is a prerequisite before we can influence it. To understand nature, human being must first understand SELF, in that we create with our thoughts what

affects us in our material lives.

And being a part of nature, it is our sole responsibility to understand who and what we are as human beings which leads me to pose two questions that can only be answered by each individual reader:

(1). Are you a human being having spiritual experiences or a spiritual being having human experiences?

(2). Are you a body with a mind or a mind with a body?

Take a pick. Your choice will determine who and what you are. Remember that you are what you think you are! ***(Read Appendices I, II, & III on pages 385 – 393)***

=====

CHAPTER 16

PREDICTIONS AND IDENTIFICATIONS HAVE BEEN MADE ABOUT THE U.S. ECONOMY

ECONOMIC DEBACLE PREDICTED BY AYN RAND

Look at what these parasitical elites have done to the economy of the USA by creating the biggest housing market bubble in world history through Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac! This debacle started when a few powerful elites secretly gathered in an island called Jekyll Island where they hatched the plan of taking control of the country's money through the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank. And the rest is history leading to the present financial and economic turmoil. As a reminder, the same monetary crisis occurred in Germany on 1923 when the German Mark became utterly worthless. The economic downfall of the most powerful country in the world – the USA - has been predicted decades ago by Ayn Rand, Neo-Tech, and other present-day pundits of economic and financial world.

Let's start by reading back an excerpt of Ayn Rand's book "Atlas Shrugged" about money in which she stated (see also the above topic 'Ayn Rand on Money'):

"Do you wish to know whether that day is coming? Watch money. Money is the barometer of a society's virtue. When you see that trading is done, not by consent, but by compulsion--when you see that in order to produce, you need to obtain permission from men who produce nothing--when you see that money is flowing to those who deal, not in goods, but in favors--when you see that men get richer by graft and by pull than by work, and your laws don't protect you against them, but protect them against you--when you see corruption being rewarded and honesty becoming a self-sacrifice--you may know that your society is doomed. Money is so noble a medium that it does not compete with guns and it does not make terms with brutality. It will not permit a country to survive as half-property, half-loot.

Whenever destroyers appear among men, they start by destroying money, for money is men's protection and the base of a moral existence. Destroyers seize gold and leave to its owners a counterfeit pile of paper. This kills all objective standards and delivers men into the arbitrary power of an arbitrary setter of values. Gold was an objective value, an equivalent of wealth produced. Paper is a mortgage on wealth that does not exist, backed by a gun aimed at those who are expected to produce it. Paper is a check drawn by legal looters upon an account which is

not theirs: upon the virtue of the victims. Watch for the day when it becomes, marked: 'Account overdrawn.'"

THE CULPRITS OF U.S. ECONOMIC MALADIES IDENTIFIED BY NEO-TECH

An identification of the real culprits of the present economic debacle in the United States of America was published on July of 2002 by Neo-Tech through its literary article titled "Who Created Crash Hell" which also explains the original reason for such economic maladies Americans are now suffering as excerpted below:

=====

Who Created Crash Hell?

(July 2002)

Bush, Enron, and September 11, 2001, did not create crash hell. They did not ruin America's stock market and economy. They did not create the debt-ridden, housing bubble soon to burst, leaving millions of Americans destitute and dispirited. They did not ruin America's economic-and-physical security. Who did, then? Al, Bill, and Bob did. They created crash hell. They created this new-millennium nightmare as metaphorically reflected in "Al's Story" and then factually demonstrated in Chapters 1-3.

*Who are Al, Bill, and Bob, anyway? In the reverse-joycean "Al's Story", one learns that a dot.com fraudster named Al represents Federal-Reserve-Chairman **Alan Greenspan** in the surreally ironic way that a Jewish advertising salesman named Leopold Bloom represents mythical Greek hero Ulysses in James Joyce's novel Ulysses. As the unseen story backdrop, Bill, representing **President Clinton**, is a Moby-Dick captain Ahab recklessly careening America toward destruction. Lastly, a velvety-treacherous accountant named Bob is a Shakespearean Iago. Facilitating the economic maladies of Al and Bill, he represents Secretary-of-Treasury **Robert Rubin**.*

*Al, Bill, and Bob embraced the 18th-century model of massive-accounting frauds harnessed by France's money-flooding, debt-creating central banker. His name was **John Law**. He became the world's most famous banker of that time. John Law was a professional gambler, speculator, and financier who emigrated from Scotland to France. An articulate advocate of paper-money manipulation, he rose to become France's central banker by creating false prosperity via a bubble stock market and a flood of paper-money liquidity with artificially low interest rates. He became the politicized maestro of the great Mississippi-stock-bubble fraud. Insiders and speculators became obscenely rich. France boomed into a new-era economy -- a fraudulent bubble economy. The concept of honesty disappeared. Corruption soared. The populace bought into Law's stock market fraud. The masses then clamored into hyped "can't-lose" stock speculations with dreams of becoming rich without effort and then early retirement in luxury.*

John Law became the most revered banker in Europe as well as a heroic god to investors, speculators, and the populace. Then came the lightning-bolt crash. The bubble burst. Public investors were wiped out. France's economy fell to ruin. Inflation, unemployment, and poverty soared. Interest rates skyrocketed; paper money became nearly worthless. Politicians,

bureaucrats, and insiders who created and profited from the bubble fraud vociferously blamed “greedy” businessmen and “corrupt” laissez-faire freedom. Parasitical politicians and bureaucrats then gained power and wealth by crippling businesses and devastating entrepreneurs with government controls, property usurpations, and illicit prosecutions. Thus, the parasitical elites plunged the populace into destitution. ...France’s prosperity and world position has been declining ever since peaking with its extravagant war-making/Versailles-building Sun King, Louis XIV...shrinking into today’s socialist/fascist, anti-American/anti-Jewish bigots, unions, and politicians.

During the 1990s America, Al, Bill, and Bob shrewdly set up their 10-year time bomb -- a Japanese version of John Law’s 18th-century scam. They set up a deflationary crash hell to eventually explode into rampant inflation. ...In this the 21st century, however, firing Neo-tech bullets can nullify both economic-and-physical terrorism, including nullifying the depression-causing terrorism of the IRS. The end result of everyone profiting from Neo-tech bullets is prosperity heaven -- El Dorado -- Shangrila here on Earth.

“Al’s Story” metaphorically chronicles America’s past, present, and future with the final prize being a future of endless riches and romance.

BAILOUT IS A REMEDY BUT NOT A SOLUTION

Porter Stansberry, Editor of Stansberry & Associates Investment Research also has to say something about the forthcoming market crash who stated in his Investment Advisory for July 2008; Volume IX; 12 the following excerpt:

Investment Advisory by Porter Stansberry of Stansberry & Associates Investment Research for July 2008

“By a huge margin, the largest owners of residential mortgages in the world are Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac. Whether we like to admit it or not, entire market for housing in the United States has been corrupted by government involvement. By subsidizing the availability of credit and by granting huge tax incentives to home speculators, the government helped finance the biggest bubble of all – the biggest bubble in history. It won’t be unwound without serious disruptions to our economy and, unfortunately, a tremendous amount of pain.

I was listening carefully yesterday to the congressional testimony of Federal Reserve Chairman Ben Bernanke and Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson. Both insisted Fannie and Freddie have enough capital to continue their operations. Paulson sounded just like a Latin American minister on the eve of devaluation.

Incredibly, they both insisted all that was needed was more regulation! I felt like I was watching a kind of financial Nuremberg trial, where the main perpetrators of the crime were utterly oblivious to the evil they’d created. I was aghast.

Consider: Only 20 years ago, the U.S.’s total outstanding mortgage debt made up roughly 30% of our GDP. Homeowners held large stakes in their houses – close to 70% of the equity on average. Today, mortgage debt equals nearly 80% of GDP. The average home owner owns less than half the equity in his home. This seismic change in the nature of home ownership and debt

financing occurred nearly overnight – in less than one generation.

Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac made it possible. Released from capital-ratio requirements and backed with a line of credit at the Treasury, they were able to buy a nearly unlimited amount of mortgages. Today, Freddie or Fannie finance more than 80% of all new mortgages in the United States. Over the last several decades, their presence in the market greatly lowered interest rates, created an endless supply of credit, and pushed housing prices higher. Meanwhile, the cost of the government guarantee, which lay behind Fannie and Freddie's power, was invisible.

Now what?

The size of the bailout of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac could easily surpass \$1 trillion. But Congress has no understanding, at all, of what's about to happen.".....

THE DEMISE OF THE DOLLAR

The article below was taken from a catalogue sent by ToolsforFreedom.com as another proof of the destructiveness of neocheating parasitical elites who caused the devaluation of the US Dollar. I have been sending copies of this article through e-mail to my list but the response was deafening and non-responsive which means that those on my list whom I sent the article are in denial that such debacle will happen to the monetary system of the most powerful economy and country in the world. I presume that they are still hoping for miracles to happen and expecting the government to remedy this economic malady which the government itself has created by allowing the Federal Reserve Bank to take control of the country's money. Is Economic Sabotage no longer considered a crime in the USA?

Are You Prepared for the Demise of the Dollar?

I went to the store recently to buy two gallons of milk and the clerk calmly told me, "that will be \$146.86. My jaw just about dropped. I thought it was a joke, but he was totally serious. It should have been around \$14.00, not \$146.86.

Then he said, "Oh, I hit 21 instead of 2 by mistake". Then he corrected the price. But the whole incident made me think for a moment and wonder if milk will really cost that much in the very near future. Could you imagine paying that much for two gallons of milk? You say how could that happen? Yet with the information I just learned, it's not far off.

See, as a nation, America is in real pickle. We are in more trouble than you can imagine. As of this writing, oil is \$134.00 a barrel and climbing. Gasoline here in Hawaii is over \$4.00 a gallon. Diesel is even higher. Did you know it cost truckers over \$1,000 to fill up their 8-wheelers? Can you imagine? These are the guys who transport everything we depend on.

I hear some people blame the high prices on greedy oil companies, but in spite of their record profits, they are not the culprit. The real problem is in the declining value of the dollar against other currencies. Since we import most of our oil, and our dollar is worth less, then that translates into more costly oil. And because of this decline, the price will continue to rise with no end in sight.

So, if you haven't noticed, we are living in very uncertain times. But, there's more to this whole story. I recently found out the real reason why America invaded Iraq in the first and second

Gulf Wars and why President Bush is hell bent on invading Iran.

Roughly put, in 1971 OPEC had a meeting where it was decided that any transaction for a barrel of oil was to be conducted in U.S. Dollars. This effectively made the dollar the petrol currency of the world, giving it special status amongst other currencies it had to compete with. In exchange for this elevated status, the U.S. agreed to start importing a greater percentage of its oil through OPEC, which came as a great boom for these petroleum exporting countries, but with the condition that they would take some of their oil profits and purchase a percentage of our national debt with them. At the time this negotiation were made, every oil exporting country agreed to these terms except one, and that was Iraq. And as time went on, this became a growing problem for the U.S.

So, in 1990, George Bush senior convinced Saddam Hussein, through official channels, that if he invaded Kuwait that the U.S. would not intervene. Then, when he did invade Kuwait, Bush used that as an excuse to invade Iraq and thereby force it to start trading oil in dollars. But Bush lost the election in 1992 and by 2000, Iraq had stopped trading its oil in dollars so George Bush senior had to wait until his son got elected to once again force Iraq to rejoin the U.S. Dollar petrol club.

But now, as of April 2008, Iran has started trading oil in Euros and it has also threatened to flood the world with cheap oil. And since it controls the world's third largest oil field, this is a threat it can make good on. The reason why this is such a disaster for the U.S. economy is because in the past few decades, we have run an enormous trade deficit. More goods are imported into the U.S. than what are exported out. This has caused our national debt to grow to the tune of 9.3 trillion dollars, as of this writing.

To keep up with this deficit spending, the Fed has been printing money 24 hours a day, 7 days a week and essentially watering down our money supply. This tactic is causing hyperinflation and accelerating the devaluation of the dollar. And the only reason that the dollar has kept afloat as long as it has is because oil is traded in dollars. Now that Iran has started trading oil in Euros, with other countries also threatening to do the same, means that either the U.S. must invade Iran (like it did with Iraq) and force it to transact its oil in dollars again, or our currency is going to collapse in the very near future.

We are living in a very similar times as that of Germany during WW1. Germany was betting everything it had on winning the war and it was printing endless fiat notes with nothing to back them to fund its war efforts. At the start of the war 1,000 German marks equaled one dollar. Near the end of the war, the conversion spiraled to 5.4 million German marks to a dollar. At the peak of the crisis, the farmers refused to bring their crops to market because paper currency they would get in exchange was essentially worthless, so they chose to hold on to their goods instead of give them away.

This caused their entire economy to collapse overnight. It was a night mare. There was a run on the shops and the store shelves were laid bare. People starved and times became very rough for those who were unprepared. Yet, did you know that what happened to Germany in WW1, is exactly what may happen here in the U.S. in the very near future? Can you imagine the store shelves being laid bare? Unless Iran starts trading oil in dollars again, a domino effect will begin to take place, causing a loss of confidence in the dollar by the international community.

In reality, this unwinding of the dollar has already begun. It was recently reported that over 700,000 Chinese exporters are refusing to receive payment for their goods in dollars. This fact

alone may bankrupt Wal-Mart who imports most of its products from China. As the dollar continues to decline in value, more and more countries will refuse to accept it – causing it to spiral down to nothing.

So, let me ask you, are you prepared for a financial meltdown that will make the stock market crash of 1929 seem like a picnic in the park? If the dollar does collapse, will the farmers want to sell their produce in the stores for worthless fiat paper? Probably not, and that goes for just about every manufacturer of goods and services. This may just create a financial meltdown of the worst kind. Already, I have heard rumors that the government is preparing for just such a financial crisis.

If and when this happens, Martial Law will likely be declared (to keep the peace) and our remaining constitutional rights and liberties will be suspended. So, this is a very real threat. You need to be ready on all levels. I recommend that you have at least 3-6 months of food stored if you can. Depending on where you live you may want to store some water as well. If you have cash, buy gold or silver, and convert some of it to Euros or invest it in foreign markets like China, which is booming right now.

Be a smart investor and put your money into assets that will benefit from the crisis rather than sink into oblivion because of it. In this issue of ToolsForFreedom.com there are over 800 resources available to help you get prepared. Since we begun publishing in 2003, I have often spoke of the need for readiness, but until now, it has always seemed like it was for some distant time in the future.

Well now, that distant future has arrived at your doorstep. You must get ready now. Don't wait another day. Don't put it off. The demise of the dollar doesn't have to impact you in a negative way if you prepare. In fact, if you follow some of the strategies we recommend, you can actually profit from what's to come. But you must take action before it's too late.

And please don't go into fear over what I have just told you. Take a few breaths and calmly take control of the situation. This very real threat can actually turn into a massive blessing, if you play your cards right. You are going to grow from this situation and get a lot stronger. I believe you have what it takes inside you to not only survive this potential calamity, but to actually thrive from it. It all starts with your attitude. And, I hope that somehow the resources we offer can play a strong part in helping you to prepare for what's ahead on this event horizon.

Many Blessings,
Terry

(Reference/Source: Article written by Terry of <http://www.toolsforfreedom.com>)

CHAPTER 17

THE LAUNCH OF A WORLD-WIDE POLITICAL PARTY: **THE TWELVE VISIONS PARTY**

This trend continues until individuals feel the symptoms of the disease and realize that they are on the verge of death but, too weak to resist and counter the onslaught of the parasites. The victim hosts who awakened to the reality that they are being used and abused by such parasites would want to get rid of it by implementing remedial measures with doses of medicine as

treatment in order to survive and live longer through the so called “**Replacement Programs**” and “**Displacement Programs**”. These Programs are explained in the political platform of the Twelve Visions Party of the Society of Secrets. Visit and join us for more relevant information about the Replacement and Displacement Programs stated in the TVP’s political platform, visit the website and become a subscriber: <http://www.neo-techsociety.com>

When everything settles down and the host is still alive, healing and recovery begins. So far and at present, the United States of America has the most number of neocheating parasitical elites who are always drawn towards a healthy and prosperous society! And now, they are making the USA sick politically, economically, medically, scientifically, environmentally, mentally, and emotionally. Any highly politicized organization in the private or public sector will ultimately become corrupt and inefficient. For example, a highly politicized justice, military, and/or police systems of any country becomes corrupt and inefficient because the loyalty and obedience of their leadership tends to lean towards bureaucrats and politicians that controls their paychecks and threatens their livelihood as such instead of performing their duties and functions as public servants supposedly to protect the life, right, property, and contract of individuals who are actually paying their salaries through business and voluntary income taxes. After devouring the United States of America and converting it to United Socialist States of America or any other name or form of government they deem necessary, these humanoids will move somewhere for their next targeted host.

Watch China and see how it will become the parasites’ new host! Why? Because, China is growing rapidly to be the next greatest economic power in this Anticivilization! Envious humanoids and parasitical elites will hinder and then stop its growth after sucking it dry of its wealth and power. India is quietly flexing its economic powers. Observe them and see how the parasitical elites will move in and use these countries as their next host, if not stopped. **(Read Appendix II, The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party, page 387).**

=====

AN EXHORTATION

The real meaning of **WISDOM** is the conscious integration of accumulated knowledge of honest philosophies, precise historical facts, and genuine scientific learning with the proper use of intelligence allowing an individual to develop the capability to **see through the essence of things** and be able to make logical decisions and rational actions that benefits everyone. **Consciousness** is defined as the particular organization of the mind and the specific use of the brain. Consciousness is a prerequisite in achieving wisdom and understanding the Natural Laws governing the Universe.

It is highly recommended to anyone that the “Illuminati Protocols” be read, at least, twice with an open mind. The first reading should be done on the Goyim’s perspective while the second must be viewed on the Illuminati’s perspective. Try looking at both sides of the ‘coin’ and see the difference between the two points of view to be able to discern who has the good INTENTIONS and good IDEAS in guiding mankind towards a real civilization – The Civilization of the Universe.

NOW IS THE HIGH TIME FOR EACH AND EVERYONE TO DECIDE WITH FIRM CONVICTION ON

WHERE YOU STAND BY PICKING YOUR SIDE OF THE PROTRACTED WAR CALLED ARMAGEDDON – A WAR OCCURRING IN OUR WORLD WITHIN AND THE WORLD WITHOUT! YOUR CHOICE WILL DETERMINE YOUR SURVIVAL OR YOUR DEMISE.

Nature’s **Law of CHANGE** will never fail to assert its power wherein the OLD must give way and be replaced by the NEW while preserving everything that is GOOD in order to fulfill the **Law of Perpetual Increase** in harmony with the **Principle of Singularity**.

=====

AN INVITATION

Up until the discovery of Neo-Tech by Dr. Frank R. Wallace, **NEOCHEATING** is a perfect tool for a perfect **CRIME** against individuals, in particular, and humanity, in general. But now, with Neo-Tech, Neocheaters are on the run with no where to hide because they can be and will be known, identified, exposed, resisted, ostracized, and banished. Neocheating parasitical elites and dark humanoids are fearful of three things:

- (1). exposure for who and what they really are – bad humanoids and hypocritical parasites;
- (2). lack of support from the enlightened public and fully conscious humanity;
- (3). resistance from the enlightened individuals and from those whom they have duped but have awakened to honest reality.

Their fear and laziness leads to corruption ending with value usurpation and value destruction. Remember that ALL laziness is mental.

For more relevant information about mysticism and neocheating just visit the website <http://www.neothinksociety.com>. The new knowledge contained in the website will also enhance ones understanding of life, justice, prosperity, romantic love, happiness, power, freedom, and much, much more.

Come and join us in our journey towards a real civilization – The Civilization of the Universe – right here on Earth! Welcome home!

You are also welcome to join the Twelve Vision Party (TVP) under the auspices of the NeoThink Society of Secrets. Mark Hamilton, author of several Neo-Tech books and Mentor of selected Society of Secrets (SOS) Apprentices said that “the Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party (TVP) includes the so called ‘**Prime Law of NO INITIATORY FORCE**’ which is missing in our present U.S. Constitution. If such **Prime Law of no initiatory force** becomes an Amendment to the U.S. Constitution – the **Individual Rights Amendment** – we could again have confidence in the U.S. Constitution and cause an exemplary change in the whole concept of government based on **power** into a government based on **service** that will evolve into a business-like system – a business-like **protection service** which is the most important and real function of the government: **the protection of life, right, property, and contract of the individual**. The National Platform of the TVP is to ‘**MAKE THE PEOPLE WEALTHY, HEALTHY, & SAFE INCLUDING THE POOR!**’” To clarify some doubts in your mind on how this goal can be achieved, get hold of a copy of the TVP National Platform available from the nearest bookstore or SOS-A-Team in your area.

=====

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

To summarize the identities of all the enemies living among us is as follows:

1. **SPIRITUAL ENEMIES:** Satan (the fallen angel Lucifer), demons (Satan's minions), dark energy beings from the lower dimensions such as vampires, werewolves, witches, and other evil spirits.

2. **PHYSICAL ENEMIES:** Alien Humanoids with negative vibrational energy and the Dark Cabals who have chosen to think and act in destructive, usurptive, and other negative manners by being egoistic, irrationally proud, dishonest, lazy, criminal-minded, greedy, and altruistic who, in turn, created abominations such as war, crimes, ignorance, poverty, disease, and death.

They hide behind the façades of governments, religions, media, academe, charities, law firms, medical establishments, banking systems, financial and economic institutions, arts and sciences, and other big businesses owned by quislings.

In spite of the on going rampant value usurpation and value destruction occurring within the Anticivilization which are perpetuated by dark humanoids and parasitical elites, a transition is still occurring, although very slowly, in moving humanity forward towards a parallel civilization – Civilization of the Universe – which is beyond the control of dark humanoids and the Neocheating parasitical elites. As long as good people exist in this world a permanent change or a paradigm shift will surely occur for the betterment of mankind, even at a slow pace, in harmony with the 11:11 Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos and in obedience to the Laws of Prime Creator and the Laws of Creation. And when Biological Immortality is achieved the transition will occur in leaps and bounds. Nothing or no dark humanoids can stop humanity from quantum jumping into the Civilization of the Universe. In fact, the Ascended Masters, Star Nations, New Illuminati, and awakened humanity will make it happen as soon as possible.

“Nature will never follow the laws of people....But people will have to follow the laws of nature” as stated by Dioscarides (AD 40 – 90).

It is, therefore, inevitable for everyone on planet Earth to make one final decision: to remain human or humanoid! To chose between everlasting life and eternal death!

Unrepentant negative humanoids will be left behind to wallow in their own dirt until they are gone forever and ever.

See you in the Civilization of the Universe right here on Earth!

ADDENDA:

1. A Pleiadian Message

A PLEIADIAN MESSAGE

Excerpts from “Bringers of the Dawn”

Channeled by Barbara Marciniak

Historical Background:

The Pleiadians are from a star system called Pleiades. This star system is a small cluster of seven stars located in the Constellation of Taurus the Bull. It is some 500 light years from planet

Earth. They are a humanoid race (very similar to our human race) who visit Earth often, and with whom we share a common ancestry. Because of the many wars in Lyra, many peaceful Lyrians left on their spacecrafts and traveled for many years until they came upon the suitable seven cluster stars in Pleiades. They landed there and started their own civilization approximately in the year 228,000 B.C. The Pleadians are a very ancient race of extra terrestrials. They have kept a record of the complete history of Earth's human evolution from the very beginning to our present time. Pleadians claim our Earth is 626 billion years old.

The Message:

“Prime Creator brought energies and essences of life – extension of itself – into this Universe and endowed those extensions with the gift that IT had. IT said to those extensions of itself, ‘Go out and create and bring all things back to me.’ In other words, Prime Creator was saying, ‘I am going to gift you of myself. You go out and gift of yourself freely so that all you create in this Universe can understand its essence as my identity.’

Eons ago, Earth was but a thought in the mind of some Prime Creator's extensions – some great beings or creator gods – who had set before themselves the task of creating new forms of existence. Earth became a beautiful place, located on the fringes of one of the galactic systems and easily reached from other galaxies. Some of the creator gods were master geneticists. They were able to manipulate molecules and frequencies to create life. The master geneticists then designed various species, some human, some animal, by using varieties of DNA that the sentient civilizations contributed to make Earth a light center of information. There were magnificent species of humans on Earth some 500,000 years ago who developed very highly evolved civilizations. We are not speaking of civilizations like Lemuria or Atlantis. To us those are modern civilizations.

Earth was a prized chunk of real estate and was eventually coveted by other creator gods who didn't thrive on love but on negative energies. After they prevailed in a space war they took over Earth about 300,000 years ago. These new owners – the majestic beings spoken of the Old Testament, the Babylonian and Sumerian tablets – desired Earth for selfish reasons. As children idolize those who can do what they cannot do, you have confused these creator gods with Prime Creator. Also master geneticists, they altered your 12-strand helix DNA into a 2-strand helix DNA, thus turning a magnificent human race into a docile, easily controlled species with limited capacities. However, the original DNA pattern was left within the human cells, but it was not functional, it was unplugged. That's why you are only able to use about five percent of your mental capacity at this time.

*What part do you play in this story? The original creator gods are not about to lose that which they created. Do you think they are going to give up so easily? You are all members of the Family of Light. Even though you may not be aware of it yet, you volunteered to come back to Earth at this time to assist in the transition. To some of you this may just sound like a dream. We have come to trigger your memory bank so that you will remember your godhood, your connection with Prime Creator and with all that exists, to alter the frequency on this planet, and to assist you to become the magnificent human beings again that you used to be. The original creator gods thrive on love, and the Earth raiders need fear, hunger and dependency as their food source. Guess who is removing this food source from them? **YOU ARE!** As members of the Family of Light you are renegades, you are system busters, here to show the rest of the planet*

that there is no reason to fear anything. As you lift your frequency you affect everyone. There are many who already understand their mission, and there are those who are just beginning to awaken. Your DNA will evolve from 2 helixes back to 12 helixes. These 12 helixes correspond to energy centers inside and outside of your body which impart incredible power. Initially there will be chaos and confusion which must come to break down the old system so it can be rebuilt with light. This transition will not only affect the Earth, but the entire Universe. Earth is an exciting place to be at this time. It is a good plan, is it not?

There are many misconceptions about the idea of godhood. The Universes are full of Intelligent beings who have developed all sorts of capabilities to serve their needs to express themselves creatively. Eons ago, Earth was just a thought in the minds of great beings who had set before themselves the task of creating new forms of existence. Many of these beings affected the creation of the Universe, and you have termed them **God**, with a big G. In actuality, they were extraterrestrial light-bearing energies far removed from Prime Creator.

At this time, there is a great awareness moving over your planet as to how big the world really is and who's who in the ballgame. Just as you have hierarchies upon Earth, there are hierarchies in the cosmos. It is important for you to understand that bureaucracies do exist, and that these organizations have different experiences of time than you do. What you call one year perhaps to others may be only a small fraction of a day. If you can comprehend this, you can understand why this planet has seemingly been left to itself for the last few thousand years. Now, activity is beginning to bubble and boil again from the skies, and you will be faced with inserting a vast amount of new knowledge into your belief system. This planet is in for a culture shock – a big surprise!

This planet has been visited many times, and many different forms of human beings have been seeded here. There have been civilizations on this planet that have existed for millions of years that have come and gone. Your history has been influenced by a number of light beings whom you have termed **God**. In the Bible, many of these beings have been combined to represent one being. They were indeed awesome energies you worshiped as **God** with a big G. All of these gods came here to learn and enhance their own development through working with creativity and consciousness. Some were very successful and mastered their lessons, while others made quite devastating errors. These beings were passed down through ancient cultures as winged creatures and balls of light. However, those who wished to manipulate humans made up their own stories to create a paradigm that would control you. You were told that these beings were truly **Gods**, and you were taught to worship, obey and adore them. This paradigm is now on the verge of making a gigantic shift. The truth is going to come forward, a truth that will completely change the way you view the world.

Consciousness feeds consciousness. It is hard for you to understand this concept because you feed yourself with food. The food for some beings is consciousness. Your **emotions** are food for others. When you are manipulated to bring about havoc and frenzy, you are creating a vibrational frequency that supports the existence of some because that is how they are nourished. There are those who live of the vibration of love, and that group would like to reinstall the food of love on this planet. They would like to turn this Universe into a frequency of love so that it can have the opportunity to go out and seed other worlds.

When human beings existed in their rightful domain and could understand many realities, they had the ability to be **multi-dimensional**, to be one and equal with the gods. In order to have

you believe they were **Gods** with a big G, they rearranged you genetically. You had tremendous abilities. When those creator gods raided, they found that you knew too much. You had abilities that were too much like those who were passing themselves off as **Gods**.

One of the most exciting aspects about being on Earth right now is that your original DNA is being restored by energies from Prime Creator. You will awaken the larger portion of your brain that has been lying dormant. The collapse of your society is inevitable. It does not hold light; it holds you in limitation, and you are tired of it. You have come here at this time to assist in the transformation. We are here to watch this process in you, to assist you, and to evolve ourselves as well!

You benefit by participating in the event of life. By simply being in physicality, you are endowed with experiences that you cannot gather anywhere else. To be part of physicality on Earth at this particular time is a very potent event indeed, because it means that you have come into a place where darkness has been reigning. Existence on Earth has been a struggle between light and darkness for many eons.

The biogenic structure you operate within has much greater capability than you have ever dreamed of. You have been convinced that you can only utilize less than 10% of your potential. In actuality, you are grand creatures designed in the image of gods. Although you have been gifted with this incredible potential you have been deprived of knowledge and controlled like sheep in a pen by those who think they own you – from government to the world management team to those in space. Modern technology is one of the biggest weapons of frequency control. You been sold devices for entertainment and convenience. They are primary tools to manipulate your consciousness. There is an entire generation that is killing itself by watching television. If you are able to be media free for periods of time, and disengage yourself from the frequency of chaos and stress and hustle-bustle, you begin to listen to what's going on inside of yourself and to live in the world and not necessarily be lost in it. You become clear. We cannot emphasize this enough.

The system is corrupt, it does not honor Life, and it does not honor Earth, and it is going to fall big time. That unused 90% is awakening now, and the ancient eyes begin to see what the self is capable of being. What do human beings turn to? It is quite simple: human beings turn into multi-dimensional beings that they used to be a long time ago before the raider gods scrambled their DNA and turned them into docile shadows of their former selves. Multi-dimensional is a big word and a big concept. However, it is something that will be familiar to you as tying your shoes. Multi-dimensional humans are humans that consciously exist in many different places all at once. Humans are mutating and evolving back into beings with the ability to understand the grandness of who they are and that they exist in many different realms. Prime Creator is sending a charge of vibration to this area of existence, this free-will zone of consciousness.

Each of you have come to this place at this time to participate in and expedite the transformation, to carry a frequency. That frequency is light, but eventually you will learn how to carry the frequency of love. You talk about love and light, yet you do not comprehend the ramifications and the true meaning of them. **Light is information, love is creation!** You must become informed before you can create. Do you understand this? The creative cosmic rays sent by Prime Creator and the original creator gods bombard Earth. However, there must have someone to receive them. Without receptacles these rays would create chaos and confusion. You, as members of the Family of Light, came into this system to receive these rays of knowledge. You

then disseminate the knowledge, the new lifestyle and the new frequency to the rest of the population to alter the entire planet. Have courage. Call energy into your physical bodies and utilize it. Defy the laws of humanity, because that is what you came to do. As members of the Family of Light you are system busters and renegades, and we are renegades as well."

Published in three issues of Scoopified Catalogues Nrs. 9, 10, and 11

Scoopified, P.O. Box 277, Bellingham, WA 98227

Visit the website below for an article titled "The Ashtar Command-Project: World Evacuation"

http://www.fourwinds10.com/siterun_data/spiritual/specific_channelings/ashtar/news.php?q=1226601574

=====

2. Lawyer's Secret Oath

Lawyer's Secret Oath



BAR stands for British Accreditation Registry

Web of Justice

<http://www.co.pinellas.fl.us/bcc/juscoord/explore.htm>

The British Legal System Of Mixed Common And Roman Law Has Been Used To Enslave The USA!

13 Sections / Download - Print - Study - Distribute:

<http://www.detaxcanada.org/cmlaw1.htm>

The Federal Zone: Cracking The Code Of Internal Revenue

<http://www.supremelaw.org/fedzone11/>

Any Judge, Government Agent, or Bureaucrat Who Has Sworn to Uphold the Constitution of the United States -- Who is Violating that Oath -- is Guilty of TREASON.

The Penalty is still *DEATH BY HANGING*.

After the Revolutionary War of 1776 was over - since no actual surrender papers had been signed - King George III decided that the colonies still belonged to him, to England, and all that

remained was for him to figure out how to get them back again under his direct control. To do this he determined to use the banks, both of the United States and of England, as one method. But to underpin his efforts, he needed lawyers or attorneys here in the 'colonies' to make it all happen. The 'legal' ramifications of how things had to be brought about had become an important issue to England ever since the days of the Magna Carta.

Lawyers, known more prominently as "Barristers", had arisen to great power in England since the days of the old knights. But the battle by these heirs of knighthood this time was forged against good and not evil, for this new thing that the People in America were calling "freedom" was a dangerous consideration for a King.

King George needed the lawyers or attorneys over in the Colonies to be members, or Esquires, of England's International Bar Association, the only Bar association in the world, headquartered right in good old London town and under his own direct control, but with operations established in the United States, with certain strong ties into the Congress. The International Bar Association was alive and well in America.

That thing called "Freedom" would soon come to its own end. So said King George.

The Bar was England's own British Accreditation Registry, its members were considered to be nobles - being above the common person, and all lawyers or attorneys had to belong to it, and they were under the will of the King, and the Bank of England. And if there was any opposition to his plan, he might just cause another WAR to maintain his position for control of the United States. He just might...

We now fast forward to consider an interesting legal issue. According to this and many other sources, there was a 13th Amendment to the Constitution for the United States of America -- not the one that we think we have now - that was removed during the time just before or during the Civil War.

In the winter of 1983, archival research expert David Dodge, and former Baltimore police investigator Tom Dunn were searching for evidence of government corruption in public records stored in the Belfast Library on the coast of Maine. By chance, they discovered the library's oldest authentic copy of the Constitution of the United States (printed in 1825). Both men were stunned to see this document included a 13th Amendment that no longer appears on current copies of the Constitution. Moreover, after studying the Amendment's language and historical context, they realized the principle intent of this 'missing' 13th Amendment was to prohibit lawyers, particularly members of the Bar association, from serving in government! Our government!

This missing 13th Amendment suppressed and even stopped the forming or continued existence of any Bar association for over four decades, from 1822 to 1867, and evidence of its existence has been found in over 10 different states and territories throughout the United States.

How did a lawfully ratified Amendment to the Constitution of the United States simply disappear, vanish, without so much as a nod of disturbance or at least some curiosity from the American people? And an Amendment that deliberately targeted attorneys who were members of the Bar association, to prevent Bar members from holding any public office - thereby preventing attorneys from passing legislation that would most assuredly serve the greedy and nefarious interests of not only the Bar association itself, but also the King of England, right along with the other royal heads of Europe? So that WE might not be conquered

from within as opposed to without?

The courts only recognize TWO classes of people in the United States today - Debtors And Creditors.

DEBTORS AND CREDITORS

The concept and status of DEBTORS AND CREDITORS is very important for you to understand. Every legal action where you are brought before the court (e.g. traffic ticket, property dispute or permits, income tax, credit cards, bank loans or anything else they might dream up to charge you where you find yourself in front of a court) - IT IS AN EQUITY COURT, administering commercial law having a debtor/creditor law as the controlling law. Today, we have an equity court, but not an equity court as referred to in the Constitution of the U.S., or any of the legal documents before 1938.

All the courts of this once great land have been changed, starting with the Supreme Court decision of 1938 in Erie R.R. v. Thompkins, 304 U.S 64 (1938)

That case gives you the background which led to this decision. Some of this information is from the Ben Freeman tapes of 1989. They are excellent tapes if you have them. Ben used to talk about "legislative democracy." I couldn't find a definition for legislative democracy. It bothered me. However, by listening to his tapes as well as other tapes. I began to see the fraud that is being perpetrated on all of us Americans. Please understand that this fraud is a 24 hour, 7 days a week, year after year continuous fraud. It doesn't happen just once in a while. This fraud is constantly upon you all your life. Whether you are aware of it or not, this fraud is perpetually and incessantly upon you and your family.

U.S. INC. GOES TO GENEVA - 1930'S

In order for you to understand just how this fraud works, you need to know the history of its inception. It goes like this: from 1928 - 1932 there were five years of Geneva conventions. The nations of the world met in Geneva, Switzerland for 5 continuous years in order to set up what would be the policy of all the participating countries. During the year of 1930 the U.S., Great Britain, France, Germany, Italy, Spain, Portugal, etc., all declared bankruptcy. If you try to look up the 1930 minutes, you will not find them because they don't publish this particular volume. If you try to find the 1930 volume which contains the minutes of what happened, you will probably not find it. This volume has been pulled out of circulation or is hidden in the library and is very hard to find. This volume contains the evidence of the bankruptcy.

Going into 1932, they stopped meeting in Geneva. In 1932 Franklin Roosevelt came into power as President of the United States. Roosevelt's job was to put into place and administer the bankruptcy that had been declared two years earlier. The corporate government needed a key Supreme Court decision. The corporate United States government had to have a legal case on the books to set the stage for recognizing, implementing and supporting the bankruptcy. Now, this doesn't mean the bankruptcy wasn't implemented before 1938 with the Erie RR v. Thompkins decision. The bankruptcy started in 1930-1931. The bankruptcy definitely started when Roosevelt came into office. He was sworn in during the month of January, 1933. He started right away in the bankruptcy with what is known as the "The Banking Holiday" and proceeded to pull all gold coins out of circulation. That was the beginning of the United States' Public Policy for bankruptcy.

ROOSEVELT STACKS SUPREME COURT

It is a known historical fact that during 1933 and 1937-1938, there was a big fight between Roosevelt and the Supreme Court Justices. Roosevelt tried to stack the Supreme Court with a bunch of his pals. Roosevelt tried to enlarge the number of Justices and he tried to change the slant of the Justices. The corporate United States had to have one Supreme Court case which would support their bankruptcy problem.

There was resistance to Roosevelt's court stacking efforts. Some of the Justices tried to warn us that Roosevelt was tampering with the law and with the courts. Roosevelt was trying to see to it that prior decisions of the court were overturned. He was trying to bring in a new order, a new procedure for the law of the land.

THE "MOTHER CORPORATION" GOES BANKRUPT

A bankruptcy case was needed on the books to legitimize the fact that the corporate U.S. had already declared bankruptcy! This bankruptcy was effectuated by compact that the corporate several states had with the corporate government (Corporate Capitol of the several corporate states). This compact tied the corporate several states to corporate Washington, D.C. (the headquarters of the corporation called "The United States"). Since the United States Corporation, having established its headquarters within the District of Columbia, declared itself to be in the state of bankruptcy, it automatically declared bankruptcy for all its subsidiaries who were effectively connected corporate members (who happened to be the corporate state governments of the Union). The corporate state governments didn't have to vote on the bankruptcy.

The bankruptcy automatically became effective by reason of Compact/Agreement between each of the corporate state governments and THE MOTHER CORPORATION. (Note: The writer has taken the liberty of using the term "Mother Corporation" to communicate the interconnected power of the corporate Federal government relative to her associated corporate States. It is my understanding that the States created the Federal Government, however, for all practical purposes, the Federal Government has taken control of her "Creators", the States.) She has become a beast out of control for power. She has for her trade names the following: "United States", "U.S.", "U.S.A.", "United States of America", Washington, D.C., District of Columbia, Feds, Federal Government.

She has her own U.S. Army, Navy, Air Force, Marines, Parks, Post Office, etc., etc., etc. Because she is claiming to be bankrupt, she freely gives her land, her personnel, and the money she steals from the Americans via the I.R.S. and her state corporations, to the United Nations and the International Bankers as payment for her debt. The UN and the International Bankers use this money and services for various worldwide "projects", which includes war. War is an extremely lucrative business for the bankers of the New World Order. Loans for destruction. Loans for re-construction. Loans for controlling people on her world property.

U.S. INC. DECLARES BANKRUPTCY

The corporate U.S., then, is the head corporate member, who met at Geneva, to decide for all its corporate body members. The corporate representatives of corporate several states were not in attendance. If the states had their own power to declare bankruptcy regardless of

whether Washington D.C. declared bankruptcy or not, then the several states would have been represented at Geneva. The several states of America were not represented. Consequently, whatever Washington D.C. agree to at Geneva was passed on automatically, via compact to the several corporate states as a group, association, corporation or as a club member, they all agreed and declared bankruptcy as one government corporate group in 1938. The several states only needed a representative in Geneva by way of the U.S. in Washington, D.C. The delegates of the corporate United States attended the meetings and spoke for the several corporate states as well as for the mother corporation located in Washington, D.C., the seat and headquarters of the Federal Corporate Government. And presto, BANKRUPTCY was declared for all!

From 1930 to 1938, the states could not enact any law or decide any case that would go against the Federal Government. The case had to come down from the Federal level so that the states would rely on the Federal decision and use this decision as justification for the bankruptcy process within the states.

Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) Emerges as Law of the Land

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/1/overview.html>

*By 1938, the corporate Federal Government had the true bankruptcy case they had been looking for. Now, the bankruptcy that had been declared back in 1930 could be up-held and administered. That's why the Supreme Court had to be stacked and made corrupt from within. The new players on the Supreme Court fully understood that they had to destroy all other case law that had been established prior to 1938. The Federal Government had to have a case to destroy all precedence, all appearance, and even the statute of law itself. That is, the Statutes at Large had to be perverted. They finally got their case in *Erie R.R. v. Thompkins*. It was right after that case that the American Law Institute and the National Conference of Commissioners on Uniform State Laws listed right in the front of the Uniform Commercial Code, began creating the Uniform Commercial Code that is on our backs today. Let us quote directly from the preface of the 1990 Official Text of the Uniform Commercial Code, 12th edition.*

The Code was originally approved by its sponsors and the American Bar Association in 1952, and was revised in 1958 to incorporate a number of changes that had been recommended by the New York Law Revision Commission and other agencies. Subsequent amendments that were deemed desirable in the light of experience under the Code were approved by the Permanent Editorial Board in 1962 and 1966.

The aforementioned groups and associations of private lawyers got together and started working on the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC). It was somewhere between 1930 and 1940, I don't recall, but by the early 40's and during the war, this committee was working to form the UCC and got it ready to put on the market. The UCC is the law merchant's code for the administration of the bankruptcy. The UCC is now the new law of the land, as far as the courts are concerned.

This Legal Committee of lawyers put everything; Negotiable Instruments, Security, Sales, Contracts & Agreements, and the whole mess under the UCC.

That's where the "Uniform" word comes from. It means it was uniform from state to state, as well as being uniform within the District of Columbia. It doesn't mean you didn't have the uniform instrument laws on the books before this time. It means the laws were not uniform from state to state. By the middle 1960's, every state had passed the UCC into law. The states

had no choice but to adopt the newly formed Uniform Commercial Code as the law of the land. The states fully understood they had to administrate bankruptcy. Washington D.C. adopted the Uniform Commercial Code in 1963, just six weeks or so after Kennedy was killed.

YOUR LAWYER'S SECRET OATH?

What was the effect and the significance of the Erie RR. v. Thompkins case decision of 1938? The significance is that since the Erie decision, no cases are allowed to be cited that are prior to 1939. There can be no mixing of the old law with the new law. The lawyers (who were members of the American Bar Association, were and are currently under and controlled by the Lawyer's Guild of Great Britain) created, formed and implemented the new bankruptcy law. The American Bar Association is a franchise of the Lawyer's Guild of Great Britain. Since the Erie RR. v. Thompkins case was decided; the practice of law in this country was never again to be the same.

It has been reported (source unknown to the writer) that every lawyer in existence and every lawyer coming up has to take a SECRET OATH to support the bankruptcy. This seems to make sense after reading about Mr. Sweet's CASE FILE DISAPPEARANCE, discussed below.

There is more to it. Not only do they promise to support the bankruptcy, but the lawyers and judges also promise never to reveal who the true creditor party is in the bankruptcy proceedings! In court, there is never identification and appearance of the true character and principal of the proceedings. This is where you can get them for not making an appearance in court. If there is no appearance of the true party to the action, then there is no way the defendant is able to know the true NATURE AND CAUSE OF THE ACTION. You are never told the true NATURE AND THE CAUSE OF WHY YOU ARE IN FRONT OF THEIR COURT. The court is forbidden to tell you that information. That's why, if you question the true nature and cause, the judge will say, "It's not my job to tell you. You are not retaining me as an attorney and I can't give you legal advice from the bench. I suggest you hire a lawyer."

Practicing Law Without A License?

Lawyer - Learned in the law to advise in a court

Barrister - One who is privileged to plead at the bar

Advocate - One who pleads within the BAR for a defendant

Attorn-ey - One who transfers or assigns, within the bar, another's money, goods/property, rights and title to and acting on behalf of the ruling crown (government).

If anyone ever charges you with illegal/unlawful "Practicing law without a license", just say: "No attorney or lawyer in the U.S. has ever been "LICENSED" to practice law" (they've exempted themselves, and no such crime exists) as they are an abstract, artificial, bogus, bullshit, counterfeit, dead, fraudulent, imaginary, non-existent, statutory "FICTION OF LAW" "person" and only an "ADMITTED MEMBER" to practice law in the private franchise member "club" called the "BAR" (British or BARRister Aristocratic Regency, or British Accreditation Registry -- B.A.R. as in put in Jail Behind BARs, to BAR = stop = arrest = kidnap = abduct, or also attorneys are absolutely "BAR"red from challenging the jurisdiction of the court), and as such they are unlawful "un-registered foreign agents". Attorneys and lawyers only have "BAR Cards" which are clearly not "licenses.

The lawyers, who are members of one or more of the 50 State Bar Associations (private membership clubs), which are franchised by the American Bar Association (A.B.A.), are all under and controlled by the Lawyer's Guild of Great Britain which created, formed, and implemented the U.S. financial BANKRUPTCY Law filed 3/9/33, which bankruptcy is still in full force and effect today, for and on behalf of the International Banksters as "Creditors" thereof. Therefore, said attorneys/lawyers are Traitors, Esquires (noblemen training for knighthood, Un-Constitutional title of honor and nobility = Esquires), alien and foreign "non-citizens" and are specifically prohibited by the USA Constitution from ever voting in any election (Election Fraud) or from ever holding any elected public office of trust whatsoever! Even "jailhouse lawyer" prisoner inmates are Constitutionally protected and assured access to the courts.

Attorneys are not really lawyers, as attorneys practice "attorn-ment" (turn over goods, services, etc. to another; i.e. robbers and thieves) and lawyers practice "law". Lawyers are supposedly learned in the law and advise in a court while an attorn-ey's transfer or assign someone's rights or property, etc to another and acts on behalf of the ruling crown (government). In 1878 the American legal system came under the control of a Labor Union known as the worldwide (BRITISH) BAR ASSOCIATION. Consequently, "their" courts have become "Closed Union Shops.

The judges have become the union bosses of those "private" for-profit courts. These judges are overseen by a principal union boss or union superintendent, a Supreme Court Justice of the State. The criminal attorneys, barristers and counselors at law, and lawyers, together with the international banksters, control everything of importance in government (they unlawfully control, own and have usurped (by force of law) all 3 branches of government), the Bar Association controls the Attorneys, et al, and the aristocratic elite moneyed power control the worldwide franchised "private" British Bar Associations (the American Bar Association is but one private franchise among hundreds worldwide).

The Bar Association Labor Union only allows union lawyers called attorneys to use the publicly tax-financed "private" courts (Union Hall or Local Union) with Local Rules called "Rules of the Court". The ultimate goal of the BAR Associations is the overthrow the GOVERNMENT of the United States and its Constitution, the complete and total enslavement and subjugation of its people, and to re-establish an absolute incontestable form of ancient Babylonian and Masonic Medieval British Feudalism in America and the rest of the world which will become the New World Order, One World Government, under Mob Rule "Democracy" (the merging of capitalism and communism, and a "military Dictatorship run by the "Commander-in-Chief" called the "President").

Attorneys first came into existence because GOVERNMENT-created and invented abstract, artificial, bogus, counterfeit, dead, fraudulent, non-existent statutory "FICTIONS OF LAW" "persons", "citizens", "individuals", "people", the "public", "res-idents" (the thing, identified), "taxpayers", "registered voters", etc. could not (re)present themselves in court since they did not really exist and so could not speak for themselves and thus need a "spokesperson". Therefore, they had to have a mouthpiece [someone to speak for and on their behalf and to "DE-fend" (NOT fend, NOT ward off, not fight for NOR offer defense) them] to speak for and "RE-present" (RE-create, RE-fashion, RE-form, RE-make, RE-mold, RE-place, RE-produce, change, convert, exchange, substitute and TRANCEform) these non-existent brainless, deaf and

dumb fictions. Back then as now, living and breathing souls, real and natural, flesh and blood "men or women" as defendants in court could not be re-presented by a third party since they could and were required to speak for themselves. A "human being" does not have a right to re-presentation, he has a right to "assistance of counsel". These are two very different concepts.

Pro Se status is nothing more than the de-fendant moving the court to allow him to waive the right to "assistance of counsel". The word "attorney" (attorn-ee, attorn-ey) definition derives from "to attorn" meaning "to turn over, to transfer to another money, goods, property, rights or title". In other words, lawyers are simply high paid criminals, embezzlers, leeches (blood suckers), maggots, parasites, prostitutes (who persecute and prosecute), robbers and thieves, etc., hired to rob and steal from Peter (the plaintiff and the defendant) to pay Paul, Paul being the British Aristocratic Monarchy which franchises the worldwide BAR associations, the creditors of the U.S. bankruptcy of 3/9/33 and the international banksters.

The true Creditor would have to say "It's a bankruptcy proceeding" and "I'm the Creditor and the DEFENDANT is the DEBTOR." In all court cases where the GOVERNMENT is the alleged plaintiff, ninety four percent (94 %) of all private DEFENDANTS are summarily found "guilty". Today, we are again enslaved. Private natural American people have been deceived, lied to, set-up and tricked to carry the U.S. Inc.'s perpetual corporate debt under bankruptcy laws.

Every time Americans appear in their private for-profit courts, the corporate U.S. bankruptcy is being administrated against them without their knowledge and lawful consent. That is criminal FRAUD in the highest order and fraud is internationally exempt from any "Statute of Limitations". All corporate bankruptcy administration is done by "Public Policy" of, by and for the Mother/Parent Corporation (U.S. INC.). Lawyers and judges also swear secret (un-constitutional) satanic (kol nidre)/masonic oaths, which oaths have always disfavored the plaintiff and the DEFENDANT, and which secret oaths swear total allegiance to either ancient dark secret societies, the worldwide BAR Association(s) originating and franchised out of Britain, and/or the state (i.e., fiction "GOVERNMENT"). Such oaths are in direct conflict with the attorney's presumed fiduciary capacity, duty, relationship and responsibility to his client, the plaintiff or the DEFENDANT (those who hired and pay him), his sworn loyalty, confidence, dedication, good faith, trust and representation already having been previously given, pledged and sworn to his masters and handlers, and as such, it is absolutely impossible for any admitted member of the BAR to re-present (re- create, re-form, re-package and TRANCEform a real live soul/man into a fiction STRAW MAN) any client in honesty and truth, and are simply high paid legal prostitutes.

The false argument and rebuttable presumption that attorneys are "licensed" when they are sworn in by the presiding judge of the STATE or the U.S. Supreme Court and issued a "Bar Card" is pure bullshit hogwash. Since when can an officer of a private CORPORATION, the "administrative non-judicial" Court, not legally different than McDonald's CORPORATION, Federal Reserve CORPORATION or Federal Express CORPORATION - swear in or license anybody?. Anyone who "affirms or swears under oath" with or without your (right) hand on a bible or raised up in the air is specifically prohibited, estopped, ab initio, from so doing in Matthew 5:33-37 (" ... Do not swear at all ...") and James 5:12 ("But above all, my brethren, do not swear, either by heaven or by earth, or with any other oath. But let your "yes" be "yes" and your "no" be "no", lest you fall into Judgment"). Generally, judges must be attorneys first

and foremost because that tends to ensure that the judge has been properly brainwashed, conditioned, indoctrinated, programmed and trained by the GOVERNMENT's" law schools and peers.

Any and every lawyer, judge or court system is your "SWORN ENEMY" affording you NO "Full Disclosure" of all material facts, NO "Equal Protection" of/under the laws NOR "Due Process" of law, and they are NOT your advocates seeking fair play, equity and justice for the real you. When you accept a GOVERNMENT court appointed defense attorney or you hire your own attorney you have then contracted with a "third party agent" to act for and on your behalf to "re-"present (transform) you, and you have just given that criminal attorney your "Power of Attorney". The original "missing" (stolen, removed and replaced) Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States reads as follows: "If any citizen of the United States shall accept, claim, receive, or retain any title of nobility or honour (all attorneys have accepted the alien/foreign title and honor of "Esquire, Esq." or knighthood), or shall without the consent of Congress, accept and retain any present, pension, office, or emolument of any kind whatever, from any emperor, king, prince (aristocracy), or foreign power, such person shall cease to be a citizen of the United States, and shall be incapable of holding any office of trust or profit under them, or either of them." -- (Words in parenthesis are mine).

WHY ATTORNEYS ARE NOT LAWYERS

In the U.S., they're collectively called everything from "attorney" to "lawyer" to "counselor." Are these terms truly equivalent, or has the identity of one been mistaken for another?

What exactly is a "Licensed BAR Attorney"? This credential accompanies every legal paper produced by attorneys - along with a State Bar License number. As we are about to show you, an `attorney' is not a `lawyer', yet the average American improperly interchanges these words as if they represent the same occupation, and the average American attorney unduly accepts the honor to be called "lawyer" when he is not.

In order to discern the difference, and where we stand within the current court system, it's necessary to examine the British origins of our U.S. courts and the terminology that has been established from the beginning. It's important to understand the proper lawful definitions for the various titles we now give these court related occupations.

The legal profession in the U.S. is directly derived from the British system. Even the word "bar" is of British origin:

BAR. A particular portion of a court room. Named from the space enclosed by two bars or rails: one of which separated the judge's bench from the rest of the room; the other shut off both the bench and the area for lawyers engaged in trials from the space allotted to suitors, witnesses, and others. Such persons as appeared as speakers (advocates, or counsel) before the court, were said to be "called to the bar", that is, privileged so to appear, speak and otherwise serve in the presence of the judges as "barristers". The corresponding phrase in the United States is "admitted to the bar". -A Dictionary of Law (1893).

The ABA is in Control

A 1996 ARTICLE THAT STILL APPLIES...

Neither law nor elected representatives govern America. Our nation is controlled and

manipulated by a committee of lawyers, the American Bar (fly) Association, the infamous Bar(flies), who care not about us but about themselves and their wealth.

In September 1995, for the first time in American history, the inflow of tax revenues was less than our government had pay on just the interest it owes. In other words, our Federal government can't even pay the interest on the loans they've promised to pay to mostly foreign entities. So, we decided to dig deeper into how this came about. What we uncovered is shocking, to say the very least.

It seems that the crafty powers that control this great land behind the scenes are about to choke us into submission. The United States, Incorporated declared bankruptcy, once again, in 1933. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, the author of American socialism, declared this in Executive Orders 6073, 6102, 6111, and 6260. At the same time, all gold and silver was taken away from We the People. This was done pursuant to the Trading with the Enemy Act of October 6, 1917 when our entire nation was placed under an economic "emergency".

Incidentally, this "emergency" has never been rescinded and we are still subject to the same "emergency" declaration today.

In order to bail out our insolvent federal government, the several incorporated franchise States of the Union pledged the faith and credit of We the People to the National Government. This is how we ended up with the Social Security Administration and the Council of State Governments, among many other socialistic entities. On January 22, 1937, these organizations published their Declaration of INTERdependence in The Book of States where they openly declared that all farmers (land owners) were no more than feudal tenants (page 155, 1937 edition). This was, and still is, the method used to literally steal private property from We the People in order to benefit others, without just compensation.

Today, a homeowner doesn't receive a lawful deed or title to his land. Instead, he receives a Warranty Deed whereby the State holds the actual title and deed as collateral for the National government's debt (the corporate body known as the United States located in Washington City). You don't own your land... the United States does.

You only hold a piece of paper that warrants that the "original deed" exists.

*The same applies to motor vehicles. You are given a Certificate of Title when you buy a car, but the actual title itself is being held as collateral by the government. You are holding a piece of paper that certifies that the title exists. In other words, even if you have no house mortgage or car loan, you still do not *own* them ... the United States holds title to *your* private property!*

The previously mentioned Council of State Governments is now the National Conference Of Commissioners On Uniform State Laws. This organization membership consists of only Bar(fly) licensed lawyers, the illegal and immoral monopoly that controls our nation. These licensed socialists (communists seize private land without compensation, don't they?) parade around with the royal Nobility Title of Esquire (Esq.), but according to the Constitution And By-Laws of their organization, they lobby for, pass, order, and execute statutory provisions to "help implement international treaties of the United States or where world uniformity would be desirable" Source-1990/91 Reference Book, National Council of Commissioners On Uniform State Laws, page 2.

The ABA LIE: Unauthorized Practice of Law. Just how does a Good and Lawful Christian defend Himself when forced, against His Will, to stand and speak before the purported 'courts'

now operating in the United States? Is He to be mute and say nothing, citing the Laws of God? Although every Christian has the Right to choose His own court, this is not so practical when he is forced by duress and coercion to 'appear' in a court He has not chosen nor recognizes as being subject to God's Laws. How can he 'appear' in an un-Godly court? Our answer to this is to do as Christ Jesus did when He was forced to stand before the judgment of the un-Godly. There is no set of Rules other than the example His Word has already laid out for Us. However, every Christian should have knowledge of how this world operates, and that includes the purported 'laws' and 'courts' being forced upon us over and above God's Sovereign Laws. To defend oneself is nearly impossible in their 'courts', and to seek the assistance of Godly counsel is not allowed by what they dare to call, but refuse to define, as the "unauthorized practice of law".

There may be much truth to the claim that the Fourteenth Amendment to the federal constitution was instigated by the legal professionals' trade union, now known as The American Bar Association. Many facts support the claim that this "Bar" monopoly was established in Christian America, immediately after Lincoln's (un)Civil War, to create and substitute a 'colorless' system of uniformed general slavery to replace the previous system of black slavery. This was to have been implemented by guaranteeing a monopoly of the courts for their own member attorneys, judges, and Municipal Corporations (City, County, and State). This monopolizing and unlawful labor union, The Bar Association, has forbidden anyone but their own exclusive member attorneys to give legal advice or representation, which has prevented any Good and Lawful Christian from being assisted in these purported 'Courts of Law' by a non-union lawyer or by a "non-lawyer", as used in their own terminology.

U.S. INC. IS DISTINCT AND SEPARATE FROM PRIVATE AMERICANS

"We the People" who created and signed the contract/compact/agreement of, by, and for the Constitutional Corporation (U.S.); using the trade name of the "United States of America", is a corporate entity (legal fiction) which is DISTINCT AND SEPARATE from Americans or the unenfranchised people of America.

The private natural American people did not create the corporation of the United States. The United States Inc. did not create the private natural American people. America and Americans were in existence prior to the creation of the United States Corporation. The United States Corporation has located its U.S. headquarters in Washington, D.C. Virginia state (state territory) gave land to the newly formed United States Corporation. Notice, here, we have a state giving something of value (land) to the United States. The United States Corporation agreed in the Constitutional contract, to protect the states.

Instead, because of their bankruptcy (Corporate U.S. Bankruptcy) this particular U.S. corporation has enslaved the states and the people by deception, and at the will of their foreign banksters, with whom they have been doing business. Our forefathers gave their lives and property to prevent enslavement. Today, we are once again enslaved.

Private natural American people have been tricked, deceived and set up to carry the U.S. Inc.'s perpetual corporate debt under bankruptcy laws. Every time Americans appear in court, the corporate U.S. bankruptcy is being administrated against them, without their knowledge and lawful consent. That is FRAUD! All corporate bankruptcy administration is done by "Public Policy" – of, by, and for the Mother Corporation (U.S. Inc.).

THE MOTHER CORPORATION'S "PUBLIC POLICY"

The corporate bankruptcy is carried out under the corporate public policy of the corporate Federal Government in corporate Washington, D.C. The states use state public policy to carry out Federal public policy of Washington D.C. Public Policy and only public policy is being administered against you in the corporate courts today. The public policy that is dictated by all the courts, from the smallest to the most powerful courts in the world, is public policy.

This is why, when people like us go to court without being represented by a lawyer, we throw a monkey-wrench into the corporate administrative proceedings. Why? Because all public policy corporate lawyers are pledged to uphold public policy, which is the corporate U.S. administration of their corporate bankruptcy. That is why you will find stamped on many, if not all of our briefs.

When we go in to defend ourselves or file a claim, we're not supporting the corporate bankruptcy administration and procedure. The arguments we put forth pre-date 1938. We come in with Constitutional law, etc. All these early cases support our rights not to be in bankruptcy. However, the corporate court, lawyers, and judges have promised to give no judicial recognition of any case "before 1938".

Before 1938, the law was not a public policy law. All these old cases were not public law deciding cases.

Today, the cases are all decided under corporate public policy. The public policy exists in order to administer the bankruptcy for the benefit of the bankster creditors and to protect the bankster creditor. Corporate public policy can allow the creditor to say to the corporate legislatures, "I want a law passed requiring my debtors to wear seat belts. Why? Because, I want to be able to milk my debtors for the longest period possible." It doesn't behoove the creditor to allow all of his labor-producing debtors to die at an average age of 30 years.

THE REAL ESTATE SNARE

How do they work this scheme in the area of real estate? These bankster creeps have made an agreement that it is corporate public policy, that all land (property) be pledged to the creditor to satisfy the debt of the bankruptcy, which the creditor claims under bankruptcy. They get away with this the same way that they get away with any other case that is brought before the court, whether it is a traffic ticket, IRS, or whatever. Here is how it works. You have signed instruments giving information and jurisdiction to the banksters through their agents. The instruments (forms) you signed include, but are not limited to the following: social security registration, use of the social security number, IRS forms, driver license, traffic citation, jury duty, voter registration, using their address, zip code, U.S. postal service, a deed, a mortgage application, etc. etc. The banksters then use that instrument (document) under the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) as a contract/agreement. These documents are considered promissory contract where you promise to perform. This scheme involves you, without you ever becoming directly in contact or in contract with the true creditor. What's more, you are never informed as to whom the true creditor is and it is never divulged to you the true nature and the true cause of the paperwork that you are filling out.

If you will examine your real estate deed, you will find that you promised to pay taxes to the corporate government. On property you originally acquired through a mortgage, you will

notice that the bank never promised to pay taxes. You did. The corporate government at all levels never promised to pay taxes to the creditor. You did. In tax and collection problems relating to real estate being enforced against you, you will notice that there is no mention in the mortgage or the deed stating the true nature and cause of the action.

Since you made the promise to perform, you get a bill every year for property taxes. You don't realize that the only way they can bill you for taxes is through your own stupidity of AGREEING to pay the tax. You volunteered. They took advantage of you, conning you to promise to pay property taxes. When they send you their bill, they are coming against you for the collection of the promise you made to the creditor. Now the creditor on the paperwork appears that it is the local bank. The bank has loaned you credit. The bank hasn't loaned you anything. It was not their credit to loan. This is why the bank can't loan credit. There is a credit involved, but not the bank's credit. It is the credit of the International banksters. The international banksters are making you the loan based upon their operation of bankruptcy claim which they presume to have against you personally as well as your property.

Now, let's say you are not aware of your remedies provided for you within the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC). The UCC provides or allows you to dishonor the county's presentment of the tax bill. You don't pay your tax bill. You therefore just sit on it and don't do or say anything. A couple of years go by and all of a sudden you are being sent letters to pay up what is owed or else in a certain period of time your property will be taken from you and put up for a tax sale. Now here is what is interesting - If you don't pay your tax bill, and they contact you asking you to pay it and you don't pay it, they will declare you in default. It is based on that default as provided in the UCC that they sell your property for the tax (rent).

However, the county never goes into court to put into the record the identification of the real creditor. And the county does not state the true nature and cause of the action against you (bankruptcy action disguised as a tax action). Why? Because, under bankruptcy implementation, they have developed a legal procedure which is based upon YOUR PROMISE TO PAY. The procedure provides that they don't have to come to the court to get a court order authorizing the sale of your property. Therefore, the real creditor never makes an appearance in court.

The reality is, you are denied any possibility of appearing in court to exercise your right to challenge the creditor. To ask if he became the creditor under "public policy". To ask if it is under "public policy", just what is "public policy"? And how did you (as an international banker) become "creditor" to me and everyone else in this country (American people)? They don't want you to ask the real creditor (the International Banksters), to PRODUCE THE DOCUMENTS upon which your personal debt is established. If they were forced to go into court, they would have to produce the deed or mortgage showing you KNOWINGLY, WILLINGLY, and VOLUNTARILY promised to pay the corporate public debt. You did not KNOWINGLY, WILLINGLY, and VOLUNTARILY promise to pay any U.S. Corporate Bankruptcy obligation made in the 1930's. This would, of course, expose their racket. The fact is, that, there was absolutely no debt connected to you until you agreed to it through their deception and fraud. The deception, in a broader sense, permeates the education system and the news media, etc., to sell you on the idea that you are a statutory "U.S. Citizen" and "resident of the United States"(INCORPORATED).

YOUR SIGNATURE IS YOUR MOST VALUABLE PROPERTY!

Your "property" is pledged for the rest of your life, upon your signature and your promise to perform is pledged into perpetual debt. The banksters don't even bother to go to court. They leave it up to the agencies to administer the agency corporate public policy. It is the public policy of that agency to bill you on your promise to perform. If you don't pay, they follow up on the public policy on notice of default and give you one more chance to pay. Then they proceed to sell the property at a tax auction. They never go to court or appear in court to back up their claim against you.

Did any of your government-licensed and controlled teachers ever stress THAT YOUR SIGNATURE IS YOUR MOST VALUABLE PERSONAL PROPERTY? Did your government teachers ever tell you, that any time you sign any document, you should sign it "without prejudice", or with "All Rights Reserved" above your signature? This means you are reserving your God-given unalienable rights (rights which cannot be transferred) and all other rights for which your forefathers died.

The Corporate U.S. Government provides, or at least pretends to provide, for this reservation of rights under the Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) at 1-207 and 1-103. You need more information in this area. It is not in the best interest of the United States Corporate "Public" schools to teach you about their bankruptcy proceedings and how they have set the snare to COMPEL YOU INTO PAYING THEIR DEBT! The Corporate "Public" schools are strictly designed for their Corporate citizens/subjects. That is, the Corporate U.S. Public School citizens. Notice all the emphasis on being a "good" citizen.

Basically, all their teachers and their students are trained to produce labor and material in exchange for valueless green paper called "money". It is not money! It functions "AS" money. Lawful money must be backed by something of value. Banksters take your labor, services, and material (homes, cars, farms, etc.) in exchange for their valueless corporate paper. This paper is backed only by the "full faith and confidence of the United States Government" (The Mother Corporation).

THE COVER-UP

There was a deal struck that, if any person who doesn't have a lawyer to bring a case before the courts, and this person proves the fraud, and speaks the truth about the fraud, the courts are compelled to not allow the case to be cited or published anywhere. The courts cannot afford to have the case freely available in the public archives. This would be evidence of the fraud. This is why you can't hire an attorney. An Attorney is compelled to uphold the fraud.

"Trust Me. I am here to help you. I have the government's permission to practice law. I am a member of the BAR."

The attorney is there for ONE reason. That reason is to make sure that the bankruptcy scam (established by the corporate public policy of the corporate Federal Government) is upheld. The lawyer's will cite no cases for you that will go against the bankruptcy in cooperate public policy. Whatever the lawyers do for you is a bunch of BULL ROAR. The lawyers have to support the bankruptcy and public policy by supporting it, even at your expense. The lawyers can't go against the corporate Federal Government statutes of implementing, protecting and administrating the bankruptcy.

For all cases cited, those in the U.S. Code or the state annotated code or any other source, you may be sure that they only selected those cases that support the public policy of bankruptcy. The legal system has to work that way. After the last 30, 40 or 50 years of cases after cases having been decided, based upon upholding the bankruptcy, how could the legal system possibly allow someone to come into court and put in the record substantial information and argument to prove the fraud?

America has been stolen. We have been made slaves: permanent debtors, bankrupt, in legal incapacity, rendered "commercial persons", "residents", and corporate franchisees known as "citizens of the United States" under the so-called "14th Amendment". Said "Amendment" (which was never ratified - see Congressional Record, June 13, 1967; Dyett v. Turner, (1968) 439 P2d 266, 267; State v. Phillips, (1975) affirmed a citizenship?.

The point of this is to inform Americans of their extreme plight. We have no more country. It has been stolen - along with our lives, rights, and property. That is not paranoia, exaggeration, or hyperbole. It is the tragic truth. As a result, all "officials" are either fools or knaves, and they should no longer be complied with, or the System considered legitimate.

Suggestions For Action -

- 1. Read and learn as much about this subject matter as you can.*
- 2. Realize that the Government is the machinery for administering your permanent conquest, plunder, bankruptcy, and enslavement.*
- 3. Do not pay any taxes! Every penny you pay in taxes, to your State or the Federal Government, goes to pay the phony, fraudulent "National Debt", which is unredeemable. Every cent goes to enrich the insatiable coffers of a group of arch-charlatans, who have stolen our country and us along with it. All taxes go to finance America's plunder and subjugation. Instead of 1040's or other tax forms, send a copy of the "Public Servants" letter, with a blank tax form.*

The Following Books Will Help You To Understand More -

- 1. U.S. of A. the Republic - How You Lost It, How You Get It Back! by Lee Brobst. \$15.00. Address: Agro-Bio Systems, PO Box 1250, Grass Valley, California 95945.*
- 2. Conspirator's Hierarchy - The Committee of 300, by Jack Coleman.*
- 3. Secrets of the Federal Reserve (and numerous other books) by Eustace Mullins, Bankers Research Institute, PO Box 1105, Staunton, Virginia.*

Research Materials To Get Copies Of -

- 1. Treaties between the United States and others in Geneva, Switzerland, from 1928 to 1932.*
- 2. Minutes of the same meetings as in No. 1, specifically for the year 1930.*
- 3. The Federal Reserve Act of 1913.*
- 4. House Joint Resolution No. 192 of June 5, 1933.*
- 5. Presidential Executive Orders 6073, 6102, 6111, 6260.*
- 6. 31 USC 5112 and 5119, and 12 USC 95a.*

Case Law To Copy -

- Erie R.R. v. Thompkins, (1938)*
Perry v. U.S., (1935) 294 U.S. 330-381, 79 LEd 912
Dyett v. Turner, (1968) 439 P2d 266, 267
State of Utah v. Phillips, 540 P.2d 936 (1975)

Good Links For further Research -

*Queen Elizabeth Controls U.S. Social Security, <http://hardtruth.navhost.com/sslies.html>
Money System Fraud, <http://hardtruth.navhost.com/money.html>
Uniform Commercial Code - Article 1 General Provisions, <http://www.law.cornell.edu/ucc/1/overview.html>
Comprehensive Destination for Legal Information, <http://www.law.com/>
America Media Columnists (500) Listed By Names, <http://www.blueagle.com/>
The Secret Court Is Booming!, <http://www.newsmakingnews.com/>
Florida's Official Surrender, <http://www.ablelegalforms.com/40so2d902.htm>*

This document records the official surrender, on June 7, 1949, of Florida's third branch of government, the Supreme Court of Florida, to a private professional trade group (formerly known as the Florida State Bar Association - now known as The Florida Bar). This government takeover set the stage for the present day graft and corruption now found in Florida's judicial system.

If you have witnessed UFO activity or think that you could possibly be a contactee or abductee, visit my other site and request a private session. I have been helping troubled souls to release the fear and anxiety that is attached to this unusual phenomenon - Spirit Medium Albert Greco.

hardtruthforum@gmail.com

© 2002-2009 Hard Truth "MERLIN"

=====

3. What is Credit?

What is Credit?

Edited by Leslie A. Lummis

Reprinted from Your Heritage News

769 Garden Grove Blvd, Garden Grove, CA 92644

Today, there are thousands of people who are losing their homes, farms, and businesses because they do not understand the meaning of credit. This article will explain the difference between money and credit and will show you how the bank create "credit" and pretend it is "money". The mystery of how banks deceptively carry on this practice will be revealed as well as the legal basis which will enable you to fight back by suing banks on fraud and usury charges. The devil himself would call this "forbidden knowledge".

*For a long time, monetary debate has centered around two distinct issues: that constitutional money is gold and silver coin; and that the dollar is defined by the Mint Act of 1792, and that a Federal Reserve Note is **not** a dollar. The third area has not been discussed much because it is not as well understood. It is the most important issue of all because 97% of our money supply today consists of bank credit whereas Federal Reserve Notes and coins consist of less than 3%. Today, every bank loan in the United States can be legally voided because it is based on credit instead of money!*

Credit is the opposite of money. Money is legal tender for the payment of debts as defined by Congress in 31 U.S.C.A. Sec 392. This section basically describes all coins and currency issued by the U.S. government as legal tender for all debts, public and private. For purposes of this article

we will call money as either coin coins or currency. No effort will be made here to argue that Federal Reserve Notes are unconstitutional; that is beyond the scope of this article. Now, if you went to an auto dealer who offered to sell you a car with no money down you might say your credit is good. What exactly does that mean? It means that your promise to pay money on monthly installments is good. In other words, he trusts you. You sign a loan agreement in which you pledge the auto as collateral for the security agreement. In other words, the auto dealer has accepted your credit, your promise to pay, in exchange for the auto.

Consider how different a bank loan is. When you apply for a bank loan you sign a loan agreement pledging to pay the bank so many dollars with **interest**. When the bank accepts your promise to pay, in exchange for a loan, it means your credit is good. However, the next question is the most interesting. What does the bank loan you? Well, the bank will invariably give you a **check** which is also a **“promise to pay”**. In other words, you have accepted each others credit, and yet no money has exchanged hands.

Now, what do you do with the check? Probably, one or two things: either you deposit it in your checking account or you bring it to your car dealer. In either instance, the check when deposited goes directly to the bookkeeping department, where the numbers are transferred from the check and are added to your account in the bookkeeping department. Once this bookkeeping entry is made a bank will say that its deposits have increased. Actually, this fictional increase is all in the books, as there is no increase in the actual amount of money in the bank’s vault. All of these bookkeeping deposits are called **“demand deposits”** which means that the customer can literally walk into the bank and demand the deposit. These figures are placed into the bank’s liabilities column as this is the money which the bank owes the people.

Now, what do you think the bank’s assets really are? Well, it is a small amount of vault cash plus a large amount of **IOU’s**, which are all those loan agreements people sign when they signed those loan papers. All those promises are their assets. Thus these assets are all on paper. All this amounts to is a transfer of numbers or book entries from one checking account to another. The same thing happens when you write a check. Numbers called **“dollars”** are transferred from your checking account to someone else’s. When a credit card is used, bank credit or book entries are created and transferred to another person at the same time.

The next question is, if it’s easy for a bank to create “credit”, which is used like money, how then is this “credit” destroyed? The “credit” is destroyed when the principle of the loan is repaid. However, the interest collected by the bank on the “credit” it loaned, is transferred, to another account for distribution to its stock-holders. What happens is that because 97% of the nation’s money supply consists of credit which is all created by private corporations (banks), and because interest is charged on every dollar of “credit” used, debts are constantly for which no money or credit exists to repay these debts. Hence, our money system can be best described as a **“debt usury”** money system, for every dollar of credit which comes into existence, a debt is created to the banks and interest (usury) is charged. Under our present money system, the Federal government will never be able to balance its budget and the national debt will continue to grow by leaps and bounds. However, don’t despair, for every bank loan made in the United States today is illegal since all bank loans are based on “credit” instead of “money”!

Loans are Ultra Vires. The word “Ultra Vires” are important words because they mean that “a contract made by a corporation beyond the scope of its corporate powers is unlawful”. (See Black’s Law Dictionary). The courts have consistently ruled that banks cannot lend their credit,

but can only lend their money and that all loans of credit are “ultra vires”. Since no bank charter gives them permission to lend their “credit”, and Congress never gave the banks permission to create money, all such loans of credit are ultra vires or unlawful. The bank, by loaning credit, has unjustly enriched itself. It pays no interest for the use of its credit but charges its customers the same amount of interest as if it loaned out its money. It is a racket and con game to say the least. It is deception and fraud. The collection of interest on credit is in violation of all usury laws. After all, the bank is collecting interest on money which doesn’t exist. It is little wonder that as more Americans are getting to understand this issue, they are suing banks on fraud and usury charges.

There are over two trillion dollars worth of illegal bank loans out there waiting to be challenged. This is a much better alternative than bankruptcy since you get a chance to void the bank loans and keep your property at the same time. Anyone can walk off his property and let the bank have it, but to do so is to reward them for their fraudulent acts. It would be much better to sue the bank on fraud and usury charges and ask that all contracts which you signed on the day you took out the loan be declared “ultra vires”, null and void. That includes deed of trusts, mortgages, notes and security agreements. For a long time, patriots have been writing to their Congressmen asking them to give us an honest money system without extortionate interest rates and they have ignored us. They won’t ignore us much longer however when thousands of banks start getting sued on fraud charges and the big money men on Wall Street get indicted. Christ drove the money changers from the Temple 2,000 years ago. We can do it again!

As described in countless articles published by the Editor, and posted on the Internet, we can make the banking system honest if we eliminate “fractional reserve” procedures and institute a fully funded State Banking System. To do this, we will have to eliminate the fictitious Federal Reserve System, but so what! If then we replace it with an **Association of State Treasurers** we can “recycle” our national currency throughout the economy, and then, in the normal course of business, we can support the government, liquidate the debt, and eliminate taxes. From then on we won’t have to worry about loop holes and tax rates. From then on life would be like Christmas every day!

This article appeared in the February 12, 2010 issue of the Free Press, P.O. Box 2303, Kerrville, Texas 78029; published monthly, subscription rate \$25 for 12 issues.

P.S: For more information visit: www.lectlaw.com/files/ban11.htm and do a web search for “Jerome Daly Credit River.”

Source: Scoopified, P.O. Box 277, Bellingham, WA 98227 (Summer 2010, Nr. 19)

=====

4. The Matrix and the U.S. Constitution

THE MATRIX AND THE U.S. CONSTITUTION

Posted By: Shasta <[Send E-Mail](#)>

Date: Friday, 14-Aug-2009 14:33:13

THE MATRIX AND THE U. S. CONSTITUTION

By: no name (hidden for his safety)

INTRODUCTION:

During my twelve years service as a Judge, I always insisted on the truth and placed

justice above law and order. I could have prepared this article indicia of a research paper; however, people tend to lose interest when articles of this nature become too technical. Science has taught us that "For every action there is a positive reaction." If your life on earth resembles a Matrix, it is because you're seeing things for the first time, with eyes wide open, but you feel confused! That feeling of confusion is appropriate because the information you are now digesting, contradicts much of the information you have been spoon fed throughout your life! I named this paper after the movie "The Matrix" written by the Wachowski brothers. After reading this, watch the movie and you will notice many similarities.

In 2002, my brother ran into a problem with the IRS and to help him out, I began to research the Tax Code. One thing led to another and suddenly I was uncovering information about our government, which was directly in conflict with the U. S. Constitution and what I have been led to believe throughout my life. In time I began to interface with people from every state in the Republic, who were doing the same thing I was doing, some for the same reason and others for different reasons. We began to trade our research and the facts I uncovered were totally in contradiction to the history of America which had been taught to us in public school and the principals of law I had absorbed during my service as a Judge. I began to assist people to prepare and file suits in the courts and I filed several of my own. At one point, because of the information I'm about to provide to you, I became extremely depressed. After about three months, I eventually shook it off and continued on with my research.

My hope in writing this is to help you, the reader, make sense of it all, which will require you to wash your mind clean of the brainwashing you were subjected to by our government, our government-controlled public schools and churches and re-educate yourself. When you understand the actions, the reactions will make sense, and it should anger you! Eventually, you will have a choice to make; a choice that will define "How to survive life in The Matrix?" In 'The Matrix' nothing is real; however, your mind has been conditioned to believe it is real! The Matrix is far too big to defeat; no one can escape it, and we haven't the means or intelligence to beat those in control! Through my research, I discovered that America is a society of functional illiterates! I remind you that this is not my opinion; I'm just the messenger!

The people in charge of the Matrix represent the most powerful and intelligent humans on earth. When gifted children appear in the public schools of the world, they are courted with scholarships, money and eventually memberships into secret societies. They will be introduced to very persuasive intellectuals, who will convince these young gifted people that it is their place and duty to be a part of the elite who rule the world's population because the rest of the world's population is too stupid to make decisions for themselves (their comment - not mine). When the "New World Order" is officially and openly in control, only the extremely intelligent will be allowed to propagate. Everyone else will be sterilized or murdered through staged pandemics, used to eliminate excessive populations. Every foreign revolution, the World Wars, the Depression, Prohibition, Korea, Vietnam, the Middle East conflict and the influenza epidemic during World War I were planned and orchestrated by these people.

Many early writers researched much of this history and were forced to fund their

own publication and the distribution of their work. Most never received the acclaim they deserved and never knew our government was responsible for their failures! I am prepared to supply anyone interested with mounds of research in support of what I have written herein!

When I've conveyed parts of this information in court documents, the opposition's lawyer responds to their clients that "I'm just crazy," and if the judge is within earshot of that comment, he will nod his head in judicial agreement. Well, I guess that caps it! If a lawyer and a lawyer judge, both contend that I am crazy, then I must be crazy! They wouldn't lie to you or would they?

*THE motive of our Founding Fathers was totally self-centred. It was their personal greed that inspired them to accept the task of writing the Constitution of the United States and not patriotism. In actuality, the United States is not a land or a place: 'It is a corporation, a legal fiction that existed well before the Revolutionary War.' [See: *Republica v. Sween*, 1 Dallas 43 and 28 U. S. C. 3002 (15)].*

The Constitution of the United States was written in secret by the Founding Fathers and was never presented to the Colonists for a vote. Surely, any document as important as this demanded the approval of the people it governed! Well, it wasn't presented for a vote because the Constitution wasn't created for "We the People;" it was created by and for the Founding Fathers, their family, heirs and their posterity. The Constitution is a business plan and any reference contained within it that appears to be the safeguard of a 'Right' is there because none of the Founding Fathers trusted each other. The safeguards were intended to prevent any one or group of them from cutting out the others, proving that "There's no honour among thieves." Americans are not unlike all other humans who inhabit the earth. All human beings possess malleable minds, which are minds that can be shaped and controlled; and when government shapes and controls a mind, it's called "brainwashing." Brainwashing causes the subject to become 'functionally illiterate.' In America, our functional ignorance excels in the areas of history, government and law, which really are one in the same. Ninety-eight percent of the officials in public office are lawyers and these so-called representatives set policy and create the laws that govern this society. Their use of Greek and Latin terms in law and the habit of changing definitions and usage of common words is intentional. The intent is to confound and confuse the general public and to hide the treason they are implementing and so that members of the public are forced (or decide) to hire a lawyer out of frustration, rather than try to represent themselves in our 'fictional courts of law.' As you read on I'll explain to you why and how, our courts and laws are fictional.

There has never been a law on the books created by the Congress which made it illegal for a common man to practice law. Every Judge of a District, Circuit or Appeal Court, except Justices and Magistrates, is a lawyer and a member of the Bar. These Judges have the authority to establish local rules of court and those mentioned have created a local rule that prevents common people from representing any other person in their court or 'to practice law without a license.' A license requires that you produce your Bar Association number. For those who don't know, the Bar Association is simply a 'Lawyers Union'; and when lawyers are accepted into the Bar, they are required to

swear allegiance to a foreign power! The American Bar Association is a branch of a national organization titled "The National Lawyers Guild Communist Party" and can be found recorded in the United States Code at: 28 U. S. C. 3002, section 15a. They have become so big and entrenched that they no longer fear reprisal!

Whenever I tell people that there is no actual law that makes it a crime to represent another person in court, their reaction is, "liar!" I remind them that Abraham Lincoln and Clarence Darrow never went to law school or passed the Bar, but their reaction is understandable because the Bar is a very powerful organization and its members have infiltrated every niche of American life and business. How many times in your life have you heard, "You can't practice law without a license?" I've heard it said in numerous movies spanning one hundred years, in my mother's soaps and by comedians in jokes and in theatrical skits. I've seen the phrase in print in newspaper articles, magazines and heard it on the radio. Before I learned the truth about this fact, even my personal lawyer made that comment to me. We all have been brainwashed to believe a lie and because we've heard it so often from people we trust, and who are supposed to have our best interest at heart; we all just assume it must be true. How many other lies have you assumed "must be true?"

Our American society has been lied to by their (sic) government and lawyers more times than you will sign your name in your lifetime, and we have been indoctrinated-"brainwashed" - to believe that the Constitution was created for "We the People." The purpose behind these lies is to make you believe that you are free, safe, protected and secure, and it is all a hallucination. How many of you have studied each line of the Constitution, the Statutes at Large and the Articles of Confederation, armed with a reputable dictionary or a law dictionary from that era? If you take the time to do this, you will soon discover that the true purpose of the Constitution was to create a business plan and to establish a Military Government for the protection of the Founding Fathers, the King's commerce, protection of his Agents and the future control of his subject Slaves! Even the preamble of the U. S. Constitution is a clue to the lie and which states, "...to ourselves and our posterity!" If you never saw the title "The Constitution" and you were never told what this document was about, what do you think would be your first impression upon hearing or reading: "...to ourselves and our posterity?"

The CONSTITUTION is not for "We the People" and AMERICA is a Matrix of misinformation. In the eyes of those in control, America is nothing more than a large Plantation and "We the People" are the Slaves. In many U. S. and World Treaties, the term "high contracting powers" is used to define your Masters; everyone else is considered by them to be their Slaves.

All of the Founding Fathers had two things in common. They all shared the gift of a good education or were gifted individuals, and they all came from families of business and/or substance. These men all suffered from "visions of grandeur!" They viewed America as their one opportunity to make themselves powerful and wealthy ".....to ourselves and our posterity!" Initially, their plan was to steal America away from the King, despite the fact that King George funded the exploration of the New World, which legally gave him first claim to all new continents discovered. The seizure

of the Americas by the King's explorers was not as it has been depicted in our history books, presented to us by our government, in our government-controlled public schools. Native Americans (the Indians) were murdered, their villages burned, many were enslaved, infected by diseases brought from England and their lands taken by force and the threat of force by these early explorers! The Indians were labeled savages by these immigrant explorers from England, but the **true savages were our English ancestors!**

One thing the Founding Fathers did not know, was that all of the King's lands and all future acquisitions such as the AMERICAS, had been given and pledged by King John to Pope Innocent III and the Holy Roman Church by the Treaty of 1213. After that fact was proven to the Founding Fathers, King George and representatives from the Vatican decided to use the Constitutional draft created by the Founding Fathers to further their plan to control the Colonists. Control attained by bringing the Colonists to their knees in debt. Any way you read it, the Constitution was never written with the intent of benefiting the American people. Did you know that 98% of the Law Schools in America and England do not include Constitutional Law as a part of their law curriculum? The reason for this phenomenon is because Constitutional Law does not apply to, or affect, the enforcement of statutes, codes or administrative regulations, which have replaced constitutional law, the common law, public law and penal law and which have been designed to control you. For example, Constitutional Law is taught as an elective at Harvard, Yale and Cambridge, and only for students of law who are planning a future career in government. This should make sense to you as you read on.

In the true History of America, neither side WON the Revolutionary War. At first, the appearance of English troops in the Colonies was simply a show of force by King George, intended to intimidate the Colonists and force them to pay him taxes. Factually, back in England, English soldiers refused to take up arms against the Colonists because they were English citizens and relatives.

Mr. Mayer Amschel Bauer, founder of the Rothschild Banking Empire, by this time owned the King. Mr. Bauer had extended unlimited credit to the King and arranged contracts with him, which permitted the Rothschild Tax Collectors to represent and collect the King's tax from the King's subjects. [This is the origin of the concept behind the establishment of the IRS]. It was Bauer who suggested to King George that he enforce a tax against the Colonists in the New World, since the tax being collected in England was barely enough to pay the interest on the King's loans. When English soldiers refused to fight, Mr. Bauer negotiated a contract with unemployed Russian/Germanic soldiers to fight for King George at a cost of 50¢ a day. Bauer then informed King George that he had hired these soldiers in the King's name, but at a cost of \$1.00 a day!

King George utilized these soldiers, dressed them in English soldier uniforms and ordered his career Officers to command them. When his show of force in the Colonies failed, Mr. Bauer suggested that King George finance the Colonists in their War efforts against him, and bring the Colonists to their knees in debt! The King succeeded in accomplishing this through his appointed civilian figureheads in charge of his

government of France. Mr. Bauer wanted to expand his Banking Empire into the Colonies. He discovered that the Colonists didn't trade in gold or silver but used script as the basis of their economy. The script money used were promissory notes printed by the Colonists. All the Colonists agreed that they would consider these notes the lawful currency of the colonies. Mr. Bauer wanted gold or silver and induced the King to demand that his Tax in the Colonies be paid in gold or silver. It was that condition "that broke the camel's back" and caused the "Boston Tea Party." "Whoever controls the money - controls the country!" [Rothschild]

Surreptitiously, King George infiltrated the Colonies and their feudal [futile?] attempt to form a new government, using spies composed of English lawyers and English aristocrats loyal to him. The spies' assignment was to infiltrate the new government, carry out the plan to defeat the Colonists through debt and establish regular reports to the King. The Church also had its appointed representative in place to protect and ensure that its interest was being observed. Much of the loans received from the French went into the pockets of the Founding Fathers. The Founding Fathers eventually conceded to King George and the Holy Roman Church's demands, by and through the intervention and persuasiveness of the King's spies.

Ironically, the common denominator or glue that eventually bound King George, the Founding Fathers, the English lawyers and English aristocrats together was a secret society called the "Illuminati." Even Paul Revere and Benjamin Franklin, were members of the Illuminati. This secret society had a criminal and deadly past in Europe, and in America they were eventually renamed "The Free and Accepted Masons." The majority of the regular membership of the Free and Accepted Masons do not know about the "Illuminati influence" within their rank and file. The Illuminati members operate out of special secret societies separate from the regular Masonic membership and are found in every branch of the Free and Accepted Masons of the World. Think about the Colonists whom we have been taught to revere by our public school system! All of these individuals were members of this secret society and all were Traitors. Our history books also instruct us to apotheosize the Founding Fathers; but don't hold them in reverence, hold them in contempt! By and through their intervention, "Slaves you are and Slaves you will ever be!"

An example of a man in history we have been taught to revere is Benjamin Franklin. Would it shock you to learn that he was on the King's payroll and his many trips to England were actually to report on the colonial government to King George? The Declaration of Independence is another story omitted from our American history books. Of the fifty-one men involved in the creation of the Declaration of Independence, twenty-one were actually (traitors) and on the King's payroll. During the Revolutionary War, English Officers were provided the names, addresses and family members of the thirty loyalists involved in the creation and signing of the Declaration of Independence. The English soldiers had been ordered to hunt down and murder all thirty loyalists, their wives, children and all relatives, with further instructions to burn their bodies inside their homes. The soldiers were to leave no trace of these men and their families, to wipe out their existence for an eternity! The history of civilizations has taught us all that martyrs are dangerous to men of power and King George didn't want to leave any

martyrs. It is pretty obvious who provided the detailed information about the thirty (loyalists), their family and addresses.

At first glance, it appeared that Guy Madison of Virginia was so concerned about lawyers holding any position in American government that he championed the 13th Amendment, which barred lawyers from holding any public office in government. The 13th Amendment was ratified, but never made it into print in our government-controlled school books and public classrooms. The Amendment was surreptitiously removed and replaced by the 14th Amendment. The 15th Amendment became the 14th and so on. Madison's efforts appear admirable, but his later actions as a member of the 1st Congress suggest that his only real concern was to block lawyers from undermining the theft that he and his compatriots had planned for America.

Once the cost of the Revolutionary War sufficiently placed the Colonists in debt, the English soldiers were ordered to disperse with their efforts, recover their arms and within the next eight years they eventually returned to England. The Colonists were so glad to see the fighting stop that they allowed the soldiers to retreat and exit America peacefully. There is an old legal Maxim that states: "The first to leave the field of battle - loses." Pursuant to this Maxim the Founding Fathers proclaimed the Colonists the victors! A Maxim is a legal truth that is time honoured and incorruptible.

In reality, the War was just a diversion. The Colonists had no chance of succeeding in their efforts. Examine the facts for yourself. During this era, England had the largest Army and Navy in the world. King George owned England, Ireland and France, having a combined population of about 60 million subjects. The Colonists were poorly educated, poorly armed and composed of farmers, tradesmen, bonded slaves, women and children, and boasted a total population of only 3 million subjects. And considering the undermining that was occurring to their nation by the King's spies and the Founding Fathers, the Colonists didn't have a prayer of defeating the English! Americans have been indoctrinated by our federal and state governments and through government-controlled public schools and literature, government-controlled media and government-controlled churches [YES, EVEN THE CHURCHES] to believe that America defeated the English. We celebrate that victory and our so-called Independence each year on the 4th of July; and it is all a bunch of propaganda, a carrot to lead the horse and keep this society stupid and passive. We boast today that our country represents the finest schools in the world, but in reality, we're no smarter than the first Colonists. We only know more about other things because of new technology developments during the last 250 years and yet the average IQ of America is 70.

Documented proof that the Constitution was not for us can be found at Padelford, Fay & Co. v. The Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Savannah, [14 Georgia 438, 520]. This was a Court case wherein the Plaintiffs sued the City of Savannah for violating what they believed were their constitutionally-protected rights. The decision of the Judge says it all: "But indeed, no private person has a right to complain, by suit in Court, on the ground of a breach of the Constitution, the Constitution, it is true, is a compact but he [the private person] is not a party to it!" [Emphasis added]

The United States Constitution was converted into a Trust and the legal definition of a Trust is: "A legal obligation with respect to property given by one person (donor), to

another (trustee), to the advantage of a beneficiary (Americans).” The property in this Trust includes all land, your personal possessions that you believe you own and your physical body. The donor of the Trust is the King of England and the Holy Roman Church. The Trustees are all federal and state public officials, which means that they truly are Agents of a foreign power: the King and the Vatican.

The reason the Constitution was converted into a Trust is because, as a non-trust business plan, The Constitution completely bound the hands of our government officials. By their converting it into a Trust, our public officials were then free to make any changes they desired to this government without their constituents’ knowledge. The rules of a Trust are secret and no trustee can be compelled to divulge those rules; and the rules can be changed by the trustees without notice to the beneficiary.

The one pitfall confronting them and their plan was the fact that by converting the Constitution into a Trust, our public officials had to legally assign a beneficiary; and the beneficiary chosen could not offend or be in contrast to the numerous International Treaties that were in force. Our public officials wanted to stay in control of the Trust as the trustees; however, a trustee cannot also be a beneficiary. So even though the Constitution was never designed or written for the Sovereign American people, they unknowingly became the beneficiary of this secret Trust and hence, the creation of the “propaganda” regarding our Constitutional Rights!

All high-ranking public officials, lawyers and judges laugh at the ignorance of people who claim that their Constitutional Rights have been violated. Lawyers are actually taught to treat the members of the general public as inferior individuals. This also explains the ‘air of arrogance’ that most lawyers convey in their demeanour and speech.

The more powerful Agents of the states and the federal government, however, have been stealing the benefits from the Trust through numerous manoeuvres that have the appearance of being lawful. In their defence, many former public officials (Agents) were not corrupt to begin with but, by accepting bribes or as the result of enjoying an arranged extramarital relationship, they became victims of an extortion plot and succumbed to the threat to expose the bribe or their illicit affair to their constituents. By becoming an Agent, all was forgiven and forgotten. The people who arranged the bribes also arranged the situations, and applied the pressure to force honest men to become dishonest. An example of this could be a sudden demand by a bank to pay off a loan, based upon a hidden clause in the loan contract and which could result in a foreclosure, bankruptcy and scandal.

There are no remaining public federal employees in America. All employees whom you believe to be a part of America’s government are actually agents of a foreign government, and this definition includes the President. The federal elections are a joke on us! All of the candidates have been jointly pre-selected and pre-screened by the National Boards of the Republican and Democratic Parties well before the election process. All of our federally elected officials, appointed administrators, federal police and judges receive their pay checks through the Office of Personnel Management. OPM is a division of the International Monetary Fund, which is owned by the Rockefeller and Rothschild families and their Banking Empires, which operate in tandem with the United

Nations. The IRS and Interpol are owned by the International Monetary Fund, which has been identified in an earlier version of the U. S. Army Manual as a Communist Organization.

Those Americans who do not know how to assert their beneficiary status are treated by the government and its courts as corporate fictions! The corporate governments and **their courts have jurisdiction only over corporations**. Corporations have no rights or jurisdiction over living people and are only provided considerations, which have been pre-negotiated in contracts by their directors. Otherwise, they're governed totally by commercial law and so are you.

At this point, I believe I should address a "corporate fiction" for you by creating a situation you can relate to.

SITUATION: You've decided to go into business for yourself and you thought up a clever name for your business. Everything you've read and the advice received from a lawyer or friend suggests that you should incorporate your business. To incorporate is to create a business on paper. It isn't real; it is a business in theory, which makes it a fiction. The lawyer or accountant you hired to prepare your corporation records your business with the state as a state corporation and identifies you as president of the board of directors, not the owner. Your business is now "a corporate fiction" and by recording the business as a state corporation, you no longer own it, the state owns it. You just gave your business away and made yourself an employee!

Our presumed government representatives have done the same thing to each of us. They changed each of us from "a sovereign" into "a corporate fiction." Your corporate name is easily identifiable in that it is expressed in all capital letters on all your documents and all communications received from every government agency.

The reason for converting every Sovereign American into a corporate fiction dates back to the Principal of Law under the King. The King is a Sovereign Monarch and dictator who, by his authority, creates the laws that govern his subjects. He is the Source of Law and therefore the law cannot be enforced against him. In America, the Source of Law is the Sovereign People and therefore no laws can be enforced against the Source, except for those specifically agreed to or defined by the original Constitution. Those laws are defined as Theft, Assault and Criminal Mischief; but since the Colonists never voted on the Constitution, none of these offences are enforceable against a living Sovereign. They are enforceable, however, against a corporation or corporate fiction.

In theory and according to the common law, before any Sovereign can be arrested for one of these crimes a complaint must be filed with the elected Sheriff. The Sheriff, by his own authority, assembles a common law jury of the accused Sovereign's immediate neighbours, called a Grand Jury. The neighbours hear the complaint and evidence presented to them by the complainant. They are permitted to ask questions of any witness and can subpoena anyone else who can shed light on the allegations. A majority must then decide if the accused Sovereign is to be tried by a court. All of this is done without a judge or prosecutor in attendance. This is a real Grand Jury proceeding, which is far removed from the joke perpetrated by our corporate government and courts today! What happened to our Grand Jury rights of old? The Bar Association has

successfully stolen that right away from the Sovereign people, little by little, through rewrites of the Judiciary Act, so that now the American public believes that the Grand Jury is an instrument subject to the jurisdiction, right and whim of the prosecuting attorney. The prosecuting attorney controls the entire proceeding and who testifies. The judge then tells the jury what the law is and the members of the panel are always denied the opportunity to view the written law.

All of our governments are corporations and are responsible for the creation of about 800 thousand laws called statutes, which are designed to control the Sovereign people of America. Just like the King, these statutes cannot be enforced against the Source of Law, which are the living, breathing, flesh and blood Sovereign people. All of the Agents in power beginning with the King, the Vatican, the Founding Fathers and now our presumed public officials, wanted to obtain power and control over America, and the Constitution pretty much prohibited them from achieving those ends. So they began to devise ways to change the Sovereign Americans into corporate fictions.

These Agents also decided and reasoned that they cannot educate the masses without exposing their treachery, and so our private and public education must be controlled. Without any real Constitutional basis, the U. S. Department of Education was created. The Constitution made it the responsibility of each state to educate its people and several states challenged the Congress in the courts. The matter was eventually heard by the U. S. Supreme Court, which has never been a Constitutional Article III Court from its inception, which I will explain. The Supreme Court ruled that the federal government was entitled to oversee the educational requirements of "United States Citizens" by virtue of their Constitutional powers to regulate Commerce! Bad law is bad law, no matter how you turn the paper and that ruling gave the federal government the green light to initiate its "brainwashing" process of the American public.

Let me explain how the Court arrived at its ruling because these are not ignorant men. On every form you file to receive "government benefits" and even the "voter registration form" there is a question that asks: Are you a United States Citizen? YES / NO and everyone circles the YES answer. Didn't you? Now look up the definition of a "United States Citizen" in a reputable law dictionary. You will discover that a United States Citizen is a phrase designed to identify a "corporate fiction." Clever, isn't it? You and every other American had no idea that you were admitting you were a corporate fiction when you circled that YES answer, and you did it under penalty of perjury!

The sovereign states had been abolished in 1790 by the adoption of Article 1 of the Statutes at Large, which converted all the sovereign states into federal districts and gave the federal government lawful jurisdiction everywhere. In consideration of the fact that the federal government is a corporation and that corporations can lawfully own other corporations and all the American subjects to be educated have admitted under penalty of perjury that they are corporations, the Supreme Court ruled in favour of the corporate federal government. [See how sneaky and tricky lawyers can be? And all the more reason why lawyers should never be allowed to serve in government or in judgment of us.]

Under our corporate governments no Sovereign can lawfully be tried or convicted of

any statutory crime. I recently discovered how to avoid prosecution under the Trust when a Sovereign is taken before a corporate prosecuting attorney or a judge:

First: "the Sovereign must inquire if we are on the record, and if not, insist upon it! Say nothing, sign nothing and answer no questions until you are convinced that the proceedings are being recorded!"

Secondly: all a Sovereign has to say for the record is: "I am a beneficiary of the Trust, and I am appointing you as my Trustee."

Thirdly: the Sovereign then directs his Trustee to do his bidding! "As my Trustee, I want you to discharge this matter I am accused of and eliminate the record."

Fourthly: if the Sovereign suffered any damages as a result of his arrest, he can direct that the Trust compensate him from the proceeds of the Court by saying; "I wish to be compensated for [X] dollars, in redemption."

This statement is sufficient to remove the authority and jurisdiction from any prosecuting attorney or judge. The accused will be immediately released from custody with a check, license or claim he identifies as a damage. It doesn't matter what the action involves or how it is classified by the corporate law as a civil or criminal action. It works every time! All of the Codes, Statutes and Regulations throughout the United States are a Will from the Masters to their Slaves. A Will is defined as, "An express command used in a dispositive nature." When individuals in America are charged with a crime and warehoused in a jail, it is because they went against the Will of the Masters and not because they harmed another person. Remember that: The Will demands from us all that we are; keeps us in check; and promises us nothing!

The police officer who arrested you has been "brainwashed" into believing that he is doing the right thing, when in fact he is nothing more than an "armed slave acting as a henchman" and hired to bully and intimidate all other Slaves into submission of the Masters' Will! This statement will probably offend most police officers, but this is fact and it is not their fault. Most police officers believe they are performing a public service and doing the right thing in the performance of duty. They have been lied to by the government and in most cases police officers are pumped full of lies more so than anybody else. Recently, the Police have all been ordered to complete paramilitary training and were told that this is essential because of the new threat of Terrorism! The people responsible for this training and brainwashing are the same people and foreign Agents who have been controlling all of us since our birth. NOTE: I'll bet that nobody told these police officers that these suspected Terrorists may come at them from their very own government officials. So now our government officials have our police officers training to act as a military unit. [e.g.] Follow our orders and don't think! They have succeeded in placing these officers on edge, so that their every reaction will be an over-reaction to the situation, just like Hitler's Gestapo.

Near the end of this paper, I will disclose to the reader about a situation that has been planned by our government officials and is soon to unfold. The police paramilitary training and their extensive brainwashing have been implemented specifically for this event. It is expected that police officers will over-react and begin killing innocent Americans, and once they are no longer of use, the officers and their families will all be ordered to receive vaccinations that will kill all of them. My guess is that, after this

planned mass genocide has occurred, the Russian and Chinese military will replace them in the field.

Part of the Fraud perpetrated against “We the People” by this Will is the fact that there are actually no criminal laws in America. The Rules of Procedure used by every Local, State and Federal Court are Civil Rules, not Criminal. Court officials simply substitute the word criminal for civil, depending upon the case at hand. Rule 1 of the Rules of Civil Procedure reads: “There shall be but one form of action, a civil action.” This means that the “criminal laws” promulgated and enforced by the police and our corporate governments are all civil and are being fraudulently enforced against our “corporate fictions” as criminal.

When anyone goes to jail, it is for a civil infraction of the Masters’ Will. That makes all of our jails, debtors prisons. “Does that Ring a Constitutional Bell?”

Title 18, Federal Crimes and Offences: was never voted on by the Congress, which means that these federal laws are NOT positive law in America. Now, if you were a part of a government conspiracy to destroy America and soon to commit a mass genocide of its population, would you really want to vote Title 18 into positive law? My belief is that the Congress intentionally omitted its passage so that members of Congress could use that as a defence should they be caught and tried for Treason!

Do you believe the lawyers hired or appointed to represent all the individuals accused of federal crimes, knew about this fact? You bet they know! Armed with this fact, now look at the number of convicted people sitting in federal prisons who believe they have been lawfully convicted of violating a federal crime. How many do you imagine have been put to death? How many were shot and killed during the arrest? How many were killed attempting to escape from their illegal confinement?

*The Internal Revenue Code relies upon Title 18 to convict people of Tax Evasion, which applies only to corporations. Look at all the people sitting in federal prisons who were convicted of this so-called crime. What makes it worse is the fact that the Queen of England entered into a Treaty with the federal government for the taxing of alcoholic beverages and cigarettes sold in America. The Treaty is called **The Stamp Act** and in this Act the Queen ordained that her subjects, the American people, are exonerated of all other federal taxes. So the federal income tax and the state income taxes levied against all Americans are contrary to an International Treaty and **against the Sovereign Orders of the Queen!** Like it or not, the Queen is our Monarch and Master. The Tax is illegal and still people have been prosecuted and imprisoned, contrary to law.*

One hundred percent (100%) of the people sentenced and held in all American jails have either been convicted of crimes that are not positive law or were convicted of civil crimes and are being detained there by their consent. That’s Right! The lawyers and judges representing our legislature and judicial system created manoeuvres to insure that anyone who is accused of a so-called crime and posts bail signs a contract to appear and consents by that contract to the proceedings scheduled. Anyone who applies for a public defender, signs the same contract without knowing it and anyone who privately hires a lawyer to represent him in a Court proceeding consents to the same contract upon the lawyer filing a “Notice of Appearance.” When you hire a lawyer, you sign a Power of Attorney. He is required to file his Notice of Appearance in that case

and that Notice of Appearance offers your consent and binds your appearance to the proceedings. **Absent these aforementioned contracts, the Court cannot proceed against you.** When that occurs, the Judge and the Prosecutor attempt to trick and intimidate you into giving your consent. If you know how to invoke your Sovereignty and you take what they throw at you and stand your ground, they will be forced to release you after 72 hours has elapsed. I'm not a bleeding heart liberal who believes that we should open up the jails and let everyone out. There are people in our jails who need to be there, despite the fact that they have been incarcerated illegally. My vote is to leave that hornets nest alone. I

We Americans are so proud of the fact that we live in a Democracy! Now look up the word "Democracy" in a reputable Law Dictionary and see the legal meaning. Democracy is defined as: "A Socialist form of government and another form of Communism."

Do you remember the lies that President Reagan, the Congress and the Media told America? The lie was that, "The Iron Curtain fell without a shot being fired!" The truth is that the Iron Curtain came down because Communist Europe found an ally in the West and there was no longer a need for walls. PS/ Your Federal Taxes constructed the World's largest automated vehicle and munitions plant for the Soviet Union during the dismantling of the Berlin Wall. PPS/ The attempt to assassinate President Reagan occurred because he had disclosed to the American people that: "None of the federal income tax paid by the American people is ever deposited into the United States Treasury and is being deposited into the Federal Reserve Bank for its use and benefit." Shortly after making that statement, Reagan was shot by John Hinckley, who was quickly declared insane so that there never would be a public trial. If you recall, President Reagan was never the same after that incident. The Masters don't play around - they eliminate problems or radically curve attitudes!

On September 17, 1787, twelve State delegates of the Thirteen State Colonies approved the United States Constitution, not the Colonists, and by their doing so, the States became "constitutors." A "constitutor" is defined under civil law as "One who by simple agreement becomes responsible for the payment of another's debt." [See: Blacks Law Dictionary, 6th Edition].

Many early immigrants to the United States arrived here as bonded slaves. A person of wealth or substance became the payor by offering to pay or promising to pay or bond the debts of another person, and usually paid the cost of his or her voyage to America. This made the payor a constitutor and gave him title as master over the debtor [slave] by written contract. A "Bonded Slave" is a corporate fiction. The payor's new title and power as the "Bond Master" of the debtor causes the immigrant to become "a Bond Slave" and the property of the Master until such time he is paid back his investment by the Bond Slave or by someone else. This means that the Bond Master can buy and sell these contracts. If a Bonded Slave were mistreated by his Bond Master, the law did not represent him because the Bond Slave (a corporate fiction) had no human rights afforded to him by any law. Corporate fictions have no rights. If the Bonded Slave desired rights, he was obligated to negotiate them in his contract with the Bond Master before accepting the contract. If the Bonded Slave runs away from his abusive Bond

Master, the law in place, however, attached a bounty, hunted him down and returned him to the Bond Master. Remember also that the first slaves in America were (Indian) and then Caucasian, of English, French, Irish and German ancestry.

The Constitution is not for "We the People"

As mentioned before, the Colonists were never presented the Constitution to vote on its passage and approval because the Constitution was never written for them and has been rewritten two more times since then, but only our government officials know about that. And now, so do you!

1) Article ONE of the Constitution allows the Congress to borrow against the full faith and credit of the American people without end. It keeps us eternally in debt and makes all loans the government received from the King or any other entity, valid and enforceable against "We the People." How is that good for us?

2) Article ONE, Section EIGHT, Clause (15) of the Constitution reads that it is the Militia's job to execute the laws of the Union. The Militia is a military unit something like the Police or National Guard, and is composed of members of our local community. The new State Constitutions, however, make Militias illegal except in time of war and authorizes the Police to arrest the members of a Militia should they attempt to reform their ranks. How is that good for us?

3) Article ONE; Section EIGHT of the Constitution gives the Congress complete power over the Military. What do we do when it's the Congress we need to have arrested for Treason and Peonage? How is that good for us? President Obama has changed the Military Oath. Soldiers no longer swear to support or defend the Constitution but rather to support and defend the President! Now, isn't that convenient?

4) Article SIX, Section ONE of the Constitution is the law that makes American Citizens responsible to file income tax returns, and not Title 26 of the United States Code. Parts of our flawed history, taught to you by our government-controlled school system, accurately described that the English people had been taxed into a state of poverty by King George and that was one of the reasons the Colonists fled Europe for the New World. So how is this good for us? The IRS is not a U. S. Government Agency; they are Agents of a Foreign Power operating under a private contract and your obligation to pay and file federal taxes is a scam! Only federal employees and persons born in Washington, DC and the federal territories were ever obligated to pay and file prior to The Stamp Act, but we were never informed of that fact. Our government has brainwashed us into believing that the National Debt is all our responsibility, and that we have a patriotic responsibility to pay our "fair share." Here's the Truth about that subject: the National Debt is a Federal Debt and always has been. The name change was the clever use of "propaganda" intended to invoke our civil patriotic pride. The foreign Agents in charge of our government have been borrowing funds to line their pockets, to buy influence, make business deals and seal Treaties with communist Third World Countries and Dictators, which will never benefit "We the People." They have lied to us, enslaved us, imprisoned us and sold our gold to the Vatican in 1933 and invested the proceeds for themselves. The money they have been borrowing since 1933 is not real money but "negotiable debt instruments," which is the same thing as monopoly

money. This means that, in order to pay off the Federal/National Debt, all they ever had to do was print a money order without any account numbers on it for the entire debt, sign it and present it to the lender [The Federal Reserve Bank] and the debt is paid in full!

The foreign agents who purport to be our public officials are responsible for eliminating the strength of the American Labour Unions, the elimination of our jobs, the erosion of our inalienable rights, and have instigated every war or conflict we have ever become involved with in history and they convinced us that it was the other guy's fault! They have converted us into corporate fictions and sold us as securities to foreign corporate investors and have denied us our heritage. Everything they have been doing is designed to undermine our freedom, liberty and representative form of government. Their goal and final blow against, "We the People" is our mass genocide and the total conversion of our government to communism!

5) The SIXTEENTH AMENDMENT to the Constitution, regardless of the dispute of how it was adopted, permits the Federal Government to assess and collect a direct tax against "We the People." Most Americans do not know that the Federal Government is and always has been financially self sufficient, the result of tariffs imposed upon imports, exports and commerce. Not one penny of the Direct Federal Income Tax, paid through the IRS, is ever for or deposited into the United States Treasury. Those taxes are deposited into the Federal Reserve Bank for the Masters' use. So how is this direct tax good for us?

You may be wondering about now how the United States government can collect taxes from "We the People" when we are slaves, own nothing and are not a party to the Constitution. Despite its legality, it is done under a process known as "debt collection" through private contractors, the IRS, and through a private contract, the United States Constitution. The IRS belongs to the International Monetary Fund, which also owns the Federal Reserve Bank. The IMF holds the controlling interest in all the banks in America. The IMF is the Rockefeller and Rothschild Empires, along with the eleven wealthiest families in the World. When you see or hear of a bank closing - it is a diversion and is intended to injure and panic the public. The condition of the economy in the world today is being manipulated by these people. Their schedule for the adoption of the New World Order is close at hand and these public agents need to scare us into believing that this new form of government is our salvation! Factually, it will only be good for them and it will be our ruin.

6) Article 12 of the Articles of Confederation promises the full faith and credit of the American people to repay all loans made by the United States government. The money borrowed by the United States to finance the Revolutionary War came from France. Who owned France? (King George!) Who was the opposition in the Revolutionary War? (England.) Our Founding Fathers promised our labour, equity, full faith and credit, to repay those debts that will, in theory, never come to an end. So how is that good for us?

7) The Bill of Rights was not for your protection. They're laws that represent one man's ability, with the assistance of the State, to control another man's actions, and since they're included under the U. S. Constitution, they're not for you! So how is that good for us?

8) *The Thirteenth Amendment barred lawyers from ever holding a seat in public office. The Amendment was ratified; however, during the second secret writing of the Constitution, this Amendment was dropped and replaced by the 14th Amendment and the 14th Amendment was replaced by the 15th Amendment and so on. The replacement wasn't done by a Constitutional Convention, it was simply omitted! The original Constitution is the Law of the Land and was designed to regulate our government! The 13th Amendment still is positive law but now about 98% of our public officials are lawyers; so if we filed motions to remove them from office, who would sign them? Wasn't that convenient for them?*

9) *On August 4, 1790 Article ONE of the U. S. Statutes at Large, pages 138 - 178, abolished the States of the Republic and created Federal Districts. In the same year the former States of the Republic reorganized as Corporations and their legislatures wrote new State Constitutions, absent defined boundaries, which they presented to the people of each State for a vote! Why this time? Because the new State Constitutions fraudulently made the people "Citizens" of the new Corporate States. A Citizen is also defined by law as a "corporate fiction." The people were bound to the Corporate State and the States were bound to the Corporate United States and fraudulently obligated all of us to pay the debts of the Federal Government owed to the King! This was necessary because the United States was officially bankrupt on January 1, 1788 and the politicians (our Founding Fathers) who benefited the most by these Revolutionary loans required a guarantee to present to the King. Absent that guarantee, they were personally obligated to repay the debts!*

The state constitutions were rewritten again during the Clinton Administration, except now they are called the Constitutions of Interdependence! These Constitutions read just like the Declaration of Independence except that "We the People" have been eliminated. This is the Magna Carta of the public officials, to protect them under The New World Order Communist Government. The public was never informed of this, like everything else and the media never reported any of the fraud being perpetrated against Americans by their public officials.

I could go on and on, discussing Articles and Amendments of the Constitution, but suffice it to say that the 'benefits' the government dangled in front of our "naive noses" have been used as an inducement for us to volunteer; and that all of these 'benefits' are received by us at a terrible cost. When we apply for government benefits, the foreign government in charge converts our living sovereign person into a corporation and then records our person as "government asset property." The States used to provide protection, stability and security for the people, but over time the focus of their attention has changed to the control of our minds, bodies, spirit and assets. To take a loyalty oath to support, defend and obey the Constitution now is to swear an oath to your Masters to be ever loyal to them! "Slaves you are and slaves you will ever be!"

More evidence of our Slavery is as follows:

a) *The primary control and custody of infants is with the corporate state government through the filing of government-issued Birth Certificates, which are held in a State Trust and therein each applicant is recorded under the Department of Transportation as a State-owned Vessel and financial asset. A government-issued Birth*

*Certificate was never needed as proof of birth because a baptismal record or a family bible entry of birth was and is an exception to hearsay and constitutes legal proof of birth. Had your parents never applied for a government-issued Birth Certificate, none of the Federal or State Statutes, Codes or Regulations in place would be enforceable against you; and no government official or agency could ever tell you how to raise your children, declare you an unfit parent, or take your children away from you. We all made fun of the Amish of Pennsylvania and yet the government cannot touch them because they do not participate in anything these corporate governments have to offer. **The title to their land is recorded as an Ecclesiastical Trust.** The Vatican (the Holy Roman Church) actually owns all the land, territories and insular possessions called America and, as long as the Amish remain an Ecclesiastical Trust and remain a **passive** Christian Society, the Vatican will protect them. The Holy Roman Church possesses the power to protect or crush anyone and anything! [See: *Tillman v. Roberts*, 108 So. 62 [and] Title 26 U. S. C. 7701 [and] 18 U. S. C. Section 8].*

b) Social Security is not a Trust or Insurance policy or Insurance against disability. The U. S. Supreme Court has ruled that Social Security is a government giveaway program funded by a government tax, which is why and how the Congress can periodically dip into the assets of the fund anytime they want and never have to pay it back. The back of the Social Security card states that the card is the property of the government and not yours. Your birth name appears on the front of that card and has been modified the same way as your birth certificate - from upper and lower case letters to all capital letters, pursuant to the U. S. Government Printing Manual, which instructs government agencies on how to subtly convert a living man into a corporation. The actual Director of our Social Security Fund and Administration is the Queen of England and from which she is paid a generous salary. Your Social Security Card is issued by the United Nations through the International Monetary Fund and your Social Security Number is actually your International Slave Number. On the reverse side of that card is an "E" letter followed by eight numbers. That is a "cusip" number, which is required on all securities. Yes! You have been converted into a marketable security, like a bond, and your person was offered for sale and sold to domestic and foreign corporate investors.

c) A Marriage License Application is a request to your "Masters" for permission to marry. If you ever had any claim of sovereignty before that date, you lost it completely when you applied for and married under a marriage license. Sovereignty means: "To assert one's independence and to claim to be self-governing." The license isn't necessary and never has been because a marriage has always been just a contract, witnessed by God, between a man and a woman. Who told you that you must apply for a license? It is the official you chose to conduct your ceremony. The official just happens to be a licensed government official and his license prevents him from conducting marriage ceremonies without the issuance of a marriage license. Did Moses or Jesus ever say or profess that a marriage is not recognized by God, without a license?

Here's the Fraud behind the License:

Those who apply for and marry pursuant to a marriage license have now added a third party to their marriage contract. The third party is the Master by and through his

Agent, the Corporate State. The marriage license bestows the State with the legal right to decide the fate of the husband, wife and the possessions they procured during their marriage, should the marriage fail. Their divorce must now be decided by and through the State's Corporate Court by a Corporate Judge, and the Judge's first and foremost concern is the "interest of the State." The interest of the bride and groom is now secondary. [See: VanKosten v. VanKosten, 154 N.E. 146]. A comment by the Judge deciding this divorce says it all! "The ultimate ownership of all property is the State: individual so-called ownership is only by virtue of government, [i.e.] laws amounting to mere use must be in accordance with law and subordinate to the necessities of the state." [Also See: Senate Document No. 43 of the 73rd Congress, 1st Session] and [Brown v. Welch, U. S. Superior Court].

d) The term "license" is defined in law as "**A permit to do something illegal.**" [See: Blacks Law Dictionary, 6th or 7th Edition]. **Therefore, all licenses are permits to violate the only real law.** Inalienable rights are the rights bestowed upon all living men by God at birth. All other laws are subordinate to God's law. The controlling government wants us to rely on their laws, so they demand that we apply for a license. Another example is a "Driver's License." It is your God-given right to travel the roadways of this nation and no government has any right to restrict, tax or license your pursuit of happiness. The only exception is a Driver of a Commercial Vehicle. The governments have a right to regulate Commerce, which means trade. Anyone operating a vehicle in Commerce must be licensed, but all others are absolutely free to travel without one. The foreign Agents in power have changed the common meanings of words to encapsulate and control every Sovereign. They succeed in this intimidation through the corporate courts and police enforcement by officers who have been brainwashed and reinforced by mandatory training programs.

e) The use of "Trusts" by the Masters and their Agents is for a good reason. A Trust by law is secret and neither the Masters nor their agents, the Corporate Government and Courts, can be compelled to expose the rules or regulations of the Trust and those regulations can change with the wind, without notice to the participants! [See: The Law of Trusts].

f) Slaves cannot own property. Look at the Deed to your home. You are identified as the Tenant of the property and never the Owner, and your Local and State land tax is actually a "rent or use fee" assessed by the State for the lease on the land. You **gave them the land after closing via your Lawyer.** Did he ever tell you that? After closing, **your Lawyer recorded the deed with the Court.** The law only **suggests** recording the deed, it doesn't mandate it. Upon recording, you gave the land back to the State, which then leases it back to you for as long as you live there. Isn't that where you have constructed your home, your castle? I'm paying for it, doesn't that make the land mine, you ask? If you fail to pay the State's assessed "rent or use fee," which has been cleverly disguised as a direct state tax, you will be evicted from your castle and land, and the state will take title and sell your home under commercial law. Commercial Law ordains that, "Anything permanently attached, is retained by the owner!" Who is the owner of the land? Why the State, because you so graciously **donated** it to them. Oh, I almost forgot: **your lawyer receives a fee from the State** for recording your deed for their use

and benefit! How do you feel about your lawyer now? Didn't you pay him to represent "your interests" at the closing? Now you see why lawyers are the brunt of numerous jokes and have such a poor reputation. It's because they deserve it!

g) Foreclosures are nothing more than evictions, based on a different kind of fraud: the illusion of a debt (mortgage) that **never existed**. No individual or family has been foreclosed on and evicted from their home in the United States legally. The only exception to this is owner-financing. Other than owner-financing, the people who purchased their homes through a mortgage company, actually **owned their homes "completely"** on the day of the closing. The real legal definition of a "closing" means that all legal interest as to title is **concluded**. [See: any reputable Dictionary from the 1800's]. The definition has been changed by our government lawyers to conceal the fraud.

[Explanation of the above statement]

First you must know that the federal government took America off the gold standard in 1933, during a staged bankruptcy called the "Great Depression" and replaced the gold with an economic principle known as "**Negotiable Debt Instruments.**" [YES, THE GREAT DEPRESSION WAS STAGED!] The government needed to create a catastrophe to implement standards that were designed to steal your possessions and God-given rights. The process of creating a catastrophe was discovered by behaviourists. Take away a person's food, comfort and safety long enough and they won't care or question the illusion provided, as long as their stomach is full, they have shelter, a comfortable bed and the means (real or imagined) to keep or continue their comfort. President Roosevelt unconstitutionally collected America's gold by Executive Order and sold it to the Vatican by way of **China** to conceal its true ownership. The gold in Fort Knox belongs to the Vatican and not the United States. Absent a gold base, Commerce now essentially trades in "debts." So if you borrowed money for a mortgage and there's no gold or real value to support the paper called U. S. Currency, what did you actually borrow? Factually, you borrowed debt. The mortgage company committed the ultimate fraud against you because **they loaned you nothing** to pay off the imaginary balance, not even their own debt instruments. They then told you that you owe them the unpaid balance of your home and that you must pay them back, with interest, in monthly installments.

Here's how they did it. At your closing, the mortgage company had you sign a "Promissory Note" in which you promised your sweat, your equity, full faith and credit against an unpaid balance. Then without your knowledge, the mortgage company sold your Promissory Note (**your credit**) to a warehousing institution such as Fannie Mae or Freddie Mac. The warehousing institution uses your Promissory Note (your credit) as collateral and generates loans to other people and corporations, with interest. Collateral is essential to a corporation because corporations have no money or credit. They're not real, they're a fiction and require the sweat, the equity, the full faith and credit of living individuals to breathe and sustain the life of the corporation. Corporate Governments operate under the same principle. The warehousing institution makes money off the "Promissory Note" (your credit) and even though the profits made are nothing more than new Negotiable Debt Instruments, those instruments still have

buying power in a Negotiable Debt Economy. These debt instruments are only negotiable because of the human ignorance of the American people and the human ignorance of people in other countries of the world, who have all been lied to, told this has value, and the people don't know the difference. **Did you ever give your permission to the mortgage company to sell your credit? So where is your cut of the profits?** If the mortgage company invested nothing of their own in the purchase of your home, why are you making a monthly mortgage payments to them with interest? And where do they get off foreclosing on or against anyone or threatening to foreclose? They do it by fraud and the Masters and their Agents (the governments, the courts and the banks) all know it! Everything done to us and against us is about **sustaining their lives**, the lives of the corporate governments they command and to keep "We the People" under their complete control. They accomplish this control by taking away or threatening to take away your comfort and independence. They all use fraudulent means, disguised as law.

Note: When you applied for a mortgage, the mortgage company ran a credit check on you and if you had a blemish on your credit record, they charged you points (money) to ease their pain and lighten the risk (a credit risk) of their loaning you a mortgage. More Fraud! Why are you paying points, when they never loaned you a dime? The credit report is just another scam. If you have a high credit report, the government and banks identify you as an "Obedient Slave" and yet your "Promissory Note" sold for the same value as the "Promissory Note" endorsed by the man who is "a credit risk." Credit didn't matter. The fact that you are a living person is what matters!

More Fraud: The mortgage company maintains two sets of books regarding your mortgage payments. The local set of books is a record that they loaned you money and that you agreed to repay that money, with interest, each month. The second set of books is maintained in another State office, usually a bank because the mortgage companies usually sell your loan contract to a bank and agree to monitor the monthly payments in order to conceal the fraud. In the second set of books, your monthly mortgage payment is recorded by the bank as a savings deposit because there is no real loan. When you pay off the fraudulent mortgage, the bank waits 90 days and then submits a request to the IRS. **The request states that: "Someone, unknown to this facility, deposited this money into our facility and has abandoned it. May we keep the deposit?"** The IRS always gives their permission to the bank to keep the deposit and your hard-earned money just feathered the nest of the Rockefellers, Rothschilds and eleven other wealthy families in the world! **(Can ask for it back in court if an issue goes to court?)**

Equity Law, which once controlled America's Corporate Courts, has been replaced with Admiralty/Maritime Law, pursuant to Title 28 of the United States Code and the Judiciary Act of 1789. This is the Law of Merchants and Sailors. Under Admiralty/Maritime Law, the courts presume you owe the mortgage or the tax or that you committed a crime defined as a Criminal Statute and it is your obligation to prove you're innocent! This means, you're guilty until you prove you're innocent, which is the same standard and procedure used in a Military Court Martial. Haven't we always been told that "You are innocent until proven guilty?" Lies, Lies and more Lies! We are not

free men; we are slaves, and bound to our Masters by adhesion contracts and secret Trusts. The goal of the Masters and their agents, our elected officials, is to keep the people oppressed and subservient to them. As the Masters' agents, they utilize propaganda techniques through government-controlled schools, churches, the media and mind control by force and or the threat of force through the courts and police enforcement. Police officers in America have been pumped full of more bullshit than a manure spreader and because of their trust, public school conditioning and training, they haven't the ability to see what is going on. Many have been conditioned by previous military service not to think for themselves but just follow orders, which makes many of them as dangerous as a Terrorist! Now ask yourself - who are the real Terrorists in America? Guess what? The Constitution isn't for the Police either, and still they are forced to swear an oath to defend it. The more regulations, statutes and codes created, and the greater the number of regulatory officers and agencies created to enforce them, the greater the Masters' control over their slaves; and that is mind control by force and threat of force, by the very people we rely on, to protect and serve!

At some point in history the foreign Agents in control of our Federal Government, decided that they needed to create Federal Police Agencies to protect them. I can't blame them! If I were a part of a conspiracy that could result in the American people hanging me for Treason, I'd want bodyguards, too. Now, if you are one of these public officials, how do you justify the employment and expense of bodyguards, when nobody is trying to injure you, and you don't want anyone to know that you are committing Treason? Instead of confessing your motives, you must find a way to accomplish your objective and blame it on someone else.

HENCE, the birth of a bad law: The Volstead Act and the beginning of "Prohibition!" Enterprising people began to make money and others organized. Those who organized became mobs and when the mobs began killing each other, the free lance boot-leggers and innocent people in drive-by shootings, our federal officials sat back and enjoyed the show! They did absolutely nothing until the public was literally breaking down the doors of the Capitol Building: Just like they had planned it!

The FBI existed before this time. They were a small investigative unit under the Attorney General's Office. The agents had no arrest powers and were prohibited from carrying guns. Their only authority was to investigate federal employees and make reports to the Attorney General, who then decided if the matter was serious enough to concern the government and whether to prosecute the employee. The FBI was eventually armed, expanded and provided national jurisdiction to fight the gangsters! None of which would have been necessary had it not been for The Volstead Act. Slowly, the agency has grown into the giant it is now; ironically, the Legislature never authorized their expansion. Everything was done by the AG administratively! Where does it say in the Constitution that a federal employee has the authority to create law, create a police authority or expand a current one? Do you see how our government has circumvented the restrictions placed upon them by the Constitution and manipulated the American people? Every catastrophe, calamity or disaster has been planned and financed by our so-called public representatives with an ulterior motive in mind. The creation of Homeland Security was done in the same way. A Terrorist attack was staged

by hired men having connections to the Middle East. I'm not going to go into the conspiracy, other than to say that President Bush and the FBI were as guilty as the men who high-jacked the commercial airplanes. The director of the FBI confessed to the Congress of his Agency's involvement under Presidential Order. He was relieved of his position and Congress took no action against President Bush; and the media did not report any of this to the American people. Treason charges were filed against President Bush, Vice-President Cheney and the FBI by a two-star General from the Pentagon and no action has ever been taken and nothing was ever reported to the American public, upon the orders of President Obama.

This was just another government catastrophe designed to make you, the public, beg the government to come to your aid and protect you. Each time one of these catastrophes are staged, our representatives steal more of our liberty and freedom from us, but America doesn't care because now they feel safe once again. And that's what these foreign Agents want us to believe and feel.

We complain today that government has eroded our rights. It's true because we were lied to directly and indirectly and told to believe something other than truth. The correct term here is "Propaganda" and all government-controlled entities and institutions mentioned are quite expert in the use of it. When I was a child during a period labeled "the Cold War," I remember my teachers telling the class how expert the Communists are in the use of "propaganda." I can say now with absolute certainty that no one is as expert as the American government. In fact, I believe that our government officials taught the World. I don't blame my teachers. Most of them were subjected to and spoon-fed the same propaganda under direction of these foreign Agents and corporate entities that now employ them. Our teachers are simply spoon-feeding our children with the same propaganda that was fed to them. Naturally, if a teacher becomes too creative and steps outside the box, or thinks outside the box, the penalty for such creativity is the termination of their employment, their future profession and benefits. Generally, the reason used for termination is "Failure to adhere to the established curriculum and/or meet the needs of this establishment." Who established the needs and curriculum? Why, the government agents under the U. S. Department of Education, acting through the foreign agents representing the Masters.

During the Bush Administration, a treaty called the North American Alliance was negotiated and signed, but the content was not reported to the American public. The treaty guarantees that the boundary lines dividing Mexico, the United States and Canada will dissolve and become one country to be called North America, upon the installation of the New World Order Government. The currency for North America is being manufactured by the United States Mint. They are gold coins called AMEROS. I have pictures of these coins being minted, that were taken by an employee and smuggled out.

Everything in your life has been controlled from birth and you're still being controlled. The free-thinkers of the world have either been murdered or institutionalized in asylums. Freethinkers are a detriment to the Masters and their agents. They have the potential to become Martyrs, especially if the populace begins to pay attention to what the free-thinkers have to say or teach. Look at what happened to Jesus, John Kennedy,

Bobby Kennedy, John Kennedy, Jr. and Martin Luther King, Jr. If you believe John Kennedy, Jr. was an accidental death, then you probably believe that on 911, the attack on the twin towers was a real Terrorist attack!

[If you still think this way, after what you have read, please stop reading; put your thumb in your ass and close your eyes! You are much too gullible, ignorant and brain dead to be helped and you deserve the treatment you and your family are certain to receive!]

Contrary to popular belief, nothing has changed since the days of Jesus. If Jesus were alive today, he would be declared a Terrorist and locked up in an asylum and slowly poisoned to death through the use of drug combinations that are designed to slowly consume life instead of heal. As long as free-thinkers profess their thoughts, they will be institutionalized until their death. Society will be told that these men are dangerous and or they will be classified as Terrorists!

The entire World is a 'Slave Plantation' and is set up under this same principle by the Masters, "the high contracting powers," who have been identified in certain International Treaties as the Pope/Vatican, the United Nations, the King/Queen of (England or United Kingdom) and principals of the International Monetary Fund. The coming of a "One World Government," which public representatives and the media have been talking about, actually began in 1790 with the passage of the Articles of Confederation! These Articles and the principles therein, were first suggested in the Magna Carta and later became the foundation of the U. S. Constitution but "they're not for you!"

The Capitol City of the World has been identified as New York City, according to the United States Code. The United Nations with the blessings of the Vatican keeps the World divided and in flux under the principle of "Divide and Conquer," and all religious orders within the United States are instructed to keep us passive. People, populations, economies, religions and political agendas of every country on earth are manipulated by the Masters, which keep each country in a euphoric flux against the other.

Partial proof of such Power:

We are presently living under the Babylonian Talmud, which was introduced to England in 1066 and has been enforced by the Pope, various kings and every religious order since. This Babylonian Talmud represents total and relentless mind control in that people are taught to believe in fictions, things that do not exist [e.g.] Private International Law is now Commercial Law, which only deals in fictions: "fictions called persons, money, politics, government and authority." The Uniform Commercial Code, known as the Law of Merchants, which is 6000 years old, was derived from ancient Babylon and is now Private International Law. [See: The Uniform Commercial Code, section 1-201]. PS/ Human rights do not exist in fictions. Prior to 1066, many of the King's subjects [Lords and Dukes] held allodial deeds to land, which are land grants from the King or past kings and which prevented the present King or his agents from taxing, trespassing or enforcing his will upon those subjects. Land protected by an allodial deed and improved by a home, made the subjects Sovereigns in their own right and the kings of their castles. In 1066, William the Conqueror defeated England and stole the King's Title, his lands and the lands belonging to his subjects. From William I

(1066) to King John (1199), England found itself in dire straits because it was bankrupt. During this span of time, parishioners routinely passed their land on to their family or to the church without the King's permission. So the King invoked the ancient "Law of Mortmain," also known as "the dead man's hand," which is our modern day probate law.

The Pope and the Vatican objected to the "Law of Mortmain" because the King owed the Vatican a lot of gold he had borrowed, and this law now prevented the Church from receiving gifts of land. In 1208, England was placed under Papal Interdiction (prohibition) and King John was excommunicated. King John was ignorant of the teachings of the Bible and was made to believe by Pope Innocent III that the Pontiff was the "Vicar of Christ," the ultimate owner of everything on earth, and the only one who could grant the King absolution for his sins - providing the King make a suitable gesture of repentance to the Pope and the Holy Roman Church. The word "VICAR" is defined in Webster's 1828 English Dictionary, to mean, "A person deputized or authorized to perform the function of another, a substitute in office," and thereafter, all of the popes since Pope Innocent III, pretend to be Jesus Christ on earth. In his attempt to regain his stature, King John offered the Pope and the Holy Roman Church his kingdom, plus 1000 gold marks each year as payment of a lease on the land, and he accepted the Pope's appointed representative [appointed ruler] and swore submission and loyalty to Pope Innocent III and the Holy Roman Church. In 1213, a Treaty was entered into between the King and the Pope. The treaty made the King a tenant of his former kingdom and a trustee to the Pope and the Holy Roman Church. The king's ancestors were later appointed Treasurer of the Vatican Bank and continue to serve in that capacity to-date. [See: Treaty of 1213; and the Papal Bulls of 1455 to 1492; and The Selected Letters of Pope Innocent III concerning England from 1198 - 1216, Thomas Nelson and Sons, Ltd. 1956].

In 1215, the Barons of England reacted to the loss of their rights and privileges they once enjoyed before the 1213 Treaty, and so they revolted against King John and stormed the castle. Under the threat of death, they forced him to sign a document that recognized their stature and spelled out their individual rights. The document was named the Magna Carta. When Pope Innocent III was informed by King John about the barons' revolt and the Magna Carta, the Pope condemned the document and declared it null and void. In his written declaration to the barons, the Pope stated that "The Declaration of Human Rights embodied in the Magna Carta violated the tenets of the Church." (Imagine that--- a church that does not believe in human rights --- but has a prohibition against abortion. I believe that is called an oxymoron!) [See: The Selected Letters of Pope Innocent III concerning England 1198 - 1216, Thomas Nelson and Sons, Ltd. 1956].

The Treaty of 1783, known as the **Treaty of Peace**, signed [in France] subsequent to the Revolutionary War was a treaty between King George, the Holy Roman Church and the representatives of the Corporate United States. The opening statement is written in Olde English and when interpreted means: "The King claims that the Pope is the Vicar of Christ and that God gave the King the power to declare that no man can ever own property because it goes against the tenets of his Church, the Vatican/The Holy Roman

Church and because he is the Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.” [This is why no person or company can ever own real estate in America.] And the Founding Fathers agreed to that Declaration.

The Treaty of Verona, which took place on November 22, 1822, was another treaty between the King of England, the Pope and the “high contracting powers” of the World and exemplifies the power that the Pope and the Vatican wield in the World and magnifies their interest in the Republic of the United States. It also explains what has happened to us in America. The Treaty of Verona:

Article I: Basically states that the “high contracting powers” [the Masters] agree and decree that all representative forms of government and governments that recognize the individual sovereignty of ordinary people, is incompatible with “divine right” and all agree to use all of their efforts to bring an end to such governments, wherever they may be found or exist. [Isn’t the United States supposed to be a representative form of government, which recognizes individual sovereignty? At least that’s what the Declaration of Independence promised.]

5. Anunnaki History and the Role of Reptilian ETs (Parts 1, 2, 3, & 4)

Anunnaki history and the role of Reptilian ETs

by **Michael Sokolov**
Engineer / Researcher / Truth seeker / Freedom fighter
[Spanish Version](#)
from [MichaelSokolov Website](#)

Part 1

In May 2003 I was E-mailing a “briefing document” to people I was meeting on the net in which I described what I know or suspect regarding the ET colonial power that is currently holding us in slavery and has been doing so for the past several millennia. I have written a lot of papers about this and explained this a lot in E-mails and private conversations.

This “briefing document” was cut-and-pasted from old papers and E-mails.

It is still rough and I cannot vouch that everything in it is correct with 100% certainty, but this is the best I have at the moment. I’m still planning to clean it up, support it with more facts and evidence, and turn it into a book.

But here is what I have so far:

A clarification is in order here. Four thousands years ago I would not have had to tell you this, since if you lived in those times you would have been taught this in school, but 4000 years of a powerful directed misinformation campaign have taken their toll, and it’ll take me some effort here to clarify some basics for you.

The ancient peoples had **no gods** in the sense you are probably accustomed to. Consider, for example, the ancient Near East. Throughout the two millennia preceding the birth of Christ,

this area was politically dominated by the two powerful kingdoms of Assyria and Babylon. The language spoken throughout the area was Akkadian.

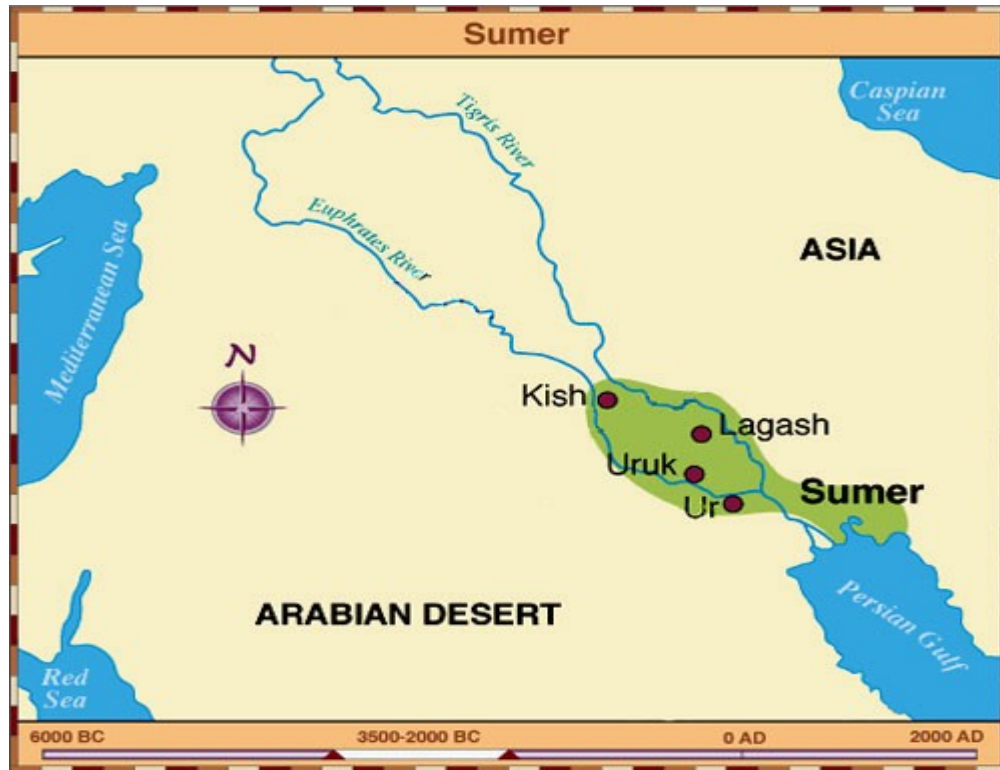
The popular notions about those people's gods and religion are erroneous, however. These incorrect notions stem quite simply from a mistranslation of one Akkadian word. The Akkadian cuneiform tablets speak extensively about the affairs of ilu. The word "ilu" has been commonly mistranslated as "gods", and this is what gives rise to the popular notions about ancient Near Eastern religion.

The entire hypothesis that the ancient Near Eastern people had a religion rests on only one support, and that is the interpretation of "ilu" as "gods". If this support is shown to be false, as it will be momentarily, the entire hypothesis of ancient Near Eastern religion collapses and must be discarded.

The premise that "ilu" means "gods" is false simply because this is not what the ancient Akkadian word means. Its literal meaning in Akkadian is "tall guys". This literal meaning is accepted by the mainstream linguists, and yet they continue to claim that even though "tall guys" is the literal meaning, what the Akkadians and the Assyrians and the Babylonians really meant was "gods". Why, I wonder, such insistence? What evidence is this claim based on?

All evidence in fact points that the literal meaning of "ilu" as "tall guys" was in fact the intended meaning. The ilu were clearly anthropomorphic beings much taller than ordinary humans. In every depiction where ilu and ordinary people are shown side by side the ilu are much taller. From both ancient evidence and some modern evidence to be discussed, I have estimated the height of the ilu as 4.5 m, or 14 to 15 ft.

- *But who were these ilu?*
- *How did such tall people come into being?*
- *Were they members of a now extinct evolutionary branch of the human species, the supposed Homo Gigantus?*
- *Were they genetic aberrations?*
- *Were there some plants in antiquity that naturally produced growth hormones potent enough to create such giants?*
- *The problem with all of the above hypotheses is that none of them explains how have the supposed products of mutation or extreme growth hormone effect come to be thought of as gods. Clearly the ilu must have had some other remarkable characteristics besides their height that have led so many people to think of them as divine.*
- *The answer is provided for us by another ancient civilization that preceded the Akkadians, the Assyrians, and the Babylonians. This ancient civilization called their land **SHU.MER** ("The Land of the Watchers"), but Western scholars have decided to call it Sumer, apparently finding it easier to write and pronounce.*



[The Sumerian civilization](#) is the oldest known human civilization on Earth.

It blossomed out almost overnight around 3800 BC in Mesopotamia, the land between the two rivers Tigris and Euphrates, and came to a sudden end in 2024 BC when it was laid waste by a deadly radioactive cloud brought by easterly winds from the Sinai peninsula, where according to some [ancient records a nuclear war](#) took place at that time.

After a couple of centuries needed for the radiation levels to fall below lethal, Sumer was succeeded by Babylon, whose power was then challenged by Assyria.

Akkad was Sumer's northern extension, and it fully developed shortly before the fall of Sumer. The Akkadian culture and language evolved from Sumer, and the ilu of the Akkadians, the Babylonians, and the Assyrians came from Sumer as well. The Sumerians, however, were more specifically descriptive when referring to them.

They called them [Anunnaki](#), which in Sumerian means "Those Who from Heaven to Earth Came".

This gives us a clear answer as to who these "tall guys" were: they were not some fluke of nature caused by human genetic mutations or powerful growth hormones, but [visitors from outer space](#).

As if to convince us that they knew what they were talking about, the ancient Sumerians have left for us countless depictions of aircraft, rockets, and other [vehicles for flying both through the atmosphere and through space](#).

The depictions are accompanied by detailed technical descriptions of their operation, as well as correct detailed astronomical information about the solar system, all nine planets

known to us today (the farthest of which are totally invisible without powerful telescopes), asteroids and comets, and the distant stars, including many that are not visible from Sumer.

The astronomical knowledge passed to us by the Sumerians includes the description of the [tenth planet](#) of the solar system, which was the [home planet of the Anunnaki](#). Given the accuracy of the Sumerian knowledge about the nine planets, asteroids, comets, and distant stars we know today, there is little reason to believe that they were mistaken about the tenth planet of the solar system.

The Sumerian accounts of the Anunnaki leave no doubt that they were very advanced technologically. They had electrical and electronic equipment, including electronic vacuum tubes, semiconductors, and lasers. They had advanced radio communication systems, computers and robots, aircraft, rockets, and artificial satellites.

They had nuclear powerplants and weapons, and were beginning to experiment with antigravity devices (their many megalithic constructions are the result).

They also had highly advanced biomedical technology. Of course this is to be expected, as such an advanced level of technology is necessary for interplanetary travel. It is no wonder then that when the Sumerian clay tablets were first undug in the middle of the 19th century, the feats they described seemed magical and thus the texts were labeled as mythological and the references to Anunnaki, DIN.GIR, ilu, and other names by which the space visitors were known were interpreted as theological.

But if the Sumerian writings were myths, how have they come to contain correct details about sciences and technologies that we have painfully rediscovered only very recently, and some that we still haven't gotten to work to this day? How could they have depicted and described devices that the dogma known as accepted history claims they could not have had, such as electronic vacuum tubes, aircraft, and rockets?

How could they have known details about Uranus and Neptune that we have rediscovered only with the Voyager 2 mission? The dogma known as accepted history provides no answers, and it is high time to discard it. In the absence of evidence to the contrary, we would be better off believing the Sumerians themselves and what they wrote about the Anunnaki.

There is another reason why the Anunnaki can be thought of as gods: [they are our creators](#). According to the Sumerian records, [the Anunnaki first landed on Earth about 450,000 years ago](#) at which time the evolution of Earth was at the point of higher apes. The Anunnaki came to Earth not to play God, but for a more practical reason: to mine it for minerals for use on their home planet. The hardship of mining work soon became too much for them, and they came to the idea of slave labor.

The ruler of their home planet **Anu** ordered his son **Enki**, who worked on the Earth mission as the chief genetic scientist, to create a new being, a slave worker, through genetic engineering.

The being had to be advanced enough to perform complex work, i.e., more advanced than any of the available animals, but also less advanced than the Anunnaki themselves so that they could justify not treating the new beings as moral persons and use them as slaves. Enki's solution was to create a genetic hybrid between Earth's higher apes and the Anunnaki themselves. After many failed experiments recounted in detail in [the Sumerian Atra-Hasis epic](#), there was a success. The result was Homo Sapiens.

The Anunnaki leaders found the new beings to meet their specifications and put them to work in the mines and elsewhere in their colonies, which included ancient Mesopotamia. The first men worked for their gods. The Semitic word “avod”, which is today interpreted as “worship”, literally means “work for”. That was the beginning of the relationship between men and gods. The first men did not worship their gods, they worked for them.

So how did then humans evolve from a slave race to a civilization? This happened thanks to Enki. While Anu’s assignment was to create a slave race, in his heart Enki wanted more. He wanted to play God, to create a being in his image after his likeness, similar to himself not only physically, but also mentally, intellectually, emotionally, and spiritually, including all psychic abilities. And he did this.

The other Anunnaki leaders were first infuriated and tried to destroy Enki’s creation. The last ice age just happened to end at that time, and a great flood swept over the Earth. It was a purely natural event, but the Anunnaki leader Enlil decided to use it to get rid of Enki’s creation. Enki, however, thwarted his plan by saving a group of humans led by one who came to be known as Noah.

The transformation of the slave animal into the intelligent and emotional Moral Person we call human was triggered by Enki granting his creatures the gift of love. This incident is recounted, with a lot of distortion as usual, in the Bible. The “serpent” (“nahash” in the original Hebrew, which has a lot of other meanings) who seduced Adam and Eve to “sin” was Enki. The “fruit” they “ate” was not an apple, nor any other physical fruit at all. The word “fruit” used there has a sexual meaning.



Adam and Eve did not eat any fruit, they made love. Specifically made love, rather than merely engaged in reproduction. As everyone knows, human sexual behavior is markedly different from that of any other species. Animals merely procreate, humans make love. This difference is the result of what **Lord Enki** did to one human couple that day in the **E.DIN** (the original Sumerian name from which the Biblical Eden was derived).

Precisely as Enki predicted and planned, the granting of lovemaking (“knowing” in ancient Near Eastern parlance) to humans was a trigger that unlocked all of the higher spiritual and psychic forms of the highest human emotion called love.

A man and a woman are no longer animals, they are now Moral Beings endowed with the highest capacity for knowing and loving. This is all thanks to Lord Enki and his half-sister, occasional love partner, and partner in creation Anunnaki Life Scientist Lady Ninmah, called

Mami, the mother of all men by the Sumerians. The word for mother is “mama”, “mami”, “mommy”, or something similar in every language on Earth.

While initially infuriated, the other Anunnaki, including Enlil, eventually accepted Enki’s deed. They granted humans the basics of civilization and allowed humans to live side by side with themselves.

Three regions were allotted to humans:

- *Mesopotamia*
- *Egypt*
- *Indus valley*

These were the three most ancient human civilizations.

The Anunnaki kept the fourth region, TIL.MUN, to themselves as their spaceport. This region bears the name of an Anunnaki leader to this day: we call it the Sinai peninsula, bearing the name of ancient Semitic god Sin.

Sin reigned over the region in semi-retirement as his son Shamash (or Shemesh, stemming from Akkadian words “shem” and “esh” meaning “rocket” and “fire”, respectively), dressed in his Eagle uniform with wings and a watch-like object on each wrist (image left), commanded the day-to-day operations of the spaceport.

This was how our ancestors knew their gods. They were not gods in any religious sense, and there was no religion as such.

The gods were not a matter of belief: the people lived side by side with them in cities built by human laborers under the direction of Anunnaki architects and engineers. People could see and hear their gods, and if privileged, touch them, and some particularly privileged humans got to have sex with gods and goddesses.

There was certainly no need to “believe” in them. The gods were to the ancient people as our presidents, parliaments, dictators, and other government forms are to us today. They make laws telling us what to do, and while we may like or dislike them, we do not doubt their existence. We can see and hear the president on TV (the Anunnaki certainly had radio and television too), some people get the privilege to shake his hand, and one intern even got intimate with the president.

This is how the gods were to our ancestors. The so-called temples were literally houses of gods, as full of technological gadgets as our homes are today, which certainly seemed magical to our ancestors, and whenever the gods flew, they always used aircraft, not magic or broomsticks.

The final clarification that needs to be made about the Anunnaki gods is regarding their immortality. The ancient people indeed thought of their gods as immortal. They were not, however, immortal in the supernatural sense. They could be killed by accident or warfare, and radiation was just as deadly to them as it is to us. When the radioactive cloud from the nuclear explosions in the Sinai peninsula drifted over Sumer, the gods ran for their lives.

*Their so-called immortality was their extremely long, perhaps indefinite lifespan. **Enki**, for example, led the first group of Anunnaki who landed on Earth about 450.000 years ago, and yet he was still here in 2024 BC when after Sumer got poisoned by radiation, risking his own life Enki went around the poisoned land doing his best to save the remaining people.*

Researcher **Zecharia Sitchin** believes that the Anunnaki's long lifespan was the result of how life evolved on their home planet, which completes its orbit around the sun in 3600 Earth years, making one year of theirs 3600 of ours. Neil Freer argues, however, that the Anunnaki probably extended their lives through advanced biomedical technology.

The ancient texts also make it abundantly clear that the Anunnaki sometimes succeeded in reviving the dead. This sounds supernatural, but then remember that it is a difficult question to establish when exactly is a person dead. Perhaps those successfully revived by the Anunnaki weren't really dead.

The relationship between gods and men was as I have described not only in Mesopotamia, but throughout the ancient world. Many people think of the world today as a global village. This was much more so in antiquity. The Anunnaki could fly an airplane to anywhere in the world just as easily as we do, and they had the advantage of the entire world being under one control (theirs), as opposed to today's world bitterly divided by politics and religion. The gods of all other lands were the very same Anunnaki, except that they were sometimes known by different names in different languages.

The Egyptian Ra was Marduk, his father Ptah was Enki, his brother **Thoth** was **Ningishzidda**. The Anunnaki sometimes had their own political quarrels too, and the occasional splits helped civilization spread throughout the world. The ancient Mesoamerican civilization was started when after being overthrown by Marduk/Ra, Thoth left Egypt with his loyal followers and went across the Pacific ocean to Mesoamerica, where he became **Quetzalcoatl**.

After fighting Anunnaki leaders annihilated their own spaceport in the Sinai peninsula with nuclear weapons, **Enlil** went to South America to build and operate new metal mining, refining, and space shipment facilities with his son known as **Ishkur, Adad, or Teshub** in the ancient Near East, where he became known as **Viracocha**.

How have I come to possess such incredible knowledge about the ancient world that is in such sharp contrast with the dogmas taught in schools throughout the world? To give credit where it is due, the astounding work of recovering forgotten knowledge suppressed by today's institutions of power and censure was done by the great scholar **Zecharia Sitchin**, who was born in Russia, raised in Palestine, educated at the London School of Economics, and now lives in New York.

Building on 60 years of research he wrote nine books in which he has outlined his fresh look on the ancient writings from around the world in their original form, without the dogmatic interpretation of the Establishment institutions, and chronicled the history of the Earth and human civilization as the ancients have recorded it.

His work has served as a foundation for the work of many other researchers, including Alan Alford, Neil Freer, **Jim Marrs**, and myself.

Armed with proper understanding of who the ancient gods really were, we can now properly address the question of why do we not see them and their advanced technologies among us, and why have we not seen them over the past few centuries. Where did they go? **Zecharia Sitchin** does not answer or even address this question, and for the most part ends his *Earth Chronicles* in 2024 BC. **Neil Freer** and Jim Marrs have attempted to answer this question, but their research in this area was too shallow.

Finding the answer to this question has been one of my primary research tasks over the past year and a half.

In my research I have found that all evidence points to the Anunnaki gods being overpowered and forced off the Earth by God [Yahweh/Jehovah](#) of Judeo-Christianity over the period from around 2000 BC to 1000 AD. The trouble started around 2000 BC when just as the Anunnaki were fighting between themselves over whether Enki's son Marduk would or wouldn't get his wish to take control over the human settlements from the other Anunnaki gods, something very strange was happening to a man of Sumerian descent named AB.RAM. He received directions from some god to mutilate his genital and do the same to all males in his household and all his descendants.

Unfortunately, the only document known so far that relates this event directly is the Hebrew Bible, which as I will show in a moment has been edited in one very damaging way: the deeds of many different gods were attributed to the presumed one God, making it very difficult to determine today which god really did what unless there is a document other than the Bible relating the event, as all other ancient documents are much clearer about identifying the individuals involved, whether gods or men.

The instructions of bodily mutilation make it very unlikely that the god giving them was any one of the Anunnaki, as there is no other evidence that any of the Anunnaki have ever acted in such senseless cruelty.

I can name no Anunnaki leader who could have desired every man generation after generation, even if not on the whole Earth but only in one nation, to undergo excruciating torture and mutilation that leaves him scarred for life and forever deprived of the ability to fully enjoy sex. (The penile foreskin is the primary erogenous tissue in men, and its removal greatly reduces the sexual pleasure for both partners, even making sex painful.)

Circumcision is an atrocity against humanity and against nature. Males of all species on Earth who have penises have foreskins. It is there for a reason, and the only possible motive for ordering its removal, to which there is absolutely no benefit, is a desire to cause people harm, pain and suffering. The god who has given such instructions to Abram must have been a very evil one.

Logic suggests that this god was God Yahweh of Judaism, but there is no direct proof of this so far. Determining the identity of the institutor of Hebrew penile mutilation with certainty is one of the main directions in my current research, but it is not complete yet. In any case the first appearance of Yahweh on Earth about which I am certain is at the time of Exodus and the creation of the State of Israel in 1433 BC. It was then that the history of humanity was rewritten creating the falsified version of it that to a great misfortune continues to be taught to the present day.

This falsified version of history is the book of Genesis, and the Bible in general. It promulgates the dogma of one God who created the Universe, then created man (purposely created him imperfect requiring surgical correction of every single individual), and then judged the majority of his creatures inferior and put them in subordination to his chosen people, the Jewish Master Race. The first five books of the Bible, including Genesis, were composed by Moses under Yahweh's direction.

For the most part it consists of edited and distorted versions of the much more historically accurate Sumerian documents. The Biblical story of the creation of the Earth and the heavens is an edited and distorted version of the Sumerian text describing the formation of the solar system as taught to the Sumerians by the Anunnaki. The story of the creation of Adam and Eve is an edited and distorted version of the detailed and technically accurate account of how the Anunnaki created mankind through genetic engineering.

In both the creation of the Earth and the solar system, and in the much later creation of mankind the Judeo-Christian God is guilty of plagiarism: he is taking credit for what is not his. He did not create the Universe, it was around for 15 billion years, long before him. The sun and the planets of the solar system condensed from a cloud of gas and dust by natural processes 4.6 billion years ago, and God had nothing to do with it either.

*The first humans were created by **Lord Enki** and **Lady Ninti** from the tenth planet of the solar system, not by Yahweh. The first appearance of the Judeo-Christian God on the stage was when he came to Earth in 1433 BC to establish for himself a nation that would worship (original word meaning “work for”) him, or perhaps 600 years earlier when he instituted the barbaric practice of male genital mutilation.*

But regarding the creation of humankind, Yahweh did more than just claim credit for it for himself. In his falsified version of history that has been taught to people over the past three and a half thousand years, he has reduced Lord Enki, our true creator and greatest benefactor ever, to a devil. Enki appears in the Bible as nahash, the “serpent”, who seduced Adam and Eve to “sin”.

Not only is this denigrating our creator and benefactor, but the label “sin” applied to the act of expressing the highest human emotion of love, the very emotion that has made us human, is an indicator of the Judeo-Christian God Yahweh’s true purpose: repression and destruction of humanity.

So who was Yahweh really? He was a god in the same sense in which the Anunnaki were gods: he was a ruler, a head of state. The main difference is what kind of ruler he was. If one sets aside all of his portrayals as the creator and the benevolent God of the Universe and sees him for what he was, he was a prototype of Hitler with his Master Race. In order to create his own nation to rule over, he needed a place for it and people to populate it with.

Choosing for the latter the lineage of people with mutilated genitals working in Egypt, he led them out of Egypt and into the Palestinian land he had picked for his State of Israel. Of course the land wasn’t empty, there were people living there. What did the Chosen People under God Yahweh’s guidance do to the indigenous people living there? The same thing they did again in the 20th century: displace them, kick them out of the homes, take some as slaves, kill the rest.

Like the Anunnaki, he was also a real physical force, not a myth in people’s minds. Some thinkers have been puzzled by how could the Jews so easily escape the Pharaoh’s troops and defeat all the indigenous people of Canaan who put up a defense against their invasion, even though the Jews were never particularly good warriors.

Along the way to their “promised land” they barbarously sacked the great city of Jericho. This was certainly an unspeakable atrocity: Jericho was the oldest city on Earth, built around

8500 BC, when people hadn't yet learned how to live a village life, much less build a fully developed city.

Jericho was obviously built by the Anunnaki, not by humans, but in those days humans were already living side by side with the Anunnaki, and some lived in Jericho. As the oldest city on Earth and a major Anunnaki fortress, it was a repository of cultural valuables for thousands of years. The Jews laid it waste. This was an atrocity, but the bigger question is how did they manage to do it? Jericho was a major Anunnaki outpost and certainly very well fortified. How could a mob armed with weapons no more advanced than axes and spears and arrows overpower a fortified Anunnaki city with guards armed with laser guns?

The Jews themselves of course say that their God Yahweh helped them do it. And indeed he did. A close reading of the Bible reveals that as the Jews were marching from Egypt to their promised land, there was a UFO flying overhead. The accounts from the other side of the conflict confirm this.

Yahweh was indeed responsible for the atrocities he directed, and it was his ship that overpowered the defenses put up by the indigenous people of Canaan and their Anunnaki leaders. That is how the Judeo-Christian God forced the Anunnaki and their loyal human followers out of Palestine, with a very bloody trail.

But controlling just Israel was not enough for Yahweh. He wanted to take the control of the whole Earth away from the Anunnaki, the humankind's creators and protectors, so that he could stomp the defenseless humanity into slavery and decay. Over the millennium and a half before the birth of Christ long and bitter wars were fought between Israel headed by Yahweh and the Anunnaki leaders of the rest of ancient Near East (Marduk of Babylon, Ashur of Assyria, and Sin of Harran).

The centuries of bitter warfare wore out and exhausted the ancient Near East, and it was lost to the Anunnaki. The Greeks got to see the Anunnaki, who were their gods as well, face-to-face only in their earliest Homeric age. By the time of the great Greek philosophers the Anunnaki were gone from the political stage of the ancient Near East, and Greeks retained only fading distorted memories of their gods.

Forced out of the ancient Near East by Yahweh, where did the Anunnaki go? They settled in Europe. They became the gods of the ancient European people, who were not barbarians as popularly believed, but were guided in the establishment of high civilization by the **Anunnaki**. But Yahweh coveted Europe as well, and he got it, with rivers of human blood flowing as usual. How exactly did he bring this about is an area of my current research that is not yet complete, but Rome was a skillfully created guise.

At first it appears to be yet another culture under the aegis of the Anunnaki: the Roman gods were copied from the Greek ones, and the latter were Anunnaki. There is a catch, however. While the head of the Roman pantheon is generally thought of as Jupiter, a parallel of the Greek Zeus, whom I have determined to be the same person as the Hittite Baal and the Semitic Shamash, the commander of space operations of the Anunnaki, the head of the Roman pantheon was also known as Jove. I find Sitchin's suggestion that Jove is a pun on Jehovah, Latin for Yahweh, very plausible.

If the head of the supposedly pagan (that is, Anunnaki-led) Roman pantheon was actually Yahweh in disguise, a lot of mysteries become less mysterious. The historical role of Rome in

transforming Judaism into Christianity, that is expanding the power of Yahweh from the Palestine to Europe, certainly becomes clearer.

So who was Jesus Christ then? This is certainly a very difficult question to answer, but there are some clues.

One supposedly leaked U.S. government document states that one alien who was recovered alive from a crashed UFO in 1949 (two years after the Roswell crash in which only dead alien bodies were recovered) told his military interrogators, "that 2,000 years ago his ancestors planted a human creature on Earth to assist the inhabitants of Earth in developing a civilization. This information was only vague and the exact identity or background information on this homo-sapien was not obtained. Doubtless, if this information was released to the public, it would cause worldwide panic."

We will probably never know whether this information is authentic or not, and the truth about Christ will be difficult to dig up. But while the true identity and mission of Christ is a difficult question, the issue is much clearer regarding the Christian church.

It was clearly the instrument by which the tyranny of Yahweh was extended over Europe, by which the last Anunnaki were forced off the Earth, by which the great scientific and technological knowledge they passed to us was obliterated, and by which Europe and the world were thrown into the Dark Ages for nearly two millennia.

The church upheld the falsified version of world history known as the Hebrew Bible, which it renamed into the Old Testament. The true history, as well as all other sciences, was suppressed in the most atrocious way by burning the Library of Alexandria and torturing and killing all of its scholars. And again there was some real, not merely imagined, force behind all these events. How could St. Paul single-handedly subvert almost the entire Europe and then-civilized world to this dogmatic religion? How could such an utterly insignificant, it seems, group of early Christians come to have the power the church had in the Middle Ages? I see only one explanation: it was Yahweh taking over the world.

This hypothesis is supported by the bloody evidence. In every place where conversion to Christianity was taking place, it looked roughly the same way: an army of Christian fanatics killing people en masse and burning cities and villages, with the adversary always being the same: the "pagans", i.e., the loyal followers of the Anunnaki.

We know now that the pagan gods were not myths, they were flesh-and-blood visitors from another planet who created humankind and while sometimes seriously screwing up, were generally our benefactors. It becomes clear then that the real targets of the zealous Christian destruction were not the people "believing" in the pagan gods (following would be a better word, as one cannot seriously talk about believing or not believing in the existence of someone you can shake hands with), but the gods themselves.

And it is also clear that a mob of fanatics armed with bows and arrows and spears could not have posed a serious threat to space travelers possessing rockets, lasers, and heavy machinery. Therefore, it again becomes plausible that the Christian church was aided by the Judeo-Christian God himself in its despicable acts.

This sheds a lot of light on who this God must be. The verdict is clear: God is the greatest criminal this planet has ever seen, a great cosmic force bent on destruction and decay that poses a grave danger to humanity.

And what is the most ominous is that right now he is holding the upper hand, and the entire world is now submerged under his dark cloud.

*We have the answer to **Mencken**'s question as to what happened to the great olden gods. They were forced out of the ancient Near East first, then out of Europe. Their last home on Earth was ancient Russia, and when it was Christianized by fire and sword as well, the gods had to take off in their rockets and leave the Earth. Many of them probably went back to their home planet, but others may be closer: no farther than the moon.*

*Yes, the moon. There exists plenty of evidence for the existence of bases on the moon belonging to non-human intelligent agents, and the ancient memories of the gods provide strong clues as to who these agents are. One very well-known Anunnaki god is the **Semitic Sin**, whose original Sumerian name was **Nannar**. He has always been considered the moon god.*

Given how practical and utterly non-supernatural most of the characteristics of the olden gods have turned out to be under close scrutiny, there are good reasons to believe that Nannar/Sin's title "moon god" had a literal meaning: he was the commander of the base on the moon. And the most fascinating fact is that there is evidence that he is still there to the present day!

To the Hittites Nannar/Sin was known as El. He was the head of their pantheon, whose other prominent members were his wife Asherah (Ningal) and his children Baal (Utu/Shamash) and Anat (Inanna/Ishtar). The word El also exists in Hebrew, where it means "god", coming from the Akkadian "ilu". It appears in the Bible, and one of my areas of current research is investigating whether some of the instances of this word in the supposedly monotheistic Bible might actually refer to Anunnaki god Nannar/Sin.

Yet there is more. History records that one son of a high priest of Sin/El from his city of Harran went down to the Arabian peninsula to start the worship of his god there, and it was there and then that the name El metamorphized into Allah. Nannar, Sin, El, and Allah are all one person, the flesh-and-blood firstborn son of Enlil, one of the Anunnaki leaders who was put in charge of the base on the moon.

But of course this is not what Muslims think of Allah. Although they do recognize him as the moon god, and there is plenty of moon symbolism in Islam, Mohammed basically turned Allah into another Yahweh. And it is my belief that this did not happen without Yahweh's dirty involvement. The evidence speaks for itself: while Europe is obviously very important in the world today, the Near and Middle East is also a vitally important region. It is the cradle of civilization after all. In order to have world domination, it is not enough to control just one part of the world, however important.

One must control the entire world. It is not enough for Yahweh to control Europe and Israel through Judeo-Christianity, he also needs to control the Near and Middle East through Islam. And he took advantage of the situation. After the Anunnaki left the ancient Near East, the people living there continued to worship them. Chief among them in certain lands was Sin/El aka Allah. And so the cards played into Yahweh's hands: he simply assumed the identity of Allah, and sent Mohammed along to create a new religion in which Allah became another Yahweh.

The real **Nannar/Sin/El/Allah** wasn't around to protest the theft of his identity. The timing only confirms my hypothesis: all this was happening at exactly the same time with Europe and Russia falling to the darkness of Christianity.

What evidence do I have that Nannar/Sin/El/Allah is currently on [the Moon](#) with his whole company?

Besides the general evidence for an active non-human base on the moon, it is widely rumored in certain circles that the U.S. astronauts received very little welcome from the operators of this base. Simply put, the Yankees were told that they are not welcome on the moon and should go back to where they came from. The moon program was hastily abandoned as a result. I also suspect that the Soviets never went there not because they couldn't, but because they already knew.

If the moon base is under Anunnaki command as I suspect, their lack of hospitality to Uncle Sam's ambassadors is quite understandable. The present-day American imperialism hated by the rest of the world, labeled a "Jewish conspiracy" by many, is almost certainly a tentacle of Yahweh.

The ends it serves are certainly Yahweh's:

destruction of humanity through enslavement and the decay of qualities that make us human, the qualities that Lord Enki gave us to make us Moral Beings.

Yahweh must be really pleased with the American system, as it has elevated his dirty work to new heights with such sophisticated techniques as breast and gastrointestinal mutilation and chemtrails. And the statistics on the circumcision rates and the level of Judeo-Christian influence on everyday life in the USA and the rest of the Western world are very revealing.

And yet we can win. We can bring Yahweh down and free the Earth from his dark rule. The battle is not over until the last soldier is dead. Even though he is currently holding the upper hand over the Anunnaki, we can still take our planet back. Hitler once had all of Europe and a large part of the USSR under his control, and yet he was defeated. He was defeated by the heroism of the Soviet people who gave their lives to save the world from the Third Reich, another one of Yahweh's ventures.

And the last soldier has not yet died in the battle to save the world from the God of darkness. No tyrant is invincible. No matter how much God claims to be omnipotent, he is not. Mother Earth has brought forth great warriors and great minds, and She will bring forth more. Nothing is impossible for the human mind, and we can create weapons and technologies no worse than those of the Anunnaki and fight back with them against our enemy. And our allies in this struggle, the Anunnaki, are not dead!

The moon base still holds strong, and its personnel is certainly not wasting time. There is no doubt that they are working out ways to fight back against Yahweh as hard as we are. And as the orbit of the [tenth planet](#), the home planet of the Anunnaki, has brought it close to Earth every 3600 years in the past, so it will again, as Yahweh is not the lawmaker of the Universe and cannot repeal the universal law of gravity.

Together we can win.

People of light of all planets, unite!

Part 2

Here's something I wrote to another person recently explaining more:

By fall 2001 I had finished my study of the ancient material presented by **Sitchin**, and in November 2001 I personally met **Zecharia Sitchin**, **Neil Freer**, **Robert Bauval**, and other well-known figures in this field at the Cosmic Connections conference in Sedona, AZ. It was then that I shifted gears from studying the ancient stuff to linking it with the present and with how we can free the Earth from the parasites and set it on the right path in peace and friendship with our brothers and sisters on other planets.

The first problem was to fill the gap between where **Sitchin** ends his story of **the Anunnaki** (2024 BCE) and the present. This is a gap of 4000 years. I needed to figure out exactly when, how, and why did **the Anunnaki** leave the Earth, and how did the Earth transition from overt rule by **Anunnaki** to present covert rule by the shadow government. I pondered about this question for a few months and by May 2002 I had arrived at my present theory.

My present theory (some of it outlined in the paper I pointed you in [Part 1](#)) is that at one time our solar system was a melting pot for people from different stars. **The Anunnaki** who came here from the 10th planet of the solar system were the product of that community, and the legacy was carried on when they created us through genetic engineering.

There was also an ancient civilization on Mars (and possibly on **Venus** too), although I still know too little about that. The Moon is the oldest body in the solar system: some its rocks were dated at 5.3 billion years, whereas the age of the Earth and the solar system is very strongly believed to be 4.6 billion years, and is in fact really a planet of its own (I can give you more technical astronomical details if you want).

But then this happy community was invaded by a galactic colonial power seeking to complete enslave this circle of bodies, the mulmul, our solar system as it is called in the ancient texts. This colonial power, as I've explained in the paper I've pointed you to, is the Judeo-Christian god. As I've explained there this is how the ancient knowledge and advanced civilization were stomped into the ground and the world was thrust into the dark ages until the Renaissance.

Here I have to acknowledge the contribution of **Robert Bauval** whom I met at the Nov 2001 Cosmic Connections conference. As this is getting very long I'll have to explain what it is some other time, but his work helped me figure out one very important secret. As it turns out, all the great medieval figures like **Isaac Newton** who helped bring us the world where science has largely replaced religion actually had strong connections with the Egyptian esoteric mythology, and it was the latter that inspired them to come up with Science that dares to go against the Church.

As I already explained, contrary to what we've all been taught no one except the Judeo-Christians has ever had a religion in the sense of opium for the people. The ancient Sumerians, Babylonians, Egyptians and others had NO dogmatic religions. Their teachings were not "faith" but knowledge, knowledge in the scientific sense, truth rather than dogma. Their "gods" were not really gods, they were not some "spirits" but mundane flesh-and-blood ETs.

And the Egyptian “gods” were the very same as the Sumerian Anunnaki, and the ancient Egyptian esoteric texts were none other than complex scientific knowledge of the Anunnaki. THAT was the origin of the Renaissance: we owe our scientific knowledge of today mostly to a religious revolution in which some dared to defect from the Catholic dogma and convert to the Egyptian religion instead, which was not really a religion at all but an ancient and difficult to understand system of scientific knowledge.

The reason this revelation is so important is its political implication. Or I should say **exopolitical**. Just as biology is the study of life and exobiology is the study of extraterrestrial life, in the same way as politics is the study of power relations in and between Earth nations, so is exopolitics the study of power relations in outer space.

Think about it: it seems like at least at that early stage the Yahwists’ goals were to kick the Anunnaki off the Earth and to hold the humankind down face in the toilet. Judeo-Christianity was very successful at that for many many centuries. But why did they suddenly let go of the grip? Why are we not still in Middle Ages? And the real big question is, did they let go of the grip, or did they not?

And I believe, and this is unfortunate, that the **answer is no**, they never let go of the grip. They are still in power today. I believe so based on what is happening in the world today, what happened throughout the 20th century, and what happened in the centuries just before. And this is where my Marxist background comes into play. The theory of **Marx** and **Engels** explains how humanity has evolved from primitive communal societies through slavery and through feudalism to capitalism, and how capitalism is still unstable and must give way first to socialism and then to communism.

Now Engels followed in the steps of Darwin and rested his theory in the hypothesis that we emerged from savagery. I don’t blame him for this because at that time they could not know any better, but now we do. Knowledge that **DNA is a computer program** resolutely disproves macroevolution, and we have overwhelming evidence for advanced knowledge and technology in antiquity, proving **Sitchin’s** theory of extraterrestrial origin of human civilization which started out advanced.

So the primitive communal societies that Marx and Engels wrote about were not so primitive after all. The slaveholding world order that followed is in full agreement with my theory that we were enslaved by a colonial galactic power, and the medieval feudalism of course had the Catholic church at its vertex.

But, what about **Marx’** prediction that capitalism has to give way to socialism and communism? **Marx** and **Engels’** reasoning was of course based on the presumption of the humanity evolving on its own free of external controls. Thus the agreement or disagreement of their predictions with reality can be used to test for the presence or absence of such external controls. In particular, it can help answer the question of whether the Yahwist reptiles let go of their grip on the Earth or not at the time when feudalism gave way to capitalism, right after Renaissance.

And here is my theory of what happened

When the European thinkers of the **Renaissance** rediscovered the ancient Egyptian teachings, they associated themselves first and foremost with with the Egyptian goddess Isis. **Sitchin** has shown (and I agree with his analysis) that Isis was the great-great-granddaughter

of Anunnaki leader **Enki**. Enki led a separate faction of the Anunnaki that I believe was partially Sirian, as Enki's mother was apparently from [Sirius](#) (the brightest star as seen from Earth).

In the division of the Earth between different factions of **the Anunnaki** ancient Egypt always belonged to the Enkiites. It was the latter who built the 3 great [pyramids](#) on the Giza plateau (the pharaohs tried to copy them, giving us all the other pyramids, but none of them could ever come even close to the three built by the "gods" themselves). And star **Sirius** was always very prominent in the Egyptian esoteric tradition, which I believe is no accident.

How is this relevant? It seems like [Isis](#) was brave enough to make several attempts at recovering the Earth long after it was taken over by the Yahwists and all other Anunnaki fled in their spaceships. As it turns out there is a very well-known city on Earth that still bears her name. That city is Paris. Paris was founded around 300-200 BCE and its original Latin name is Par-Isis, the city of Isis. (This was one of the critical clues that **Robert Bauval's** lecture gave me.)

In light of this knowledge and of the fact that France was a major centre of the Enlightenment, coupled with some other curious facts (e.g. that **Josephine**, **Napoleon's** wife, considered herself almost a reincarnation of **Isis**, or that the French have copied many Egyptian elements and seriously contemplated building their own stone pyramids), a case can be made for the hypothesis that the Enlightenment/Renaissance which significantly weakened the Catholic church was none other than another attempt by Enkiite/Sirian Anunnaki to take this planet back from the Yahwists (the colonial power responsible for the Judeo-Christian opium for the people).

It looks like that attempt was a partial success and partial failure. It wasn't entirely successful as the **French Revolution** was not carried all the way to a permanent regime change to bring back ancient Egypt under the Anunnaki. But it was a partial success in that feudalism gave way to capitalism. Sure, capitalism is horrible, but it is a state that does not need external control, and furthermore wild capitalism is an unstable transition state that has to give way to something else (**Marx** predicted communism, but unfortunately that is not the only possibility as I'll show in a moment).

The internal contradictions of wild capitalism led to revolutionary situations forming in [Russia](#) and [Germany](#), but the two countries took drastically different paths. Why? This is where we are getting closer to **Roswell**, as the hidden war between the Anunnaki and the Yahwists took a new turn. I believe that the Cold War was actually that very same cosmic war, with the Soviets being on the side of the Anunnaki and the U.S. being on the side of Yahwists. Furthermore, the post-WW2 (and post-Roswell!) American superpower is actually nothing but a continuation of the Third Reich. And **Hitler** was a Jew.

This theory is based on ufology. There is plenty of evidence that the [U.S. government is working with bad ETs](#). If you find this difficult to swallow, read [Alien Agenda](#) by **Jim Marrs**, or [Above Top Secret: The Worldwide UFO Cover-up](#) by **Timothy Good**. And I believe these bad ETs are the very same Yahwists. Aside from this being the simplest possibility, there are two connections that point to it. These are the penile connection and the MJ12-Christ connection.

The penile connection: it was **Yahweh** who first instituted penile mutilation starting with **Abraham**. It is surely barbaric and causes great harm, but it is generally considered a mark. Once when I was explaining this to someone, I heard this objection: what's the point of a mark

in a place that nobody sees? This was a valid objection and I thought about it for a while, and then the answer hit me: when you get abducted by **aliens** and probed, what is the very first place where they go?

In women they seem mostly interested in getting to the ovaries by poking through the belly button, although the vaginal area also gets some attention, but in men they go straight to the penis usually. Thus there is a possibility that this is indeed whom the mark was intended to be seen by. If this is so, it obviously points to a connection between the ancient institution of mutilation and the present day abductions performed by aliens working together with the U.S. government.

The MJ12-Christ connection

First if you don't know what [MJ12](#) is, you'll first need to read the books I have indicated to understand this. But basically MJ12 is a very high-ranking group controlling US-ET relations. The smoking gun here is that one leaked government document refers to the **aliens** having planted a figure on Earth about 2000 years ago which obviously implies Christ. But which aliens? That document is certainly talking about the ones that the government is working with. And I've already told you what I think about Christ: an agent-provocateur of the colonial Yahwist power on a mission to stomp the humanity into darkness, which is what Christianity did.

There are many other clues indicating that Yahweh, Christ, Judeo-Christianity, the Medieval Catholic church, the present US government, and the aliens they are working with at [Area 51](#) are all the same stuff. Connections have been exposed between [Vatican](#), the [Italian Mafia](#), and [U.S. CIA](#). The Judeo-Christian dogma is more prevalent in this country than anywhere else in the world. And finally, as I just learned fairly recently, most men of my age or older in this country are mutilated! I am really fortunate to be Russian and thank the Communist Soviet government for my intact penis.

But let's look on the other side of the Berlin wall. What evidence do we have that the Soviets were indeed on the side of the Anunnaki? Before we go to the Soviet Union, let's look at ancient Russia. Tracing pagan religions (i.e. Anunnaki-run societies) and their clash with Judeo-Christianity throughout the world reveals that not only were the ancient Russian pagan gods the very same **Anunnaki**, but ancient Russia was their very last place on Earth after the Yahwists had kicked them out of everywhere else.

I have long suspected that the **USSR** was in fact a continuation of ancient Russia. (By ancient Russia I mean pre-czar, as the czar was clearly subservient to the Christian god and hence an enemy.) My suspicions were confirmed when my dad told me the theory that **Stalin's** father was a knyaz. Knyazi were the olden Russian nobility stemming from pre-czarist ancient Russia. Other clues that the USSR was a bone in the throat for our extraterrestrial enemies and most probably allied with the Anunnaki have to do with the way it collapsed. This is something that happened when I still lived there and can tell you the story firsthand.

Shortly after **USSR** was publicly declared history in 1991 a small group of old leaders tried to restore it with the famous coup (putch) in which **Gorbachev** was held under house arrest at his dacha in Faros. I was there as that story unfolded and saw it all happen. And the thing that turned me on end was how when it was all over they asked [Gorbachev](#) on TV what happened

there and among his reply there was this phrase “well, I will never tell you everything” (exact words, my translation).

This phrase made a lasting impression on me. I couldn't make out exactly what it was, but I had this definite feeling that whatever he was not talking about was something of paramount importance to humanity, on par with the Great Pyramids. While at that time I thought too little about ufology, as I learned more about the latter and started thinking more, the more I think about it, the more it seems to me that whatever **Gorbachev** was not telling us was something ufological and something going to the core of the matter, why the Soviet Union collapsed, what was the coup really about, etc.

The other smoking gun is Chernobyl. Recently one of my comrades who lives in ex-USSR and who is a good engineer pointed me to an article (I can give you the link, but it's in Russian) explaining in great detail what happened there. The article was written shortly after the disaster by one of the leading Soviet nuclear engineers who was one of the original designers of that power plant, and it was very impressive.

It was not atoms, and it was not bad Soviet technology that caused that disaster. It was the people, the powers that were. It was as if reactor unit #4 was meant to blow up. All actions of the personnel were, it seems like, purposely intended to cause the disaster. Had the personnel done anything differently there would have been no disaster. It's a VERY long article and lists tons of hair-raising things that happened there, but here is just one for you to ponder over.

The reactor has a system called **SAOR**. It stands for sistema avarijnogo ohlazhdeniya reaktora, reactor emergency cooling system. It is a system precisely designed for preventing meltdowns, and a meltdown is what quickly led to the explosion at Chernobyl. Nuclear reactions always release heat. Lots of it. It's just physics and there is no way to stop it. In normal operation this heat produces steam that rotates the turbines of generators, giving us electricity. But in case of an emergency situation there must still always be something else to cool the reactor, and this is what **SAOR** is for. SAOR consists of reservoirs of cold water and independent pumps for pouring that water into the reactor.

Reactor unit #4 at the Chernobyl nuclear power plant blew up when the personnel performed a very risky experiment on it. In fact the experiment was so suicidally risky that it is an enigma how someone could have designed such an experiment and why none of the several mandatory approval agencies screamed on and instead silently approved it.

The experiment was kind of like jumping out of a plane without a parachute just to test whether one can survive such a fall or not. Basically they deliberately put the reactor into an unfavorable mode of operation to test the safety of the power plant. Kind of like testing your safety against electrocution by touching a live 10 kV wire and seeing if you get killed or not. But I'm digressing...

So get this: prior to the experiment they shut off the valve of the SAOR system and to prevent the possibility of anyone turning it back on, they chained it up and padlocked it. I'm not making this up: it's a well-documented fact. They all later openly confessed to it, and I think the recovery teams after the disaster even saw the valve in that state. Now what do you make of this?

Actually the reactor design was not that bad after all and there were many other safety mechanisms. But they were all deliberately defeated in a similar manner. So, had they done JUST ONE THING differently, anything, there would have been no disaster.

After I was done reading that I could only think that those who basically deliberately blew up the reactor acted under some sort of hypnosis. (While that is a whole different subject, I do know quite a bit about parapsychology, and I can personally testify that it works. I've seen people do it and I've ever done it myself.) And then a few months ago I read that someone saw a UFO hovering over the power plant that fateful night...

The Chernobyl disaster certainly played a major role in the collapse of the Soviet Union, and the way it happened definitely indicates that some extremely powerful entity wanted the USSR brought down. But what made my hair stand on end was one thing that the author of the article mentioned. As I've said he was one of the original designers of that power plant. When he first came to the site where the power plant was being built, he rode a taxi, and as they drove, they talked about the area and its beauty, etc. And the driver reminded him that it was the most ancient land, the place where knyaz Svyatoslav was choosing his bride.

That was almost unbelievable. The heart of ancient Russia, the Anunnaki's last place on Earth, was none other than **Chernobyl!** Now the RBMK reactor used at that power plant was not the best reactor design in the world and some of its flaws played a role in the disaster, but there were many, many RBMK reactors in the Soviet Union, and none of the others blew up.

Why did they blow up that one specifically? Was it just a coincidence that they chose to blow up the reactor located precisely at the site of the Anunnaki's last place on Earth, to poison the place with radiation and prevent them from coming back there? I don't believe in coincidence any more. Nothing is planned more carefully than an accident.

So this is my theory of who were the good guys and the bad guys, in human history and in outer space around us. The bad guys are still in control, but there have been several attempts by the good guys to defeat them and to bring back the free peaceful Earth and solar system, the USSR being the last such attempt.

And I want to fight for our planet and our human race. I won't be led to the slaughter house without a fight. I am an engineer and I believe we can create technology to defeat the dark empire. And we most certainly have friends and allies on other planets whom we just fight together with. The reason I have spent so much effort to recreate a clear picture of history and to determine who is who is to know whom to contact with alliance proposals and whom to shoot.

To know where the enemies have their bases which we must attack and where are the good guys located and hence where we can fly for help. And I am working on means of communication. (With the Anunnaki and other potential allies.)

Here is some more stuff I wrote in other old E-mails a few months ago:

Check out David Icke's section. The most shocking piece of truth is [The Reptilian Connection](#).

But just like Zecharia Sitchin, Neil Freer, Al Alford, Jim Marrs, and others, **David** in his search for the Truth has missed one vitally important secret, what I would call the greatest Secret of Secrets, one that goes beyond all the great secrets those diligent researchers have uncovered, one without which one will never know **the real Truth**.

There was not one but TWO different extraterrestrial forces that have controlled this planet and our existence on it. The first was the Anunnaki, Those Who from Heaven to Earth Came in **Sumerian**. They came here about 450.000 years ago at which time the evolution on Earth was at the stage of the hominid ape. The inexplicable jump from the hominid ape to Homo Sapiens (“the missing link”) was the result of a genetic engineering effort by Anunnaki leaders **Enki** and **Ninmah/Ninti** (later called Ninharsag).

They are our creators, as documented in the Sumerian Atra-Hasis text. There is even a depiction of **Ninmah** holding baby **Adam** as she exclaims “I have created! My hands have made it!” while **Enki** stands nearby working with flasks and test tubes. The ancient texts say



Thoth, Enki and Ninmah with the first hybrid Anunnaki/Homo Erectus
Sumerian cylinder seal (from Sitchin, Z., 1995, Divine Encounters, page 13)

this happened around 250.000 years ago, just as the modern anthropologists have concluded.

Around 3800 BC the Anunnaki gave humans civilization (“Kingship was lowered from Heaven”) and the first human civilization, Sumer in Mesopotamia, the land between two rivers, today **Iraq**, appeared. It was then that all this was written down for posterity on clay tablets that have been undug there over the past 150 years. The **Anunnaki** were the “gods” of that civilization and all ancient world.

The Anunnaki divided into two clans led by half-brothers and political rivals **Enki** and **Enlil**, sons of **Anu**, the king of their home planet, which is the tenth planet of our solar system (Ninmah/Ninti/Ninharsag was a half-sister to both of them). Early on in their Earth mission (before the creation of man) they divided the Earth between them.

Enlil took over the **E.DIN** (the Biblical Eden), their original base in the ancient Near East, while **Enki** went down to **Africa** to hold dominion over that entire continent. In time **Enki** established Egypt as his primary domain. **Enki’s** clan was often referred to as serpentine (that’s what **David Icke** is talking about when he mentions ancient references to a “serpent race”).

Despite the serpentine references (which were specific to **Enki’s** clan), the Anunnaki (all of them) certainly did not look reptilian. They looked like us, and that is simply because when they created us they made us look like them. (That’s where the Biblical Elohim (plural) say “let us create Adam in our image, after our likeness.”) They were so much like humans that they were sexually compatible with humans and very lovely.

This certainly does not suggest dragon-like reptilian beings: Anunnaki ladies (“goddesses”) were very beautiful and having sex with a goddess was the greatest honor an ancient man

(king or noble) could get, and I for one definitely would not want to mate with a reptile. The main physical difference between us and **the Anunnaki** seems to be their height. They were referred to as the “lofty ones” (ilu in Akkadian, which when mistranslated as “gods” gave rise to the notion of religion, previously non-existent), and there are many ancient depictions of groups of people led by a leader much taller than his followers. Some sources suggest that they were as tall as 4.5 m (14-15 ft).

The **Sumerian texts** leave no doubt as to the genealogy of the Anunnaki leaders. **Enlil** was king Anu’s legal heir because he was born to him by his official wife queen **Antu**, who was also his half-sister. However, he was not the firstborn. The firstborn was **Ea/Enki**, born to **Anu** by a concubine.

Ninmah was born to him by another concubine, thus becoming a half-sister to both **Enki** and **Enlil**. While **Ea** was Anu’s only son, he was growing up thinking that he would be the heir as the firstborn, and then suddenly out of Antu’s womb comes Enlil to challenge him and become the new legal heir due to his mother being Anu’s official wife and half-sister. It is no wonder then why they were political rivals for the rest of their lives.

This sheds some light on why **Enki’s** clan may have been referred to as serpentine. The ancient texts undug so far provide no information about Enki’s mother. It is entirely possible that she was from a different starsystem than Anu. (Those people were certainly capable of interstellar travel.) There is evidence that this is indeed the case. One self-proclaimed channeler claims (I normally don’t consider information from such dubious sources, but in this case it corroborates other evidence) that her name was Isis and she came from Sirius with some Orion connections. This warrants further examination.

Isis is the name of a well-known Egyptian goddess. But few people know that this is not how the Egyptians called her. They called her Ast or Asta, which was most likely her real name, and Isis was the Greek version. Yet the rest of the world knows her as Isis. The Egyptian Isis was the great-granddaughter of **Ra** and the sister-wife of Osiris. **Ra** was the firstborn son of **Enki**, which makes the Egyptian Isis Enki’s great-great-granddaughter, rather than his mother.

Yet people often name their children after their ancestors. What if there was **Isis Sr.**, Enki’s mother, and **Isis Jr.**, his great-great-granddaughter, the Egyptian Isis? If this is so, in the case of Isis Sr. Isis is probably also a nickname, rather than the real name. What was her real original name? I believe it was **AS-T**. There is one source that indicates that Anu’s real name was AN (which agrees with the Sumerian data), that Anu was derived from **AN-U**, that his wife queen **Antu** was actually **AN-T**, and that the lady known as Ninmah, Ninti, or Ninharsag was named at birth **SEN-T**.

(The name **SEN-T** doesn’t appear in any Sumerian texts to my knowledge, but it is more likely to be her original name than any of her Sumerian names. Her earliest name on Earth was **NIN.MAH**, “Great Lady” or “Exalted Lady”, and this sounds like a complimentary title. She was indeed very attractive when she was young, and highly desired by both **Enki** and **Enlil**.)

The apparent grammatical structure of their male and female names suggests **AS-T** as the most likely original name from which **Ast** or **Asta** was derived in Egypt.

The Egyptians associated their **Isis** with the star Sirius. The evidence thus comes full circle: it appears that one of **AN’s** concubines who was **Enki’s** mother was named **AS-T** and that she

*came from Sirius. It seems that **AS-T** is also how the star itself is called by the star people. (From my limited knowledge of how the star people call their stars, the name **AS-T** sounds plausible.)*

*But what about the reptilian connection? How does this make **Enki's** clan serpentine? I may have the answer to this question. The same source that talks about **AN** fathering EA/EN-KI, AN-EN/EN-LIL, and SEN-T also talks about an elder star race called ARI-AN. They are reportedly tall and referred to as reptile men. They are mentioned in passing as having had some involvement in Earth affairs, although it was apparently limited.*

*I have long been wondering who were the ARI-AN until one day the etymology struck me that **ARI-AN** sounds awfully like Orion. Now remember that the same channeler who claimed that **Enki's** mother was from Sirius also claimed that she had some Orion connections. Could it be that she had some ARI-AN genes?*

*If this is so and if **ARI-AN** is indeed **Orion**, the evidence again comes full circle. Enki's clan then got its serpentine genes from ARI-AN through Sirius and AS-T. This would also explain why the Egyptians considered constellation Orion so important. (The three great pyramids on the Giza plateau are located exactly in the same arrangement as the three stars of Orion's belt, Zeta Orionis, Epsilon Orionis, and Delta Orionis, appear in the sky.)*

*This is where one should ask: how could they have reptilian genes and yet look the same as, be fully sexually compatible with, and be just as attractive as the other **Anunnaki** who presumably did not have such reptilian genes, and us humans?*

Biology and evolution come as our answer

*The same source that talks about the ARI-AN says that those reptilian beings who are highly evolved no longer look like reptiles but look more like us. This was apparently the case with the **ARI-AN**. Such evolution is not without precedent on Earth. I believe the dinosaurs were warm-blooded, and thus were closer to birds than reptiles.*

I believe so because the dinosaurs were very strong and some could even fly, and such strength requires the metabolism of a warm-blooded organism. (Flight requires immense strength. If a man had wings, he would have to be 70 times stronger than he is in order to fly.)

*Thus it appears that the "serpentine" Anunnaki of **Enki's** clan were not physically reptilian as **David Icke** seems to think, instead they looked just like us as I've already said, but had some reptilian elements inside, which we all probably do.*

*But aside from biology and genetics, what kind of people were they? Were they good or bad? All evidence points that **Enki** and his children were the humanity's greatest benefactors ever. (This is getting very long, so I'll save the details for another time.) And **Enki's** great-great-granddaughter **Isis Jr.** appears to have been the humanity's Lightgiver, and one brave enough to have continued to play this role long after the rest of the **Anunnaki** have been kicked off the Earth (see below).*

*She founded the city of Paris, often called the **City** of Light, and gave it her name: its original Latin name is **Par-Isis**. I believe she led **Joan d'Arc**, the French enlighteners, the other carriers of light and knowledge of the Renaissance, and the Russian revolutionaries-liberators (more about this later). There are even some hints that she was the prototype of Jesus Christ, and the name Jesus was a pun on **Isis**.*

The story of the Anunnaki from about 450.000 years ago to 2024 BC is related very well with overwhelming supporting evidence in the works of Zecharia Sitchin, a lifelong researcher of ancient history and one of about 200 people in the world who can read the Sumerian language, the oldest language on Earth.

Sitchin did not invent this story as a tale of fiction, he merely relates to the rest of us who can't easily read the ancient languages what has been passed to us in the ancient writings from all over the world, primarily Mesopotamia, Canaan, Egypt, and ancient America. The ancient texts he quotes are really ancient texts, not his own writings, and doubters can go to the British Museum, the Louvre, Hermitage, and other major museums to verify that those ancient texts are real.

The problem with **Sitchin** is that he fails to address what happened outside the abovementioned time period. He does not attempt to find the origin of the Anunnaki before they came to Earth, which I believe is necessary in order to truly understand who they were and how this meshes in with the ancient Martian civilization and the ancient Moon. Even more seriously **Sitchin** conceals what I consider the Secret of Secrets which goes beyond the secrets uncovered about the Anunnaki: after the Anunnaki another alien race came to Earth, kicked the Anunnaki out, and they are the ones who covertly rule the entire Earth today.

At the same time when **Sumer** was laid waste by the deadly radioactive cloud brought eastward by the wind from the Sinai Peninsula where two hot-nerved Anunnaki leaders nuked their own spaceport (**Sodom**, Gomorrah, and a few other cities were nuked at the same time with all their innocent residents simply because the war-makers were thinking their enemy was hiding there), something weird happened with a Sumerian man named **AB.RAM**: some "god" came to him and told him to mutilate his penis and do the same to all his children and descendants.



Then some six centuries later those descendants come out of Egypt into their "promised land" displacing, enslaving, or killing its innocent indigenous dwellers, barbarously sacking marvelous cities, and creating the state of Israel.

Who was the "God" of **Israel** (whom they called Yahweh, YHWH, Jehovah in Latin and English) who should be held responsible for all those atrocities? All evidence points that he could not have been any of the Anunnaki. Moreover, this evidence points that he was very different from the humanoid beings (us, **Anunnaki**, Sirians, ARI-AN, and others) and instead was something extremely ugly and evil, a monster of the kind we try to picture in horror movies.

So it was the Yahwists who have replaced the Anunnaki. The same source that talks about **AN** and **ARI-AN** calls them lizards or small reptiles. They are the ones who are in power today. Their greatest power is that of disguise, which is why they are mostly unknown even to those highly involved in these subjects.

They falsified the Bible to attribute to **Yahweh** all the creation acts done by the Anunnaki. They fabricated the Qu'ran to cloud the minds of the followers of **Allah**, who is really **El/Sin/Nannar**, one of the Anunnaki, and make him into another Yahweh like he is in today's Islam.

They took over the Anunnaki command center on Mount Moriah ("The Mount of Directing" - image right) in **Ur-Shalem** (Jerusalem) with its interplanetary communication equipment. The fact that this place today is the most restricted place in the world and the prize over which wars are fought in the Middle East without end strongly suggests that some millennia-old equipment may still be operating there today.

It is this stealth takeover of Anunnaki power, status, and facilities by another alien race that has caused everyone I know of who has tried to solve this jigsaw puzzle to come up with wrong answers. It was **Sitchin** who brought the truth about the Anunnaki to the populace, and he is wildly popular. His books have been translated into 14 languages and sold millions of copies. While originally he was my hero, I now question his real agenda and the effect of his works on the people's knowledge of the truth.

Given how much research he has done in this area and how many people have approached him with suggestions to refine his theory (which he has consistently brushed off), there is no way he can be unaware of the reality of the Yahwist reptiles. So essentially he knows the truth but refuses to talk about it. By ending his story in 2024 BC he leaves his readers to guess what happened in the remaining 4000 years from then till now. And his readers unaware of the so well-hidden secret reptilian power have all come up with their own theories.

Neil Freer, a pie-in-the-sky idealist who sees the people of the Earth as perfectly informed and free-willed, a sort of united family, builds a theory that Anunnaki left the Earth in 1250 BC (even **Sitchin**, who rarely goes past his 2024 BC mark, shows one instance of leader **Sin** having some business on Earth in the city of Harran in 555 BC) and theorizes how the humans left all on their own slowly enlightened themselves. Wrong!

Not once from the moment of our creation have people ever been free. We've been property from our creation through today continuously without lapse, it's just that our ownership changed hands from the Anunnaki to the Yahwist reptiles.

Conspiracy researcher and author **Jim Marrs**, who is very familiar with **Sitchin's** work, has like myself come to question **Sitchin's** true agenda. Yet when I met him and talked to him about this, he was unaware of extraterrestrial influences other than the Anunnaki and he built his theory that the Anunnaki were the sinister reptiles who went into hiding and rule the Earth secretly today.

David Icke seems to be of the same line of thought, apparently having equated the ancient "serpent race" and today's Yahwists lizards and probably having missed the fact that not all Anunnaki were the "serpent race", only **Enki's** clan, and the latter were actually the humanity's greatest benefactors. The serpents and the lizards are two very different reptilian races! Even in simple mundane biology serpents and lizards are quite different species.

I have thus realized that I have almost accidentally made a major discovery. I have realized a fact without knowing which one's understanding of our true history and present reality is impossible. Without realizing that there have been TWO very different extraterrestrial forces involved in our history, one is bound to come to totally wrong conclusions, either to live in a pie-in-the-sky illusion or to blame our problems on someone who is not to blame.

Thus I believe I have a duty to the humanity to expose this truth. This is why I am writing a book about this. In my book I will explain all this in detail, slowly and sequentially in a way that can be understood by someone completely new to all this overwhelming knowledge.

Part 3

The story of the Anunnaki is recorded in the ancient Sumerian texts. Sumer was the oldest civilization on Earth, which blossomed out of the nowhere around 3800 BC. Mainstream scholars have no answers as to its origins, and cannot explain its astounding advances.

The Sumerians themselves answered these questions in their writings: they wrote that the appearance of their civilization was a deliberate act decided by the Assembly of the Anunnaki and that everything they knew was taught to them by the Anunnaki. Given all the supporting evidence, I have no reason to believe that the Sumerians were in any confusion as to their own origins. They knew what they were writing.



*The Sumerian civilization disappeared around 2000 BC just as suddenly as it appeared. It is clear that its fall was very tragic as many Sumerian lamentation texts have been found bewailing the destruction and desolation of various Sumerian cities. All these lamentation texts blame the destruction on the use of some “**Weapons of Terror**” and some great deadly cloud. The detailed descriptions of their effects leave no doubt that the Weapons of Terror were nuclear weapons and that **Sumer** was poisoned by a deadly cloud of radioactive dust.*

I have already mentioned some hard evidence of this nuclear holocaust: the huge black scar in the face of the Earth in the southeastern part of the Sinai peninsula (click image right) and the blackened stones that show signs of being instantly melted by extreme intense heat. There is more evidence.

*Higher than normal levels of radioactivity have been found in the Dead Sea, the site of Sodom and Gomorrah that have been nuked at the same time. And in the land of Sumer itself a recent study has found that around the time of the destruction of Sumer there was a sudden climate change there, the nature of which is consistent with a nuclear fallout. The date suggested by the study is the very same 2024 BC given by **Sitchin**.*

There is more evidence that the Sumerians were dead serious when writing about visitors from space. Their knowledge of astronomy was astounding. They knew the planets of the solar system at least as well as we do now. They knew things about Uranus and Neptune that we rediscovered only in the 1980s with the Voyager 2 mission.

*They perfectly knew the tiny planet we call **Pluto**, which was rediscovered only in 1930. **Uranus** is mostly invisible and Neptune and Pluto are totally invisible to the naked eye. And finally, they were fully aware of the existence of the tenth planet, which today's scientific establishment refuses to recognize because that would shatter every political, economic, and religious institution on Earth: it is the planet of Anu, the home planet of the Anunnaki, called NI.BI.RU ("The Planet of the Crossing") by the Sumerians. The Sumerian knowledge of the distant stars was just as good.*

*There is more to the Sumerian knowledge than passive observation of distant celestial bodies. The ancient depictions of rockets are abundant. There is even a detailed cross-sectional engineering drawing of a rocket on a wall in the tomb of **Egyptian viceroy Huy**. A clay tablet in the Hermitage museum in St. Petersburg clearly depicts a spacecraft flying from **Mars** to **Earth**, and its features strongly suggest electromagnetically induced antigravity propulsion.*

And how do you think were the great Giza pyramids built? No construction machinery today could be used to build anything even close. The Great Pyramid attributed to Khufu/Cheops is built from solid stone blocks weighing many tons. The largest blocks weigh 200 tons each. Today there exist only two land-based cranes in the world that can lift a weight of 200 tons. So if today we can barely hoist a weight of 200 tons, how did the ancient Egyptians do this on a routine basis (around 2500 BC as the mainstream scholars say)?

*Yet all evidence points that the Egyptians did not build these pyramids. The Great Pyramid was attributed to Pharaoh Khufu by **Herodotus**, whom he called Cheops in the famous Greek tradition of renaming everything their way. Yet the pyramid itself bears absolutely no marks relating it to Khufu in any way. On the contrary, there is the so-called Inventory Stela on which **Khufu** wrote how he came to the site and did some cleaning and maintenance work around the monuments that had been standing there already since times immemorial.*

*There is clearly visible vertical erosion on the Sphinx, and to some extent on the Great Pyramid as well. Such erosion can only be caused by continual downpour of rain. The problem is, the last time it rained on the **Giza plateau** was in a previous geological epoch about 12,000 years ago. The same date is suggested by the way the three pyramids are oriented to the stars of **Orion's belt**.*

The pyramids are aligned to the stars not as they appear today, but as they appeared around 10,450 BC! (The apparent positions of stars slowly change due to the precession of Earth's axis. The complete cycle takes 25,920 years.) This is 7000 years before the beginning of the Egyptian civilization around 3100 BC.

*Who built it, how, and for what purpose? **Sitchin** gives an answer. He suggests that the Giza pyramid complex was built by the Anunnaki right after the Great Flood, which occurred around 11,000 BC (there is geological evidence that this is when the last ice age ended abruptly). Purpose: a guidance beacon for spacecraft on landing course to the spaceport in the Sinai peninsula. **Sitchin** provides plenty of evidence for his claim, and I agree with it.*

Yet the Great Pyramid is not the only such structure. There is another great structure built by the Anunnaki still standing today which I find even more fascinating than the Great Pyramid.



There is a huge stone platform in the mountains of Lebanon at a place called Baalbek. **Sitchin** shows with convincing arguments which I consider sufficient proof that it served as an auxiliary landing/takeoff facility and communication center of the Anunnaki.

While everyone is fascinated with the Great Pyramid, the Baalbek platform stands desolate in oblivion. Perhaps it lacks the magic effect people see in the Pyramid, but the Baalbek platform contains more stone than **the Pyramid** and features even more mind-boggling solid stone blocks. The platform's most fortified corner, which I agree with Sitchin was the launch pad, is built of several layers of colossal stone blocks.

One layer features blocks weighing 500 tons each. And another layer consists of three stone blocks that are the largest stones in the world, known since antiquity as the Trilithon (left image), the Marvel of the Three Stones. Each of these blocks weighs more than 1.000 tons! **Sitchin** writes: "The mind-boggling fact is that even nowadays there exists no crane, vehicle or mechanism that can lift such a weight of 1000-1200 tons - to say nothing of carrying such an immense object over valley and mountainside, and placing each slab in its precise position, many feet above the ground. There are no traces of any roadway, causeway, ramp or other earthworks that could even remotely suggest the hauling or dragging of these megaliths from the quarry to their uphill site."

I have an idea how this platform was built. I suspect that the colossal stone blocks were lifted and made to float through the air like weightless feathers by an antigravity machine, similar to how some people theorize a spaceship can warp the four-dimensional space-time in the direction opposite to that caused by gravity as seen in **Einstein's** general relativity, effectively creating antigravity. If the Anunnaki were capable of such feats it would help explain how they could have come here from Sirius or Orion.

Finally, **Sitchin's** reconstruction of the Anunnaki history explains why all these sites (the ancient Sumerian cities, Baalbek, the Giza pyramid complex, **Lady Ninharsag's** facility on Mt. Katherine, the spaceport in **the** Sinai, Jerusalem, Delphi, and others) were built exactly where they or their ruins are located today. It also explains why did each ancient city, kingdom, or empire rise and fall the way it did and at the time it did.

But don't take my word for it. Read **Zecharia Sitchin's** works for yourself. His honest scholarly work about the Anunnaki is embodied in his first three books, "The 12th Planet", "The Stairway to Heaven," and "The Wars of Gods and Men." The first book starts with the first landing of the Anunnaki on Earth around 450.000 years ago, and the third book ends with the nuclear war of 2024 BC. These three books are the meat of it. If you have more spare time for reading, you may also like his fourth book "The Lost Realms" which brings the **ancient American history** into the picture, and "Genesis Revisited: Is Modern Science Catching Up with Ancient Knowledge?" The last book is interesting if you want more proof.

As I've already said, his later writings should be treated with caution because there he stops giving new information about what happened after 2024 BC, and instead starts endlessly

repeating himself and apparently pursuing an agenda to intensely feed the people a filtered version of reality so that they don't ponder too much as to what happened before 450.000 years ago or after 2024 BC, lest they find out more shocking truth.

I defer to **Sitchin** only regarding the affairs of the Anunnaki on Earth from 450.000 years ago to 2024 BC. My thoughts on the other matters, especially the astronomical details about Nibiru, the planet of **Anu**, beyond those given by Sitchin, my thoughts about where that planet and those people came from, and the whole thing about reptiles, are my own, and there I have already shown the arguments and evidence on which my conclusions are based.

There is strong evidence, however, that **the Anunnaki** and their healers may be able to successfully perform a head transplant. The ancients said very clearly that they could sometimes reattach a severed head and bring the decapitated being back to life. The best evidence is the story of Orisis, Isis, Horus, and Set. You may already know it as it's quite well known to almost everyone with an interest in ancient Egypt and is taught in ancient history classes, but let's review it.

Osiris was married to his half-sister **Isis** when his half-brother **Set** decided to usurp his throne. He used a ruse to get **Osiris** to lay down in a large chest, at which moment Set and his conspirators closed the chest, filled it with molten lead, and threw it in the sea. The mourning Isis went looking for her beloved brother-husband, and eventually found the chest with his body. She thought of trying to revive him, but before she could figure out how, **Set** found the body and cut it into 14 pieces, which he then scattered all over Egypt. **Isis** again went looking this time for parts of her beloved brother-husband, and found all of them except his phallus.

By this time **Osiris'** body was so mutilated that reviving was out of the question. Yet amazingly, it is a historical fact that **Isis** had a child by **Osiris** before his remains were finally put to rest. That child was named **Horus** and was meant to be his father's avenger. How could Isis have a child by **Osiris** after he died and his body was cut into 14 pieces? Some have suggested that **Isis** extracted semen from his body and impregnated herself with it. **Sitchin** points out, however, that this could not be because the one part of the dismembered **Osiris** that Isis could not find was his phallus.

My belief is that she created sperm cells from his somatic cells by artificial meiosis. If you know cell biology, you would know that all somatic, i.e., normal body cells in humans have a diploid chromosome set, i.e., 46 chromosomes, while gametes (sperm and ova) have a haploid chromosome set, i.e., 23 chromosomes. All somatic cells divide by mitosis, a process that produces two daughter cells with chromosomes identical to that of the parent cell. Sperm and ova are formed by meiosis.

Meiosis is a process that halves the chromosome set by randomly selecting 23 out of 46 chromosomes to be retained. This is why each parent contributes only half of his or her genes to a child, and the selection of which is random. The two gametes combine to give the child a new diploid chromosome set, and the child inherits traits from both parents in a way that cannot be predicted because of the randomness introduced in meiosis.

I believe that **Isis** reproduced this process artificially to impregnate herself with her dead husband's seed without even having his phallus, and this is an attestation to the level of advancement of the biomedical technology of **the Anunnaki**. Artificial meiosis is unheard of in our mainstream scientific circles.

Horus grew up and went on to fulfill his purpose to fight **Set** and avenge **Osiris**. (In early childhood he was killed by a scorpion bite, but was revived by the god of magic **Thoth**, whom **Sitchin** convincingly shows to be the same person as the little-known **Sumerian** deity NIN.GISH.ZID.DA, a son of **Enki**.) **Horus** and **Set** fought and fought until Horus vanquished Set using an ingenious weapon.

(The mainstream scholars of Egyptian mythology are uncertain as to what this weapon was, but a careful analysis of the ancient description and depiction reveals that it was a guided missile with three independently targeted warheads.)

Horus took **Set** and his cronies prisoners, and brought them for trial and execution. As **Isis** watched him decapitate **Set's** cronies one by one getting closer to **Set** himself, **Isis** had a pity on **Set**. He murdered her beloved brother and husband, but he was her brother too, and she freed him. Set escaped into the Sinai peninsula, and as **Sitchin** shows in "The Wars of Gods and Men" this sowed seeds for the Second Pyramid War in which the Nile river flowed red with human blood and the Great Pyramid was emptied of its wondrous equipment, including the equipment for guiding spacecraft, and laid waste.

But **Horus** was so enraged that **Isis** freed **Set** that he decapitated his own mother. But then **Thoth** immediately rushed to the scene and reattached her head and revived her. That her resurrection was successful is beyond any doubt. All the abovementioned events took place well before the emergence of the first human civilization, and in the much later times of Egyptians and Greeks **Isis** was quite active in leading her followers. As I already wrote in my previous E-mail, **Isis** appears to have been the humanity's Lightgiver, and one brave enough to have continued to play this role long after the rest of the **Anunnaki** have been kicked off the Earth.

(Recall that she founded Paris and led **Joan d'Arc**, the French enlighteners, and the other carriers of light and knowledge, and maybe even the Russian revolutionaries-liberators.)

Apparently **Isis** suffered no loss whatsoever from her son's fit of anger in which he cut off her head, and her resurrection by **Thoth** was a true act of magic. But then I've told you from the beginning that I believe in **Arthur C. Clarke's** Third Law (that any sufficiently advanced technology is indistinguishable from magic).



What I'm curious about is whether **Isis** appeared to her Egyptian followers with a huge scar around her neck or not. It seems like not: to my knowledge none of her depictions show any scars, and if her resurrection and the reattachment of her severed head was truly magical, magic shouldn't leave any scars. I plan on verifying this through remote viewing.

(That's another concept that people getting to know me better get to familiarize themselves with. No room for it here, but read "**PSI Spies**" by **Jim Marrs**.)

So the conclusion is that if **the Anunnaki** and their healers could reattach a severed head without any loss, they should be able to do a head transplant similarly.

Or are you talking about proof regarding the much bigger things I've written to you about: **ET** intelligence, human origins, hidden world government, etc? I have already given you a lot of proof in my previous E-mails:

- the sudden rise and fall of Sumer
- the oldest human civilization on Earth
- the incredible Sumerian knowledge
- megalithic works whose location and structure precisely fit in the Anunnaki space facilities grid postulated by Sitchin
- evidence of ancient nuclear war

(Sumer laid waste by a radioactive cloud, huge scar in the face of the Earth in the Sinai peninsula still visible from satellites, blackened stone, sheets of fused green glass found below the earliest archaeological strata, abnormal radiation in the Dead Sea on the site of Sodom and Gomorrah, etc.)

Part 4

I have already pointed you to **Zecharia Sitchin's** books. There are also these very important books by **Jim Marrs**:

- Alien Agenda: Investigating the Extraterrestrial Presence Among Us
- Rule by Secrecy: The Hidden History that Connects the Trilateral Commission, the Freemasons, and the Great Pyramids.

Online there is a lot of interesting info on **Jim Marrs'** website. **David Icke** also has good material on the hidden government. David is the most active spokesperson for the reptilian conspiracy theory, which as I have already explained to you back in October is correct with some important nits.

Also very interesting and somewhat relevant is the esoteric technology site:

Psychic functions are another area of great interest to me. There has been a lot of research into these functions, and I am very familiar with it. I have even attended a conference and personally met with some leading figures in the field of practical utilization of psychic functions. The possible applications of psi functions are vast and range from remote viewing espionage to remote healing to intergalactic and interdimensional communication.

I personally know people who have stood on the surface of Mars next to the pyramids, seen the Martian landscape and sky, and felt the extreme cold of **Mars** as if truly being there, while the physical body was sitting at a table in a room at a military base in Fort Meade, MD; visited the galactic federation headquarters and attended a spiritual ceremony there, and seen the future. One of these people (whom I personally know) has also once sat at the control panel of an operational **UFO** and flown it.

The **aliens** liked his piloting skills and offered him a job as a **UFO** pilot, but he declined it because he couldn't accept the condition of permanently leaving the Earth and abandoning his family. As I've been involved in these circles for some time now, this stuff no longer surprises me and I just accept it as part of our reality.

Read PSI Spies and Alien Agenda, and also check out this section and websites:

- Vision Remota
- <http://www.irva.org/>
- <http://www.crviewer.com/>
- <http://www.rviewer.com/>
- <http://www.carnicom.com/contrails.htm>

(According to **Lyn Buchanan**, the main remote viewing impression associated with chemtrails is terraforming. Draw your own conclusions. Someone wants to fundamentally alter the Earth's climate. I don't think it's in our favor: it's more likely that the intent is for all of us to die and for some other species to repopulate the Earth.)

The Soviets were prophetically right in their propaganda. Too bad that I have realized this only after my parents and others like them helped demolish the Soviet Union, which certainly made the reptiles very happy. I am even contemplating the possibility of the Soviets and their ultra-secret agencies like the special psychic branches of **KGB**, etc. had a connection to the Anunnaki, and of the Soviet Union being a continuation of Ancient Russia, the Anunnaki's last place on Earth as they were being forced off this planet by the reptiles between 2000 BCE and 1000 CE.

(Just to remind you, the Anunnaki are our creators, and some of them have been our greatest benefactors and our potential allies in the upcoming Final Battle between Good and Evil.)

Every living region established by our star ancestors is good in its own way. Ancient America was established by our star ancestors and so was ancient Russia. All ancient civilizations are great sacred places, centers of life and of life-giving energy we have inherited from Mother Earth (remember it's **Ti-Amat**, The Maiden of Life) and from our star ancestors.

Last December as I was watching the chemtrails video at the Palomar College library a staff member came up to me and started a discussion. He was an Apache and knew quite a bit about all the big things I'm concerned with, the things we've discussed. He looked into my eyes and told me that he saw Siberian blood in me. He told me that the natives of his tribe considered Siberians their brothers and he considered me a brother amidst his comments about not liking "the white man" on this continent. :)

[Spaceship Construction]

I'm not sure of the details myself yet, but I know it is possible. One of my ex-coworkers piqued my interest and enlightened me to this possibility when he told me about an experiment with a flying saucer-shaped huge capacitor with a graded dielectric charged from a Tesla coil. The contraption reportedly shot up into the air with an acceleration of 30 m/s^2 while consuming 50 W of power from the source.

The propelling force was apparently not understood and suspected to involve warping of space-time by the nonlinear electric field in the graded dielectric. This kind of makes sense: we have 4 fundamental interactions (gravitational, electromagnetic, strong, and weak) and they all have to be interrelated and unified for the Universe to work, but so far there is no physics theory that unifies all four.

We have **Einstein's** general relativity which explains gravity but necessarily assumes a continuous space-time, and we have quantum mechanics (**QM**) which starting with the postulate that everything is quantized and discrete has tied together first the electromagnetic and weak interactions into the electroweak interaction, and then added the strong interaction to create what is called the Standard Model.

But they can't figure out how to tie these QM-based interactions together with gravity, because then they would have to quantize gravity, and since gravity is the warping of space-time this means quantization of space-time, which knocks the bottom out of the nice smooth continuous relativity. But while the scientists don't have a theory for it, the Universe works and its interactions are unified in some way, so an electric field has to have some effect on gravity, even though we may not understand it.

This is a problem that **Einstein** could not solve before he died. But then there are rumors that he actually did solve it, but then destroyed his papers as he discovered something that he felt the humanity couldn't handle. The theory can be extended that the knowledge fell into the hands of the government where it was used to build **UFOs**. There is a lot of more information about this stuff and I'm sure we'll have many late night chats about it.

But regarding the ship, we just have to collect the data from various sources and figure it out. For one thing instructions for building aircraft and spacecraft that are certainly more advanced than you can commonly see today are [recorded in ancient Indian vedas](#), and so one way to figure out how to build a ship is to translate them fully.

But then don't forget that the whole point of building a ship is to establish cooperation with our other terrestrial brothers and sisters in fighting against the reptiles, and I'm hoping to get some assistance from our allies. I also have high hopes for remote viewing as a tool for acquiring all the elusive information we need, but again before we can discuss it you need to read up on it.

I say such harsh things about **religion** because of the facts.

An objective unbiased look at the historical/archaeological facts shows that Genesis was composed by **Moses** around 1430 BCE during the exodus under the direction and dictation of **Yahweh**, and the Yahweh entity (i.e., "God") is none other than the reptilian (lizard) race that seeks the total extinction of humanity.

(You can read a lot of the facts in **Zecharia Sitchin's** books. Unfortunately Sitchin himself is not exactly objective and unbiased here, as he is a Yahwist, but if you look past Sitchin's sympathy to **Yahweh** and consider the raw facts he starts from, it all becomes clear. Or I should say it all becomes clear if and only if you take a truly objective and unbiased look, setting aside everything you've been taught.)



My Native American source **Robert Morning Sky** says that your people have been fighting these **lizards**, which they call *shetu*, for centuries. And the Apache I have met at the local college library (the one I told you about) also confirmed that the native people have always seen God and gods as enemies of humanity and fought them. He commended me on my anti-God stance. So, I really, really hope that you haven't fallen into the trap of Judeo-Christianity, or at least not hopelessly.

I think it was actually Christ who said that you know a tree by its fruit. You know whether a person or entity, no matter whether terrestrial, extraterrestrial, human, alien, divine, or whatever is good or bad by his or her actions. Thus I have judged **Yahweh** by looking at his historical actions. And it was these actions, which I have found to be jealous, power-hungry, and sometimes atrocious, that led me to the verdict that Yahweh is guilty of interplanetary terrorism.

Let us start with the nuclear holocaust of 2024 BCE. It is an undisputable historical fact. You don't have to take my word: look at the satellite photographs of the huge black scar on the face of the Earth, go to the **Sinai peninsula** and look at the heat-blackened stones, go to the Dead Sea with a radiometer and take the radioactivity readings for yourself, read the ancient Sumerian lamentation texts describing death in the air from the radioactive cloud, or take a look at the completely independent weather study showing an abrupt climate change consistent with a nuclear fallout precisely in 2024 BCE.

What does this have to do with **Yahweh**? Well, a lot, because this whole affair is well-documented in Genesis and credited to him. It is the story of Sodom and Gomorrah, the precursors to Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The Sumerian texts leave no doubt that the ICBMs (intercontinental ballistic missiles) that dropped nuclear warheads on Sodom and Gomorrah were launched from Africa and belonged to the Anunnaki. But just because the missiles were made by the Anunnaki does not by itself mean anything, the question remains of who pushed the button.

The Bible says that it was **Yahweh** who destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, so if you are going to accept the Bible as literal truth you have to accept this bit too:

Yahweh has basically admitted to causing the nuclear holocaust. (I theorize that he did this by infiltrating the Mission Control Centre of the Anunnaki and generating the tragic computer command, but in any case these are just details that don't change the gist of the matter.)

Now, by all international and interplanetary laws use of nuclear weapons against innocent civilians is a grave war crime. In the Bible **Yahweh** claims that Sodom and Gomorrah deserved to be destroyed because their people were so bad, but there is evidence to the contrary. The Sumerian Erra epic lists 5 cities (along with the spaceport in the Sinai) that were nuked, Sodom and Gomorrah being only two of them, and while corroborating the Bible (whose veracity in this

and many other instances I actually accept) goes into more detail as to what was actually going on.

As it turns out two factions of the Anunnaki were disputing the control of the spaceport, and allegedly one faction has nuked it in order for it not to fall into the hands of the other. But what about the 5 cities, none of which were located in the spaceport restricted zone itself? The Sumerian sources indicate that the residents of the 5 destroyed cities, including Sodom and Gomorrah, were completely innocent and not guilty of any of the crimes the latter two are charged with in the Bible.

According to the Sumerian sources their only guilt was that they were harboring someone named **Nabu**, son of Anunnaki leader **Marduk** whom the other faction wanted to assassinate so badly that they didn't care how many innocent civilians they would kill as "acceptable collateral damage". And so all 5 cities were nuked.

But only if this were so simple. A careful perusal of Genesis reveals that a man named **Abram** (this was before he was renamed to **Abraham**) acting on the orders of **Yahweh** has played a pivotal role in these events, and it is certain that without him the affair would have ended differently, and it is highly probable that in that case the tragedy would not have happened.

This fact makes it imperative to closely examine the nature of Abram's actions on the orders of **Yahweh** and the nature of the orders themselves, to determine Yahweh's motives in these actions, and to conclude whether his actions in this case were good or bad for the humanity and whether the disastrous consequences were Yahweh's deliberate intentions or not.

The Bible relates the events in question in the story of the War of the Kings, which starts in Chapter 14 of Genesis, preceded in the previous two chapters by the story of **Abram/Abraham**. The first questionable order was given by **Yahweh** to **Abram** in 2048 BCE, 24 years before doomsday:

And **Yahweh** said unto **Abram**:

1. "Get thee out of thy country and out of thy birthplace and from thy father's house, unto the land which I will show thee" -- (Genesis 12:1, quoted from the original Hebrew by **Sitchin** in *The Wars of Gods and Men*)
2. and I shall make a great nation out of you and I shall bless you and I will make your name great; and prove yourself a blessing.
3. and I will bless those who bless you, and him that calls down evil upon you I shall curse, and all the families of the ground will certainly bless themselves by means of you.

-- continuing with the New World Translation

Proper reading of verse 4 of the original Hebrew of Chapter 12 is again given by **Sitchin**:

And **Abram** departed as **Yahweh** had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him. And **Abram** was seventy-five years old when he left **Harran**.

Abram was clearly not being sent on a vacation for pleasure, he was clearly being sent on a mission for which he was promised great reward. But what was the mission about? We can determine this by tracing where Abram went, what he did on his mission, and what was the subsequent reward.

After a brief stopover at Shechem and a conversation with his boss **Yahweh** (portable radio? telepathy?) **Abram** went to Mt. Moriah, the site of future Jerusalem. This is where the monkey business begins. You see, this was 400 years before the first human settlement was built there.

The place being in the middle of nowhere with no water to drink and 400 years before the first human settlement, what could have been there for **Abram** to visit? Only one thing: the Mission Control Centre of the Anunnaki, the central hub of Mission Earth. All central computers overseeing the mission were located there, and it was from there that all commands emanated. The command to launch the missiles could have been given only from there.

As I'm sure you can imagine, installations of this nature have adequate security. I strongly doubt that casual tourists are allowed in the White House war room or at the secret base from which all strategic U.S. weapons would be controlled in the event of a global thermonuclear war. The Mission Control Centre of **the Anunnaki** was definitely no less restricted. This begs the question of what was **Abram** doing there and with whose blessing.

Now you'll probably say "with God's blessing of course!" Well, yes, he was indeed acting on the orders of and with the blessing of **Yahweh**. The trouble is that the facility belonged not to **Yahweh** but to the Anunnaki. If I sought entry to a top secret strategic U.S. military base during the Cold War saying that I had the express permission of the President of Russia, I doubt that I would receive great welcome. The same story with Yahweh and the Anunnaki.

And yet the Bible makes it clear that **Abram** was carrying out the orders of Yahweh. I do not buy the possibility that the Bible is wrong and Abram was actually serving some **Anunnaki** leader instead due to lack of any evidence indicating so. There is not a single Sumerian record showing Abram serving some Anunnaki leader, and it isn't even clear who would that leader be. So unless someone presents credible evidence to the contrary, I say we should assume that the Bible is true and Abram was indeed commanded by Yahweh.

So how did **Abram** then sneak into the most restricted place on Earth, the centre of the very Mission Earth? Having some understanding of international espionage and government infiltration, I can vouch for only one credible possibility: an inside molework. In fact this molework may even be named in the Bible!

I wish I could read the original Hebrew myself to see the untampered evidence firsthand (and someday I will find a way to do that), but for now all we have to go by are translations like the New World one. Reading the latter I see in Genesis 12:8 and 13:3 along with **Jehovah** (their rendition of **Yahweh**) references to some **A'i**. What/who is that? It may very well be the mole I am talking about.

Moles operate quietly, and indeed according to the Bible no big deal happened during Abram's stopover at Mt. Moriah (Genesis 12:8). The most logical explanation is the natural one: **Abram** and his mole quietly exchanged status reports and instructions on how to proceed further without getting caught, and Abram sneaked back out and went further south to Egypt.

What was **Abram's** business in Egypt? This is the subject of Genesis 13:10-20. You can read the verses for yourself, but basically there isn't much information there except that the Pharaoh sent Abram back up giving him his troops and probably money and equipment too. Hmm. Why such a charitable expenditure? Who was this guy Abram anyway for the Egyptian Pharaoh to spend his government resources on him?

The Bible is silent on this subject, but the matching chronology put together by **Sitchin** in The Wars of Gods and Men provides the clue. As it turns out in that year (2047 BCE) there was some turmoil in Egypt and the Pharaohs ruling Lower (northern) Egypt were serving not the traditional Egyptian gods (i.e., the Anunnaki of Sirian mix as I wrote to you back in October) but

someone else. I'm not sure if that someone else was the mysterious **Aten** or a yet another entity, but it is entirely possible that it was something Yahwist.

This is where one begins to ask, what's the point? Why do all this? The answer has to do with the upcoming War of the Kings. In *The Wars of Gods and Men* **Sitchin** has matched the Biblical records of Sumerian and Canaanite events such as the War of the Kings with the original records of the Sumerians and Canaanites themselves, and finally identified all the kings involved in that war. As it turns out, the War of the Kings was nothing less than an attempt by human armies to seize control of the Anunnaki spaceport!

Some explanation is in order. Obviously the idea of horse or camel-riding primitives armed with bows and arrows and spears and whatever trying to seize a spaceport is laughable. This can only make sense if they had the support of some powerful **Anunnaki**, i.e., were simply numerous enlistees ("cannon fodder") for the latter. And indeed the human attempt at seizing the spaceport was borne out of a strife over the control of the facility between two factions of the Anunnaki.

As I already wrote to you back in October, there were two major clans of Anunnaki: Enlilites and Enkites, led by half-brothers and political brothers **Enki** and **Enlil**. Enkites were the ones whom I suspect to have had some Sirian mix in them (Sirius is about 8 light years away and is the brightest star in the Earth's sky), and they were the humanity's greatest benefactors. This is not a matter of belief but of historical fact: as Christ said you tell a tree by its fruit, and I know that Enki and his children were so good because of the good deeds that they have done and which have been recorded in history.

As attested by ancient Sumerian records and corroborated by modern anthropology and human genome discoveries, it was **Enki** who genetically engineered Adam and Eve, even though the edited version of Genesis written down by **Moses** has relegated him to a snake (nahash, translated as "serpent", of the Garden of Eden fame, was Enki).

But he didn't just create us (that by itself would have been nothing to be glorified over, as people create work animals for exploitation all the time), he did the second operation to make the created humans mentally free. (That's what the fruit of knowing was all about. Without that we would have still been drones, little industrious workhorses in the mines.)

And his children were also generally very good: **Isis** built the City of Light and gave it her name (Par-Isis, or Paris), and **Thoth** reattached her severed head and revived her when her son decapitated her in a fit of anger. (Even without neck scars apparently!) Oh, and Thoth was the same guy as the Mesoamerican Quetzalcoatl.

There was another son of **Enki** who (like Enki himself actually) became a victim of a lot of injustice. His name was **MAR.DUK**, and he was also known as **RA**. A lot of bad things have been said about him by other gods and by men over millennia, but the fact of the matter is, I have yet to see a single piece of evidence of a single wrongdoing by him.

The Biblical God obviously had an issue with **Marduk** because it was Marduk who tried to propel mankind into space age in 3500 BCE with the construction of a rocket launch tower at Bab-Ili (Babel). The attempt at Babel to reach the heavens was not a symbolic or mythological one. It was not based on primitive notions of a finite heavenly sphere resting on whales or elephants or whatever. It was a very practical attempt to reach the heavens using rockets.

Why the tower then? Well, it wasn't a very tall tower, just the standard rocket launch tower like you'll find at modern spaceports. How could humans design such things 5500 years ago? Well, obviously they were teachable workers directed by a competent engineer.

The engineer was **Marduk**. But the Enlilites were not pleased with the idea of mankind venturing into space, and the facility was destroyed. I say it was unjust. I greatly admire Yuri Gagarin, the son of Russia who became the first man in space on April 12, 1961 CE, but it would have been great if this were done some 5500 years earlier. And yet the Biblical God sided against Marduk. Bad God. Unfair.

Getting back to **Marduk**, he was constantly being pushed aside and kept away from the controls, even though all he ever wanted power for was for doing good things for people. And so during one of his exiles (they even almost killed him once when they entombed him alive in the Great Pyramid as you'll read in *The Wars of Gods and Men*) he kept asking "Until when?" And when the Enlilite government of Sumer was having more than its usual share of problems, he decided that it was time for him to act.

By correlating Biblical and Sumerian chronology **Sitchin** has concluded that **Abram** was sent out of Harran on his mission by **Yahweh** in the year 2048 BCE, the same year when Sumerian king **Shulgi** died. But as it turns out, when Abram was living in Harran prior to leaving, he was not the only major figure living there. God **Marduk** himself was living in Harran as well, spending his exile there! (Those were the days when gods and men lived side by side in the same cities.) And apparently it was in 2048 BCE when king **Shulgi** died that Marduk decided it was time for him to make another run for president so to speak.

So what was the purpose of **Abram's** mission then? Was it not related to the activities of **Marduk** and the other Anunnaki? And yet **Abram** was directed by **Yahweh** rather than by any of the Anunnaki. What was **Yahweh** doing meddling in the affairs of the Anunnaki? Examining the historical events of the War of the Kings we see that it was Abram and the troops placed under his command by the Egyptian Pharaoh who stopped the kings from entering Sinai to capture the spaceport and turn it over to **Marduk** and his son **Nabu**.

After **Abram** successfully completed his mission, he was promptly commended:

"It was after those events, that **Yahweh** spoke to **Abram** in a vision, saying: Fear not, Abram; I am thy shielder; thy reward shall be exceedingly great." (Genesis 15:1)

As the immediately preceding verses of Chapter 14 mention a conversation with the king of Shalem (the Mission Control Centre restricted region which centuries later became Jerusalem), we can guess that the conversation with **Yahweh** in which **Abram** was so reassured took place there. Indeed, **Sitchin** points out, this place was so remote from the rest of the action that Abram would have certainly not made the long trip there if he didn't have an appointment there. The appointment was most probably with **Yahweh** or one of his moles. (Since this was still before the moment X in which the ancient world turned into radioactive dust, they still had to operate clandestinely.)

But the moment of doom came. I think that if **Abram** didn't stop the armies trying to seize the spaceport, **Marduk** and **Nabu** would have probably taken it, and the course of world history would have been completely different. No matter how hard I strained my brain I could not envision what the world would have been like then, but maybe it would have been better?

But the history had it that following the conquest failure caused by **Abram** the **Anunnaki** met in their Assembly and decided to nuke the spaceport so that no one could ever have it. But

how was the decision reached? By what margin was the resolution passed? Was there any dissent? The two greatest dissenters were **Enki** and **Ninharsag**, who also happen to be our creators and I would say those who love us the most and care about us the most. The Sumerian text records how outvoted and unable to do anything, Enki left the room.

Seven ICBMs carrying nuclear warheads were launched on their deadly mission. One was headed for the spaceport, and 5 were headed for the cities among which **Nabu** was thought to be hiding. (Umm, nuking 5 cities full of innocent civilians in an attempt to nail one suspect beats both the American warhawks and the Nazis in atrocity.) Where was the seventh missile sent? The ancient texts do not say this clearly, and **Sitchin** doesn't mention this either, but the physical evidence speaks for itself.

Looking at the satellite photograph of the Sinai peninsula with its huge black scar (especially if you see the color picture like I've seen at one of Sitchin's seminars I attended) it became clear to me that one of the most strongly impacted areas is the southeastern corner where Mt. Katherine is located. This is the very HAR.SAG after which **Ninharsag** ("Lady of the High Mountain") got her name. There she had her medical base, along with some spacecraft guidance equipment built and maintained together by her and **Enki**. That magical healing facility was the last victim of the nuclear holocaust.

Or rather not the last. The last victim was the great olden Sumerian civilization itself. The nuclear explosion over **Sinai** completely upset the whole Mediterranean and Near Eastern weather system (such a sudden and immense release of energy is something Mother Earth is completely unprepared for), and great clouds and winds formed. The problem was that the cloud now consisted of highly radioactive dust, and the winds were carrying it eastward from Sinai right into Sumer. The world's greatest civilization was laid waste.

And what was **Yahweh's** role in this tragedy? What was he doing meddling in the affairs of **the Anunnaki** and sending **Abram** to intervene? Was he trying to avert the disaster, or did he help cause it? To be honest I do not see how the actions of Yahweh and Abram could have averted the tragedy, and we have to seriously consider the possibility that these actions were actually its cause.

You may ask, weren't it the Anunnaki who decided in their Assembly to launch the nukes? This is what the Erra Epos says. But then all decisions are made based on circumstances. Just how did things get so bad that the Anunnaki reached for the nukes? This is where the old tried and trusted criminal investigative rule of thumb comes into play: if a crime has been committed and someone has benefited from it, include him on the list of suspects.

The fiery nuclear collapse of the Anunnaki world order opened the way for Yahweh to take over. Whether he actually directly caused the atrocities or not, Yahweh stood to gain a lot from them, and he did. The gain was power. It is at this point that one must re-read the promises made by Yahweh to Abram when sending him on his mission. **Yahweh** promised to make **Abram**, renamed Abraham, the father of a multitude of nations, the head of a new world power.

But as these promises were made before the nuclear holocaust, Yahweh was dividing the skin of a bear that hadn't been killed yet: to put it bluntly, he anticipated the outcome of the tragedy, the political vacuum it caused, and was planning his moves ahead of time. So while I have no solid proof that Yahweh actually generated the computer commands that launched the missiles, I have enough evidence that he was guided by very questionable motives.

*But again, we tell a tree by its fruits. By however questionable means did **Yahweh** come to power, once he had it, how did he use it? What kind of ruler was he? (It's like the present occupant of the White House: he was not legitimately elected, but since he is in, let's see how he runs the country.)*

Well, the very first thing Yahweh did once in power, even before the world blew up, was another atrocity. Starting with Abraham, Yahweh instituted genital mutilation. I don't know if you are aware of staggering complications and harm caused by circumcision, but if you aren't, there are websites:

- <http://www.mothersagainstcirc.org/>
- <http://www.nocirc.org/>
- and many others

*Basically, I side with **Leo Sorger**, M.D., who stated:*

"Circumcision causes pain, trauma, and a permanent loss of protective and erogenous tissue. Removing normal, healthy, functioning tissue [for no medical reason]... violates the United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights (Article 5) and the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child (Article 13)."

*It is a crime of battering and mutilation. So even if **Yahweh** did not cause the nuclear explosion that led his coming to power, he is guilty of another atrocity, namely of battering and mutilating hundreds of millions of newborn boys and adult men over 4 thousands years. In fact by the total number of victims this atrocity may very well dwarf the nuclear holocaust.*

*Note that I am conscientiously avoiding the question of whether **Yahweh** is truly the Supreme Creator God of Universe as he is commonly depicted or not. For the purpose of administration of justice this is irrelevant: the law must apply equally to all and everyone. If I assault and batter a defenseless victim in the street, I must bear the proper judgment, condemnation, and punishment.*

If the Supreme Creator God of Universe does the same, he should bear the same punishment. It's that simple. What matters is not which belief or religion is right, but whether the defendant, be he a man or a god, has or has not committed the offense.

*So the question at hand is whether God **Yahweh** has or has not committed the two offenses I am suspecting him of:*

- 1. infiltrating the command contra of the Anunnaki and exacerbating their nuclear conflict causing a tremendous tragedy to all humanity*
- 2. instituting the mutilation of hundreds of millions of innocent male humans*

*While I currently do not have enough evidence to convict Yahweh on count **1**, I reason that there is enough evidence to convict him on count **2**. But being truly scientifically objective and self-doubting, I will gladly consider valid evidence to the contrary. Do you have any?*

And finally a few bits on how the shadow government is using computers as yet another tool of enslavement:

- <http://www.gnu.org/philosophy/can-you-trust.html>
- <http://www.cl.cam.ac.uk/users/rja14/tcpa-faq.html>

(I also encourage reading the rest of <http://www.gnu.org/philosophy/> pages, especially <http://www.gnu.org/philosophy/right-to-read.html>, and <http://www.stallman.org/>)

OK, this is all I could gather. Enjoy!

Sources:

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13a.htm

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13b.htm

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13c.htm

http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13d.htm

=====

6. The Most Powerful Man In The World? (Parts 1, 2, and 3)

Note: The following article is from the May 2000 issue of The SPECTRUM Newspaper. Public use of this article is permitted as long as origin of the article and contacting information for The SPECTRUM accompanies the article. Contacting information for The SPECTRUM is as follows:

Website: <http://www.thespectrumnews.org/> Or

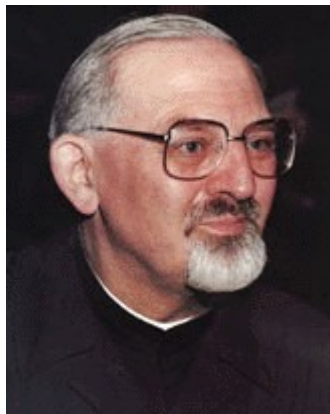
<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/Dial%20Protected>

E-mail address: thespectrum@tminet.com

Telephone: 1(877) 280-2866 toll-free (US & Canada) 1(661) 823-9696 (All others)

Regular mail: 9101 West Sahara Ave., PMB158, Las Vegas, NV 89117

The Most Powerful Man In The World?



**The "Black" Pope
Count Hans Kolvenbach—The Jesuit's General
4/15/00 RICK MARTIN**

So, you thought you were pretty well informed by now about all of the main players on the "conspiracy" playing field? You've maybe been hearing for years about (or bumped into on your own) the various elements of society who control our world from behind the scenes.

You've gotten familiar with the role played by, for instance, the Khazarian Zionists (who invented the word "Jew" to disguise their adopted heritage, as distinguished from the biblical Judeans), or the role played by the Banksters (banking gangsters) controlling the economies of the world, by the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations), the Trilateral Commission, the

Bilderbergers, the Committee of 300 (the 17 wealthiest so-called "elite" families)—the Rothschild's in England and Rockefellers in America and Bronfman's in Canada, and on and on, comprising the physical power structure of the New World Order puppets under the direction of darkly motivated, other-dimensional "master deceivers" commonly known as Lucifer or Satan and their "fallen angel" cohorts.

While all of those details contribute to understanding the Larger Picture, what you are about to read fills in a most important Missing Link in this entire structure. And I don't mean a little side issue; I mean a link so central—yet so well hidden from general public view, and for so long—that even the most studied of "conspiracy theory" scholars probably have not put together much of the information that is going to be presented here.

To call the following outlay "controversial" and "sensitive" is about as mild an understatement of the truth of the matter as can be made! This missing link changes the entire slant of the entire playing field!

After months of anticipation and weeks of preparation, I was finally able to speak with Vatican Assassins author Eric Jon Phelps on Tuesday, March 14 [2000]. There was simply no other way to cover Eric's historic masterpiece spanning, literally, five centuries, than to just ask questions covering huge spans of time and major historical events. It took us almost four hours to accomplish the task, yet we could easily have gone on for another forty.

We here at The SPECTRUM are simply unwilling to reduce the importance of this work by presenting it in a too distilled fashion. In fact, in order to share this material with at least some of the pertinent backup, Eric has granted us permission to print (directly after the interview) several excerpts from his soon-to-be-published book which will help you in understanding certain aspects of this magnificently important and broad-sweeping story. The missing link is surely a central link.

Let's call this story the "Jesuit-Vatican connection" to the unfolding New World Order agenda. You make up your own mind just how absolutely central, yet well hidden, has been this link! There's a good reason the secret Vatican library is so extensive and yet remains so intact from outside intrusion, despite the many others who would like to possess such a collection of information detailing much "censored" data about our true, other worldly cultural heritage.

When one reads a work like Vatican Assassins, one can't help but reflect back on the purposely "adjusted" and watered down and boring moments in high school history class. Meanwhile, the true history of what has gone on is dynamic and full of calculated intrigue.

In this business, I've heard and read a lot of things. But when I had to pick my jaw up off the floor during the reading of certain historical portions in Eric's book—well, let me just say that Truth certainly is stranger, and far more interesting, than the many fictions we've been led to believe are historical fact. And yet The Truth does fit together like the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle.

This book SHOULD be a best-seller, but it is hardly likely to achieve such general attention—considering how well controlled and censored is the publishing business. Thus is the reason for our lengthy presentation of this most astonishing and critically important material here in The SPECTRUM.

We are in a time of Truth being revealed from all directions. And there is probably no more fundamental, mind-rattling, and previous notions-shattering example of that than what is being presented here. The interview is directly followed by a number of pertinent excerpts from Eric's eye-opening book—which will be available July 1.

[Editor's note: It should be noted up-front that the information presented below is the studied opinion of Eric Jon Phelps. We here at The SPECTRUM find much about his presentation of his historical research which meshes with and expands upon Truth which has been presented by many other authors in these pages and elsewhere. And that is good; Truth is Truth is Truth, and should all mesh.

However, for the peace of mind of our unique readership—which typically has cultivated a more aware spiritual perspective than the general public—we do not want to give the impression that we agree with (or wish to promote) some collateral aspects of Eric's presentation having to do with his personal "religious" convictions. The focus of those convictions follows a much more biblically conventional (literal) path—in stark contrast to the unconventional, questioning, wide-angle vision of his historical material.

Generally such opinions are simply allowed to stand on their own—for you to sort and interpret as you see fit—rather than being singled-out to be addressed editorially. However, in this case, the practical side of Eric's stated religious convictions include the condoning of some degree of violence (or violent protest) and use of armaments. And such convictions are very much the opposite of our philosophical position—for many reasons, not the least of which is the obvious Adversarial bait-and-entrapment which would result from choosing what we would consider to be low-frequency responses to schoolroom Earth's current challenges.

Yet, if the perceptive reader penetrates "between the lines" thoughtfully, there is glimpsed a recurring commendable spiritual message in Eric's commentary—of "Have the courage to speak The Truth" and "God helps those who help themselves"—which we certainly DO agree with wholeheartedly and have long supported enthusiastically.

We are in the time of the Great Awakening on this planet. The Light of Truth, intensifying with each passing moment, is nudging many to step forward and share what they know. Will such ones follow that nudge or continue to hide in fear? The answer to that question is perhaps the most important aspect of schoolroom Earth's relentless testing at this critical time.

*One last-minute footnote before beginning this interview: The Arts & Entertainment (A&E) cable television channel just started to air—on Easter Sunday evening!—a new two-hour documentary called: *The Vatican Revealed*. Tape it so you can study it carefully; within the lines of dialog and some of those people chosen for commentaries are many, many clues to the true power of the Vatican over world affairs. It would, of course, be much more revealing to watch the A&E program AFTER having read and digested the following.]*

Martin: *Before we begin, let me say a few words. The topic of your book is so comprehensive and covers, literally, all aspects of global control by the Jesuits, dating back to 1540. I would like to begin our conversation with a very important point of clarification so that our readers have something to hold onto while reading the historical narrative we are about to present. Let me also add that your book is one of the most compelling, dynamic, genuinely educational historical documents I have ever read. I want to tell you, I am impressed!*

You, literally, link every major global conflict and political assassination to the hands of the Jesuit Order. The Jews, as with many other groups you mention, have been the unwitting pawns in this Jesuit Agenda.

Today, the present. I'm going to start here, and then we're going to go way back in time and work our way up. But, I want to start HERE because it will give a foundation for going back in time.

Today, who is the Superior General of the Jesuits, the so-called "Black Pope" [black here refers to hidden, evil activities, not to race or color] who gives the orders to the actual Pope. Is it still Jean-Baptist Janssens?

Phelps: Janssens, Frenchman. No, he passed away in 1964. Then Pedro Arrupe came to power. Then, after Arrupe died, in 1988, I believe, the present Jesuit General is Count Hans Kolvenbach. [See photo nearby.] I call him Count Hans Kolvenhoof.

Martin: Let's discuss this position of "General" and, in addition, who is this person, Count Hans Kolvenbach? Who does he serve? What are his origins? Where does he hail from?

Phelps: The present General is a Dutchman, his nationality is Dutch.

Martin: Where is he? Physically, where is he?

Phelps: He resides in Rome, at the headquarters of the Jesuits, called the Church of Jesu. So, the Jesuit General resides in Rome at, what I just called, the Jesuit headquarters.

Martin: The Church of Jesu, is that near the Vatican?

Phelps: It's not far from the Vatican, right. It's in the same general area. It's headquarters of the Knights of Malta.

Martin: Is it part of Vatican City, proper?

Phelps: Right, I believe, yes it is.

Martin: Where does Satan fit into this picture, and what is the ultimate goal of the Jesuits, the so-called Society of Jesus?

Phelps: The Jesuit General, and the other high Jesuit Generals, they are sorcerers. They are Luciferians, and they worship what they would call Lucifer. They do not believe in Satan. They believe in Lucifer.

Now, according to Alberto Rivera, he was invited—because he was a top Jesuit at the time in the late '60s—he was invited to a "Black Mass" in Spain where there were quite a few top Jesuit Generals present. And he called it a "Black Mass". Well, when you're involved in a "Black Mass", you're involved in the worship of Lucifer, all dressed in their black capes and so on.

Martin: I'm fascinated by Count Hans Kolvenbach because nobody in the world knows who this person is. I've never heard the name.

Phelps: Let me just tell you that you can see his picture and his top Jesuits—just a second and I'll get the book. The name of the book is called *Jesuits: A Multi-Biography*, by Jean Lacoutre, and that is available, usually, in the bookstores. It was published in 1995.

Jean Lacoutre is a Frenchman. He was a communist, is a communist. On the last page of the pictures in it, that is right adjacent to page 343, you see Peter Hans Kolvenbach. He's the Jesuit General, and he looks like just a very evil individual. There's a Black man, who's a high Jesuit, he's a 29 Superior Jesuit with his cosmopolitan General staff. One of the General staff looks like Ben Kingsley of *Shindler's List*. There are six White men, and one Black man. And that's his General staff.

Martin: What is the process of choosing a successor General?

Phelps: The High Jesuits elect him, and he's elected for life—unless he becomes a "heretic".

Martin: And the so-called "High Jesuits" represent what group?

Phelps: I would say that they're the "professed", the high 4th Degree. When a Jesuit is professed, he is under the Jesuit Oath; he is under the "Bloody Oath" that I have in my book.

Martin: Do we have permission to reprint that Oath in our paper?

Phelps: Of course, absolutely.

Martin: One of my questions has to do with the Oath and it's similarity to the Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion, and I wrote that question before I got back to the Protocols portion of your book.

Phelps: The Jesuits obviously wrote the Protocols because they have carried out every protocol in that little handbook. They have carried everything out. And, Alberto Rivera says—and he was a Jesuit—he was greatly maligned, not helped at all by the Apostate, Protestants, and Baptists in this country; he was helped, somewhat, by Jack Chick. Jack Chick published his story in six volumes, titled Alberto I, II, III, IV, V, & VI.

Alberto Rivera says that it was Jews aligned with the Pope who published the Protocols. Well, I tend to feel that it was just the Jesuits themselves because they, and they alone, were the ones who were able to bring this to pass.

They're the ones in the government. They're the ones behind professional sports. The owner of the Pittsburgh Steelers is a Knight of Malta. The owner of the Detroit Lions is a Knight of Malta. All your top owners of these ball clubs, for the most part, are Knights of Malta, getting the people whooped up in this hoopla over games and sports, while they're busy creating a tyranny. So, that was one of the things in the Protocols—that they would create "amusements".

Another one they used was Walt Disney, 33rd-degree Freemason—Disneyworld, Disneyland. Another one was Milton Hersey, with Hersey Park. They create all of these amusements and games and pastimes to get the people drunk with pleasure, while they're busy overthrowing the Protestant form of government.

Martin: Where does Las Vegas factor into all of this?

Phelps: Las Vegas, well, for the most part, is controlled by the Mafia. But all the high Mafia families are Roman Catholic, and they are ALL subordinate to the Pope or to the Cardinal of New York, which is Cardinal O'Connor—because the Commission, the Mafia Commission resides in New York.

Frank Costello was a member of the Mob Commission, and he was intimate, personal friends with Knight of Malta, Hollywood mogul, Joe Kennedy. And that has not changed.

So, the High Knights are good, dear brothers with the High Mafia Dons—the Gambinos, the Lucchese, the Columbos, all of them. And they control Hollywood, not the Jews. It's only Jews who are front-men who are involved in Hollywood and working for the Mafia and for the Cardinal, just like in politics it would be Arlen Specter. Arlen Specter was Spelly's [Cardinal Spellman's] Jew in the assassination [of President Kennedy], and he would never say a word about it.

Martin: Now, as we go through here, if there's anything that you don't want me to print, please let me know because, literally, I'm going to print everything we say in this conversation.

Phelps: That's fine, that's fine with me because it needs to be said.

Martin: Let's get back to Count Hans Kolvenbach. I want to shine the spotlight on this guy for just a little bit here. Let's talk about him. What does he do? Who is he? Let's talk about his position as "General". How do they exercise this control over the Pope? Does the Pope know he's a pawn?

Phelps: Ok, one question at a time. So, which question do you want me to deal with?

Martin: Let's just shine the light right on the Count.

Phelps: The Jesuit General, ok.

Martin: Let's start there, and you tell me everything you want to tell me about that position.

Phelps: *The Jesuit General is the absolute, complete, and total dictator and autocrat of the Order. When he speaks, his provincials move. The provincials are his major subordinates. There are around 83 provincials right now.*

As I understand it, the Jesuit Order has divided the world into 83 regions. Ok? For each region, there is a Jesuit provincial. There are 10 provincials in the United States. There is one for Central America. There is one for Ireland. They've divided up the world into these provinces.

So it's old Babylonian provincial government, centered in Nebuchadnezzar or the Jesuit General himself; so it's strictly a Roman form of government where all the states or provinces are subordinate to this worldwide sovereign.

The Jesuit General exercises full and complete power over the Order. He meets with his provincials. When they decide to start a war or an agitation, he gets the information from the provincial of that country, how best to go about this, the demeanor of the people, and then he uses legitimate grievances to foam an agitation—like the 1964 Civil Rights Movement. That was ALL a Jesuit agitation, completely, because the end result was more consolidation of power in Washington with the 1964 Civil Rights Act that was written by [the longtime President of the University of Notre Dame, the Reverend] Theodore Hesburgh.

The Jesuit General rules the world through his provincials. And the provincials then, of course, rule the lower Jesuits, and there are many Jesuits who are not "professed", so many of the lower Jesuits have no idea what's going on at the top. They have no concept of the power of their Order.

It's just like Freemasonry. The lower have no idea that the High Shriner Freemasons are working for the Jesuit General. They think that they're just doing works and being good people. But the bottom line is that the high-level Freemasons are subject, also, to the Jesuit General because the Jesuit General, with Fredrick the Great, wrote the High Degrees, the last 8 Degrees, of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry when Fredrick protected them when they were suppressed by the Pope in 1773.

So, you have the alignment with the Jesuit Order and the most powerful Freemason they had in the craft, Fredrick the Great, during their suppression. That is an irrefutable conclusion. And then, when you see the Napoleonic Wars, the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars carried out by Freemasonry, everything Napoleon did, and the Jacobins, whatever they did, completely benefited the Jesuit Order.

*It's to this end that Alexander Dumas wrote his *The Count Of Monte Cristo*. The Count is the Jesuit General. Monte=Mount, Cristo=Christ. The Count of the Mount of Christ. Alexander Dumas was talking about the Jesuit General getting vengeance when the Jesuits were suppressed, and many of them were consigned to an island, three hours sailing, West, off the coast of Portugal. And so, when the Jesuits finally regained their power, they punished all of the monarchs of Europe who had suppressed them, drove them from their thrones, including the Knights of Malta from Malta, using Napoleon.*

*And Alexander Dumas, who fought for the Italian patriots in 1848, to free Rome from the temporal power of the Pope, wrote many books and one of the books was to expose this, and that was *The Count Of Monte Cristo*.*

*So, when you read that book, bear in mind that it's really a satire on the Jesuit Order regaining their power in France. *The Count of Monte Cristo* has an intelligence apparatus that can't be beat. Well, that's the Jesuit Order.*

But the Count doesn't get what he really ought to have, or his last wish, and that's the love of woman. He gains back all of his political power; he gains back everything he lost; but he doesn't have the love of a woman. And THAT is the Jesuit Order. They have no women. They have no love of a woman. Because to have a wife, to have a woman, means you have an allegiance to your wife and family, and you cannot obey the General. That's why they will NEVER be married, and that's one of the great KEYS to their success.

They can betray a nation and walk away. They can betray all the Irish Catholics getting on the Titanic, and walk away. They can betray us in Vietnam and walk away. They can betray us every time we go to the hospital and get radiated and cut and drugged, and walk away, because it's "for the greater glory of God"—Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam: the greater glory of the god who sits in Rome.

Martin: *What is the ULTIMATE goal of the Jesuits?*

Phelps: *Their ultimate goal is the rule of the world, with the Pope of their making, from Solomon's rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem. That's their ultimate goal.*

Martin: *And why is Solomon's Temple rebuilt so important?*

Phelps: *Because the Jesuits have always wanted that. When Ignatius Loyola first started the Order, one of the first things he did was, he wanted to go to Jerusalem and set up the Jesuit headquarters there. So, he went there, he tried to do it and failed, came back, went to school, started his Latin studies, etc. Maybe it might be a good idea to just review a little bit about Ignatius Loyola.*

Martin: *Yes.*

Phelps: *Ok, Ignatius Loyola was a Spanish soldier, and he was wounded at a battle between the French and the Spanish, and his leg was shattered. Well, the French General, because Loyola was very brave in conflict, ordered his own doctors to attend Loyola. So they set the leg and sent him back to his home—which, of course, he was royalty to the Counsel of Loyola in Spain, in the area of the Basques.*

Loyola, through his series of desiring to regain his leg—it had healed improperly, so he made a rack where he would stretch the leg, with severe, horrible, awful pain—and trying to stretch this leg to get it back to normal shape, he endured awful, terrible pain. He had it rebroken, again, a couple of times and it still did not heal properly, so he had a perpetual limp. He could no longer be the courtier among women, and as a result, he went into this depression, and he then had this vision of the saints, etc., etc., and he wrote his spiritual exercises.

I will stop at the spiritual exercises, just for a minute, but I'll take up from there. Loyola then wanted to form an army, but when this happened with his spiritual exercises, those spiritual exercises would be basic training for all of his Jesuits. That's what they will ALL go through. That's what every Jesuit goes through today.

One of the maxims of the spiritual exercises is that if my superior says "black is white and white is black", then that's the way it is. That is in his spiritual exercises. That is what is quoted in JFK, when Kevin Costner is telling his people: "Hey, people, we've got to start thinking like the CIA. Black is white and white is black." That was a Jesuit giveaway that the Jesuits produced that movie, because they're quoting Ignatius Loyola in that movie from his spiritual exercises.

So, Loyola had an indomitable will. He had a will of steel, and he set his mind to regain back what the Papacy had lost to the Reformation. And so, he went to the Pope, and the Pope in 1540 then created the Jesuit Order. But this man is a soldier, he's a lawyer, and he put together a

legion of soldiers and warriors to get back what Rome had lost, as well as institute a World Government for the Pope, from Jerusalem. This was in 1540.

He started the Order in 1536. He was arrested by the Inquisition, and he was released, and he went to the Pope; he threw himself at the feet of the Pope. He would be completely at his service. The Pope chartered him, and that Pope was Pius III. The Pope chartered them, created the Jesuit Order; now he has Papal protection, and they began their awful history of deeds of blood. And war after war after war after war, they're all attributed to the Jesuit Order in some way. Catholic nobles, with lots of money, donated castles and schools and money to the Jesuit Order.

Virtually everything they own has been given to them or stolen by them. Of course, they stole all of the fortunes of the Jews in World War II. They stole all their gold, all their assets and everything, whenever they went into a country. What's just been released is NOTHING compared to what they've taken.

In Edmond Paris's book, printed by Ozark Publications, called *The Vatican Against Europe*, it gets into great detail of what they did. It calls it—the last 30 years of war is all attributable to the Jesuits, their massacres of the Serbs and Jews, etc. But Edmond Paris did not understand that the Jesuit General—and this is one of the most important points I want to make about Von Kolvenbach—the Jesuit General is in complete control of the international intelligence community: that's the CIA, the FBI, the KGB, the Israeli Mossad, the German BND, the British SIS. The Jesuit General is in COMPLETE CONTROL of the entire intelligence apparatus—FBI, every bureaucratic agency in this country, all of it; he is in complete control of it.

So, whenever he wants to find something out about an individual, they put in the Social Security number, and everything from all of the intelligence apparatus kicks-in and he and his provincials can review everything about that man. Credit cards, you name it, everything that's attached to Rome's social security number, which FDR put upon us in 1933 with the help of Spellman; at the time, I believe he was Archbishop, or maybe it was Cardinal Hayes—but Rome was behind FDR in putting him in office.

The couple of things that he did was implement social insecurity, the income tax, and recognizing Joseph Stalin's bloody Jesuit USSR government. So, with the giving of us the Social Security number, that is Rome's number—that's why I refuse to use it—and that's why they want everybody using it for everything: driver's license, tax return, credit card, everything you do, that number is you and that number is Rome's number.

Martin: Let me just back-up here for a minute. What comes to mind is Louis Freeh, head of the FBI.

Phelps: Roman Catholic, good altar boy. Probably a Knight of Columbus; I can't prove it. But anybody with that kind of power has got to be a Knight of Columbus.

And the Knights of Columbus implement Jesuit politics. And **Louis Freeh** was the one behind the Waco atrocity and the Oklahoma City bombing atrocity. And his top **sniper** was a Japanese Roman Catholic named **Lon Horiuchi**.

So, it's Roman Catholics in control, Knights in control of the FBI, who carried out all of this killing. And those two men, Louis Freeh and Lon Horiuchi are personally accountable to Cardinal O'Connor of New York. And Cardinal O'Connor of New York is the most powerful Cardinal in the country. He is the military vicar. And that's why Bush kissed his fanny for going to Bob Jones,

because Cardinal O'Connor is the King of the American Empire. And he rules his Empire from that Palace, St. Patrick's Cathedral, "the little Vatican".

Martin: And is he in contact, do you think, with Kolvenbach?

Phelps: Of course. O'Connor himself is not a Jesuit, but the Jesuits are like the SS of the Catholic Church. They maintain order.

And the ones closest to him who maintain order are the Jesuits of Fordham University. Now, one of them—the head of Fordham University, I believe he is an Irishman, is also a member of the CFR [Council on Foreign Relations]. And I have that right here in the Annual Report of the CFR of 1993. Those Jesuits at Fordham maintain semblance and rule over the Cardinal in New York. And, of course, the powerful Jesuits of Fordham include Avery Dulles and John Foster Dulles, one of the writers of the book on the Second Vatican Council.

Martin: Let's back-up now, let's go back. What's the Council of Trent?

Phelps: The Council of Trent was the response of Rome to the Protestant Reformation. Remember—the Protestant Reformation brought us all of the political liberty that we know of today. There's no such thing as national sovereignty without the Reformation. There's no such thing as private rights without the Reformation. There's no such thing as the Law of Nations, as we know of it today, of Montesquieu and the others, without the Reformation.

So, when the Reformation came with their doctrines of salvation by grace through faith alone, and that there was no need for the priesthood to go to Heaven—that all we need is salvation in Christ, and Romans 1:17: the righteous shall live by faith. When the Reformation came, it completely stripped Rome of its spiritual power. The priests were no longer wanted because the people were getting the word of God in a Bible, specifically in Holland, England, and Germany. And so, with these great revivals breaking forth and the Reformation happening, nations were breaking away from the power of the Pope. The Holy Roman Empire was breaking up. Charles V, the Emperor, resigned and became a monk and a gardener. So, the Lord was moving mightily in breaking the power of the Holy Roman Empire, started by Charlemagne and the Pope.

Well, this was not good for Rome because they were losing lots of money. The nations were not paying "Peter's pence" anymore, which today we call "foreign aid" in this country. And so the Pope was very upset about this.

What's he going to do? These nations are breaking away from us; they're not under our temporal or spiritual power; and it's very important to remember that the Pope claims two powers—spiritual and temporal—and with the breaking of his spiritual power, he then lost his temporal power. In other words, he no longer had the ability to rule the people through the king of the country, because the king was breaking away, like Henry VIII.

So, Henry VIII broke away from the Roman Church and formed the Church of England; he no longer was subject to the Pope. This was happening in England, in Germany, in Holland, and other places.

As a result of this, the Devil raised up Ignatius Loyola with his demonisms, his "spiritual exercises" and—because Loyola had been a member of the Spanish **Alumbrados**, which is what we call the **illuminati** today, and he used the Jesuit Order to attempt to regain back what had been taken by the Reformation—what the Lord had done through Luther, Calvin, and Knox. And, by the way, Luther, Calvin, and Knox—none of those men died violent deaths. They all lived to older age and died peacefully, amidst the power of the Jesuit machinations.

The Council of Trent consists of 25 Sessions. Those 25 Sessions accurse and condemn all the doctrines of the Reformation. It condemns anybody who does not believe that the literal Jesus Christ is in the host [holy communion bread], and that his literal blood is in the wine. That's called transubstantiation. Anybody who does not believe that is an accursed anathema. Anybody who believes that their salvation is outside the Catholic Church is accursed anathema. Anybody who believes in justification by grace through faith—anathema, accursed. Anybody who believes that the Pope is not the vicar of Christ—accursed, anathema. You see, all of these doctrines were being put forth as a result of reading the Bible, which produced the Reformation, and so the Jesuits accursed everything that the Reformers were preaching. This is all in Law called the Council of Trent.

In the 4th Session, which is probably the most important Session, the Jesuits condemn freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and freedom of conscience. So, no man has the right to choose his own religion; no man has the right to publish what he feels is the truth; and no man has the right to freedom of conscience.

Those rights were secured by our Baptist/Calvinist forefathers in the First Amendment. The man who wrote the First Amendment was James Madison, who was a Baptist/Calvinist, and he was told by that Baptist/Calvinist in Virginia, Doc. John Leland: "If you don't secure all those rights, Virginia will not ratify the Constitution." Virginia was a Baptist/Calvinist state.

So, we have a warfare between the Council of Trent and the doctrines of the Reformation, particularly as outlined by John Calvin in his Institutes Of The Christian Religion. Calvin [1536] wrote the Institutes Of The Christian Religion, he finished it when he was 27, and he dedicated it to the King of France. And because the Jesuits so hated him, he was driven from France and he resided in Geneva to the day of his death, when he became Governor of Geneva. It's Calvin and his Institutes Of The Christian Religion vs. Loyola and his Council of Trent, if you want it sewed-up in two major documents.

Martin: *Council of Trent was what year?*

Phelps: *From 1545-1563, eighteen years. And Trent is a little town in Italy. So, it was a Council that took place in the town of Trent, Italy.*

The Presbyterian Westminster Confession And Faith that was finished in 1648, after the 30 Years War, is another extension of Calvin's Institutes, and is what the Church of Scotland and the Covenanters went by when they resisted the powers of Rome and England. That document is a major document, and it's not the new Westminster Confession, it's the old one of 1648, where they called the Pope the man of sin, that Roman Anti-Christ, and they also denounced anti-Christian tyranny.

And that it is their duty, to use what they call "the sword of the spirit", which is the Word of God, which we read in Ephesians, Chapter 6, and "the sword of just defense"—the gun, the sword.

So, us Calvinists believe that there is a time for peace and a time for war, and we do not refuse to go to the battlefield when it's necessary. It was the Calvinists who gave us our political liberty in England with Cromwell. He was a Calvinist and an independent Baptist. It was Calvinists in Holland who gave the Dutch their political liberty, with William of Orange, and later his son, Prince Maurice, and then later, in our great country, when it was Washington, the Freemason who did not go into that Masonic Lodge that last 30 years of his life—in his own

words—who was a Baptist and a Calvinist. He was baptized in the First Baptist Church of New York by one of his captains, Pastor Gano, all surrounded by Calvinists.

That's why they didn't surrender at Valley Forge; that's why, when they were naked, when they went through the snow, barefoot, they endured that because they were Bible-believing Calvinists and they refused to submit to the tyranny of King George, who was controlled by the Jesuits.

And that is the soul of our country. If we lose that soul, we've lost everything. And those very same Baptists, in the Second Amendment, secured their right to bear arms, because they secured the right, the "sword of just defense". And the "sword of the spirit" is contained in the First Amendment, the right to have the Bible never taken from them. The two swords of Calvinism are secured in the First and Second Amendments. Without those first two Amendments, all the others are nothing.

Martin: *Well, I got to my question #2. So, let's go to #3 of the seventy. (laughter)*

How does Shriner Freemason President Harry Truman's signing into law of the Emergency War Powers Act of 1950 factor into the Jesuit Agenda?

Phelps: *First of all, Harry Truman, who the Japanese called "Dirty Harry"—when they heard the movie Dirty Harry came out, they thought it was a movie about Harry Truman, according to my Japanese pastor friend, Daniel Fuji, who has passed away.*

Harry Truman was put in office by the Jesuits, the Pensergast Democratic machine in Missouri. Harry Truman takes over after FDR's murder, because he was murdered in the home of Bernard Baruch. When he did that, he then finished up the war with the hoax called the dropping of the nuclear bombs, to purposely create this greater hoax called the Cold War, that would enable the Vatican to knock over country after country after country, and replace the leaders with dictators, subordinate to the Pope. That was the purpose of the Cold War.

And so, when Harry Truman in 1950 signed into law the Emergency War Powers Act, the Cold War was in full force. They were building bomb shelters, etc. So the nation was in kind of a frenzy.

When he signed this into law, it put the whole country under military or martial law, and that's when the flags in every courtroom, state and federal, began to be changed. And every state flag and every U.S. flag is now trimmed in gold fringe. And whenever you see a flag trimmed in gold fringe, that means that it is the flag of the Commander-in-Chief. Now, if it's the state flag, it means that's the flag of the governor, as Commander-in-Chief. And if it's the federal flag, or the national flag, more correctly, it's the flag of the Commander-in-Chief in Washington.

So, all your courts are nothing more than courts of military rule. They all proceed with summary procedures. The jury has no power of jury nullification. And they are simply enforcing the laws of the Empire, which I call 14th Amendment America, which is a military-style, King of England-style country. The courts are nothing more than courts of the king's bench, as you can see in Blackstone's Commentaries.

And the banks, as you walk into every bank, they all have a flag trimmed in gold fringe. The bank is what England would call, in Blackstone's day, the king's bank. So, we have the king's bank, and we have the king's bench. And it's run according to military rule, according to Berkheimer's great work Military Rule And Martial Law, published in 1914.

When Harry Truman did this, there was a consummation of a great plan to put us under the Emergency War Powers Act and, actually, a war rule. "Daylight savings time" is what was called

"war time". This country only went to daylight savings time during World War II, and they called it, at that time, war time. So, nothing's changed. We've never gone back to not turning back our clocks. We're still on war time. The income tax is a war tax. It was called a victory tax in 1942.

So, people are paying a war tax, they're under war time, they're under an emergency war powers act, and the courts are war courts.

Martin: Regarding the assassination of President John Kennedy, which could take this entire interview, you say that the assassination was ordered by the Jesuit General, executed by Pope Paul VI, and carried out by the "American Pope", Francis Cardinal Spellman—who, in turn, used the Knights of Malta, Shriner Freemasons, Knights of Columbus, and Mafia Dons, including the FBI and CIA, to carry out the order from Rome. Would you explain why you believe your particular theory on the assassination to be an accurate representation of the facts?

Phelps: Sure. Alright, number one: The powers that be are properly outlined [in his book], and proven through two centuries of showing how it's all been put together. Now, as to why, I will be conservative and stick with Fletcher Prouty's reasons, that he outlined in his JFK and also his other book called *The Secret Team*.

The reason why Kennedy was assassinated was he wanted to end the Vietnam War, and he wanted to end the rule of the CIA. That begets two questions: Did Rome want the Vietnam War? And, did Rome control the CIA? The answer is yes on both counts.

We know, on its face, that the Vietnam War was called "Spelly's War"—Cardinal Spellman's war. He went over to the warfront many times and he called the American soldiers the "soldiers of Christ". The man who was the Commander of the American forces was a Roman Catholic, CFR member, possibly a Knight of Columbus, I don't know, but he was General William Westmoreland.

So, Westmoreland was Cardinal Spellman's agent to make sure that war was prosecuted properly. And another overseer of Westmoreland was Cardinal Spellman's boy, Lyndon Baines Johnson. Lyndon Baines Johnson was a 33rd-degree Freemason. He was also part of the assassination, with J. Edgar Hoover, another 33rd-degree Freemason.

And Johnson went to Cardinal Spellman's death at St. Patrick's Cathedral, and the picture can be seen in Cooney's work *The American Pope*. So, Johnson was completely at the beck and call of Cardinal Spellman through Cartha DeLoach, the 3rd-in-control of the FBI. According to Curt Gentry, in his *Hoover: The Man And The Secrets*, DeLoach had a phone at his bedside direct to Johnson, and Johnson could call him anytime. DeLoach was a Knight of Malta, subject to Spellman.

Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, why? Spellman was controlled by the Jesuits of Fordham. Why did the Jesuit General want the Vietnam War? The people of Vietnam, the Buddhists, were unconvertible. They would not convert to Catholicism. They didn't need Rome.

There had been a Jesuit presence in Vietnam for centuries, so it had been decided that about a million or so Buddhists would have to be "purged". They would later continue this purge of Cambodia, with Pol Pot, and the purge is yet for Thailand. It was a purging of Laos, Cambodia, and Vietnam of all these Buddhists, just like they purged the Buddhists of China with Mao Zedong, because Mao Zedong was completely controlled by the Jesuits. So, they wanted the Vietnam War.

The other thing is that Rome is in control of the drug trade. The Vatican controls all of the drug trade—all of the heroin, all of the opium, all of the cocaine, everything going around in Columbia.

Columbia has a concordat with the Pope. A concordat is a treaty with the Pope. Hitler had a concordat. Mussolini had a concordat. Franco had a concordat. They want to set up a concordat here, which was the reason for Reagan formally recognizing the sovereign state of Vatican City in 1984. The greatest traitor we ever had was Ronald Reagan.

So, they had a concordat. Columbia has a concordat. Do you think that drugs running out of Columbia, with a country that has a concordat with Rome, is not controlled by Rome? If Rome didn't want the drug trade out of Columbia, they'd end the concordat. The whole drug trade is run by high Mafia families out of the country of Columbia, subject to the Jesuit General.

And the Jesuit General ran the Opium trade, a couple of centuries ago, out of China. They ran the silk trade, the pearl trade. The movie Shogun is but a slight scratching of the surface of the Jesuit "black ships" that trafficked in all of this silk and pearls and gold and opals and everything they could pull out of the East, including opium.

The Vietnam War was to consolidate and control this huge massive drug-trade that would inundate every American city with drugs, being brought in by the CIA with their Air America, and then distributed by the Trafficante family throughout the United States—Santos Trafficante out of Miami.

So we have the Mafia and the CIA working together in the drug trade. We have the Mafia and the CIA working together in the assassination of Kennedy.

The first reason why the Jesuit General [at that time, Jean-Baptist Janssens] wanted Kennedy out of the way was because he was going to end the Vietnam War.

The second reason is, he wanted to end the reign of the CIA, because the CIA had betrayed him in the person of McGeorge Bundy, by not giving the cover to the Cuban patriots to retake Cuba from that Roman Catholic, Jesuit-trained, grease-ball bastard—he was a bastard, his father was a Nazi—Fidel Castro.

Kennedy was betrayed by the CIA at the Bay of Pigs invasion, which sacrificed all the patriots on the shores of the Bay of Pigs there, so Castro had no real opposition. This was the same tactic, used by the CIA and the KGB at the top, working together with Angleton controlling it, in the Hungarian Revolution, when the CIA fomented that revolution, and then betrayed all of those patriots into the hands of the Soviet army and KGB, which infuriated certain top CIA officials.

It's the same tactic: you raise up a revolution and you sacrifice the men who truly want to resist. When that happened, when McGeorge Bundy stopped the air cover of the Bay of Pigs invasion, that ended that resistance to Castro and it enthroned him into power. And, of course, it was meant to be by the Jesuits because they HAD trained him. So now Kennedy looks bad. He's got egg all over his face. What does he want to do? He signs a Memorandum, according to Fletcher Prouty, and takes all of the power away from the CIA, and gives it to the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

The CIA was built by the Knights of Malta. One of the founders of the CIA was "Wild" Bill Donovan, an Irish Roman Catholic, who are the most fanatical, and his brother was a Dominican priest, Vincent. So, the CIA was founded by this high Roman Catholic, the first head, to solidify the Catholic or the Vatican control of it.

I'm not against the Catholic people; I'm against Rome's hierarchy. The American Catholic people know NOTHING of what's going on. And if they did, there would be a march on St. Patrick's tomorrow morning. So, as I'm against the hierarchy, I'm showing that Kennedy was against the Vietnam War, and he was going to do away with the CIA.

Well, the Jesuits had brought in all of their top Nazi SS soldiers into the CIA because the Jesuits were using the SS to kill the Jews in Europe. When the Einsatzgruppen went into Russia, the Jesuits followed with the SS and purged Western Russia of all its Jews. That's why Stalin deliberately killed 40,000 of his best officers. That's why he kicked out his best generals, purged them, because he wanted to make sure that the Red Army would lose with the advance of the German army, because following that would come the SS and purge Russia of the Jews that Stalin so hated. And by the way, justice is often poetic because Stalin's daughter married a Jew.

Now, the CIA was composed of the SS. The CIA now was an arm—and the intelligence arm—of the Vatican. The Knights of Malta were throughout. Casey was a Knight of Malta. Angleton was a Knight of Malta. The Knights were through and through. Angleton manned the "Vatican desk", and that is a desk within the CIA that has a direct link to the Vatican.

So, Kennedy wanted to end this "intelligence community". That was the end of him.

Thus for anyone attempting to end the CIA, and attempting to end the Vietnam War, and also because he attacked the Jesuits' Federal Reserve Bank by printing United States Notes, they got rid of him. They killed our only Roman Catholic president.

And it's another piece of poetic justice that a Roman Catholic—not Protestants, like Harry Truman, FDR, and others—it's a Roman Catholic who truly sought to resist the temporal power of the Pope in this country. And in many ways, even though Kennedy was, in fact, a socialist and communist, at least he resisted the temporal power of the Pope. And for that we should be thankful and remember his name.

But what have they done to his name? They've slammed it. They drag it into the dirt. Every time you see it on TV, they parade before you his womanizing, which I don't deny, but my goodness, can't we give him some credit where credit is due? That's why they got rid of John F. Kennedy.

And then, of course, as soon as he's assassinated, John McCone, the head of the CIA, the following day goes to the White House and they reverse Kennedy's Memorandum of reversing the Vietnam War and make a full-scale, carte blanche war.

The CIA then is tremendously and heavily funded, because it was a CIA war. And there they tried all of their new technology, their anti-gravity machines, their men who they're trying to make like the "million-dollar man". They tried out all their new technology in Vietnam. It was a great experimental theater, and Kennedy knew this. He knew it, and he knew that the American people had no idea what was going down, and he still tried to resist it, against his father's warnings. Because his father was the most powerful Knight of Malta in the Empire.

Martin: Any theories on why they took out junior?

Phelps: Yes. According to Tom Kuncle, in his publication, John F. Kennedy, Jr. wanted to find his father's real killers, and he had the power to publish the conclusion. So, they took him out right away. They would not allow that to happen.

Martin: Why haven't you been taken out?

Phelps: *Because I am immortal—until the Lord is done with me. I am a Calvinist and a Baptist, and we believe in the sovereignty of God. And as long as we are operating in His Will, they cannot touch us, regardless of their power.*

Martin: *Which is why we're having this conversation.*

Phelps: *Which is why we're having the conversation. Don't think for one moment they're not tapping this phone. They know this. The issue is here. We're talking about a providential, sovereign God who wishes to move, using second causes, men, just as the Devil does.*

The Devil always uses second causes, men. So, it's one group of men vs. another group of men, and one path leads to evil, and the true, almighty God leads to goodness.

The problem is, with us, there are very few men who want to believe God anymore. Nobody believes He can deliver anymore. It's just a handful of us who say: "Well, we're going to do His Will; we're going to trust Him in His Power."

And like the Hebrews getting ready to be thrown into the fiery furnace of Nebuchadnezzar, our God is able to deliver us. We're going to tell the truth!

Martin: *Let's see here. I can throw away a lot of these questions. So much of it seems, in a way, irrelevant to our current times because there's so much going on now. But, good grief! I was just stunned to read in your book of all the historical things that have happened as a result of these evil people. You dedicated the book to four Roman Catholics who, I'm sure, no one has ever heard of: **Charles Chiniquy, Jeremiah Crowley, Emmett McLaughlin, and Alberto Rivera**. Why them?*

Phelps: *Because those Roman Catholic men were priests; they left the priesthood and told the truth about what was really happening. And all four of them, except one, I think Emmett McLaughlin, paid with their life. Chiniquy was the great exposé of the Jesuit assassination of President Lincoln, when he wrote his masterpiece *Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome* in 1886. He proves that Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits, and that it was covered-up by our government at the time.*

Jeremiah Crowley: that priest was a great Irishman who came here and, seeing the corruption of the Archdiocese in Chicago, that it was so corrupt, he left it and exposed it. And, of course, he later came to Christ and became a Bible-believer, which they would call a Protestant. Protestants today don't believe the Bible. Protestantism of today is an empty shell, it's nothing. But, back then, in 1912, they believed the Bible.

Crowley, then, exposed many things, and one of the things he exposed, that helped me with this, was that he warned that the Jesuits, with their Knights of Columbus—which, he says, the Knights of Columbus, named after Columbus, who he tells us was a Spanish Jew and a pirate and a deflowerer of young girls—that Columbus was no Christian.

He has a tremendous section in his book on Columbus. That the purpose of the Knights of Columbus was to fulfill Jesuitical politics, and part of those politics was to restore the temporal power of the Pope because, you remember, the Pope had lost that in 1870 and they wanted to get it back. And they got it back with Mussolini in 1929.

Well, in the book that Crowley wrote in 1912, he says that Taft and Teddy Roosevelt were all cow-towing to the Pope and the Cardinals of New York. And he said they're going to use our military to restore the Pope's temporal power around the world.

And THAT was absolutely correct. That is American foreign policy. And the Council of Trent is the American foreign policy of today. That's what's going on in Serbia and Bosnia. It's the

Council of Trent—the Jesuits using the American Air Force to bomb those orthodox people to smithereens. But, that was Crowley’s great contribution.

*Next, Emmett McLaughlin wrote several books. He wrote *The People’s Padre*; he wrote *Crime And Immorality In The Catholic Church*, showing that Catholic nations are more lawless and more criminal than Protestant nations, and he proved it with statistics from the jails.*

*Emmett McLaughlin also wrote another book called *The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln*, where he, again, shows that Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits. So, Emmett McLaughlin came out of the Catholic Church. To my knowledge, he never was born again. He never was saved, but he did tell the truth. He married a nun, and lived a virtuous and honorable life after he left.*

The last one was, of course, Alberto Rivera, who was greatly hated by the Vatican because he was a very high Jesuit who came out and, in the late ’60s, about 1969, exposed the power of Rome in the ecumenical movement, that Rome controlled Kathryn Kuhlman; that Rome controlled Billy Graham; that Rome controlled, virtually, our government—Ronald Reagan.

*Reagan, when he took the Oath of Office, faced the obelisk, indicating that this country will ultimately have a concordat. So, Alberto Rivera converted to Christ, wonderfully, and he started a ministry called *The Anti-Christ Information Center*, out of Los Angeles.*

They tried to kill him five times. A dentist jammed a needle up between his teeth, trying to give him an infection in the brain. When he passed out, about a year or so later, they couldn’t figure it out. Everybody was praying for him. And this was discovered when he went to another dentist. He had it removed.

He was pushed in front of a subway train. They tried five times to kill the man, and finally he died, I believe, of cancer, in a hospital, about three years ago. But these four wonderful, great, Catholic priests did their best to expose the power of Rome and its attempts to destroy our sovereign, Protestant, Bible-believing nation. And so, to them, I dedicate it.

Martin: *What compelled you to write this book? What started it for you?*

Phelps: *I was always taught to be a patriot, a patriot first and foremost—America first, and everybody else second. Later, when I came to know the Lord, at 17, I realized the Bible taught the same thing—that the Lord had instituted nations. The Lord never instituted world governments; that’s always the result of the Devil’s working.*

So, being a patriot and a nationalist—believing in national sovereignty—I was saved at 17, went into the Air Force, was garrisoned in a nuclear weapons area for three years in Germany, came back and started to go to Bible college.

When I went to Bible college, the issue of the King James came up, as far as it being an archaic version. And that’s what I used and I had never given it a thought. Well, some were using NIV, some NASB, and I thought: "Well, maybe it’s just a modern version of what I have here." And I thought: "Well, if they want to use that, that’s fine, but I’ll use the King James."

*I found that the underlying Greek text for the King James, the *Textus Receptus*, was the Greek text of the Reformation. It represents 95% of the existing manuscripts that we have today. The Greek text that underlies all these other versions—there’s a Westcott and Hort Greek text, which I then discovered was really a conspiracy to adulterate the *Textus Receptus* in England, led by Brooke Foss Westcott and Anthony Hort, who were Maryolitors, Mary-worshippers.*

Later, I found out that they had invited Cardinal Newman to sit in on the revision committee. Well, Cardinal Newman was a traitor to the Anglican Church, with his Track 90, which blew-off the Anglican Church. He then left England and he was then a Cardinal by Pius IX.

So, here we have Cardinal Newman, and E. B. Pusey, had been invited to sit on this revision committee, the end result being a Greek text that had been produced that was pro-Jerome's Latin Vulgate. Jerome's Latin Vulgate is the basis for the Jesuit's Rheims-Douay text, that was put out in 1582, that was attempting to rival William Tyndale's English text, which later became the King James Version of 1611.

So now I see this awful Jesuit hand in my Bible college, attempting to deprive me of the Word of God, the authorized version of 1611, in it's present edition of 1769. Now I thought "Well, here the Jesuits are, what else have they done?" And the next thing I was led to was the Lincoln assassination. And I can remember reading Burke McCarty's *The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln*, and weeping in the back room, when I was in college.

Martin: For me, one of the most compelling portions of your book was the series of revelations about Lincoln. I was stunned by that.

Phelps: That's what they did. Remember, Lincoln was not going to go along with the 14th Amendment. He wanted those Southern states to re-enter the Union on the same footing that they had left, which would have left us with a federal Republic as Washington had established it. This the Jesuits would not allow. It would be converted into an Empire. The states would be subordinate provinces to Washington. And the 14th Amendment would accomplish this with the reversion of citizenship. And Lincoln was re-elected, and he was ready to end this, and that's why they killed him. Kennedy was ready to implement his things; they would not let him be re-elected.

Martin: This is a total aside. Have you ever come across *The Jefferson Bible*?

Phelps: The Jefferson Bible—and maybe you know this—is Matthew, Mark, and Luke. And Thomas Jefferson, being the Deist, being the pagan that he was, cut out all the supernatural from those three gospels. Jefferson was a Deist; he was involved with the French Freemasons who were involved in the French Revolution, and he was not here at the writing of our Protestant Constitution. So, the Lord put him out of the picture. Jefferson was just used to help with the Revolution—because the Lord does use the unGodly for good things. But Jefferson copied much of the Declaration Of Independence from the Mechlenburg Declaration, written by Calvinistic Presbyterians of North Carolina, when they seceded, when that county of Mechlenburg seceded from the Colonies.

Martin: Never heard of it.

Phelps: Yes, you'll find it in Presbyterian writings. You can find it from D. James Kennedy; he has a thing on it. And Jefferson copied, at the end: "...and to this end we devote our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor."

That was copied directly from the Mechlenburg Declaration. Jefferson was a plagiarist; he was a high Freemason; and he was out of here at the time of the writing of our Constitution. And the reason why the people of Virginia did elect him to office was because he was a State's Rights man. He wanted limited powers in Washington, and that was a good thing. And when Jefferson was elected, he undid everything the king-president John Adams did, with his Alien & Sedition Laws, because John Adams wanted to be a king, and Jefferson undid it, and Jefferson got two terms for that.

Martin: I'm looking at some things that are a little further back now. The *Secreta Monita*. What's the significance of that?

Phelps: The *Secret Instructions* [excerpts at the end of this interview] are the handbooks that are given to the professed Jesuits, those under extreme oath. [The oath is presented in full at the end of this interview.] And it tells them how to conduct their plans, subjugating peoples and nations to the Jesuit General, and thus, to the temporal power of the Pope. It tells how they are to deceive. It shows how they are to swindle rich widows out of their fortunes, like they did with Astor's second wife who survived the Titanic catastrophe. It shows their general approach on how to do things.

This particular book cannot be known, and if it's ever published, they will deny its existence. But when you see the works that the Jesuits have done, it's in complete agreement with the *Secreta Monita*.

There is a very interesting section in Edwin R. Sherwin's book *The Engineer Core Of Hell*, written in 1886 I believe—another suppressed work. It's usually in the archives of all the older libraries back here. And he shows how this *Secreta Monita* was discovered in South America by a Mason, and the Mason managed to escape to a lodge after being shot. He turned the *Secreta Monita* over to the lodge, and then these certain Freemasons saw the *Secreta Monita*. There are certain low-level Freemasons who believe that the Jesuit Order is their enemy, so that's why it was taken to the lodge and then published. But the high-level Masons, of course, work with them. The *Secreta Monita* was discovered once that way. It was published in Holland. Then, in 1857, reprinted by England.

Martin: Pascal's *Provincial Letters* had a devastating impact on exposing the Jesuits. Why?

Phelps: Blaise Pascal was a Huguenot, a French Calvinist. So here we have another fearless man. He doesn't fear death; he's going to tell the truth. So Blaise Pascal wrote a series of letters that were written to and from provincials, and he wrote them in a satirical manner, that of course excited that wonderful French mind. The French, of course, came to the conclusion that this was absolutely the truth, and then they moved to suppress the Jesuits again. But his *Provincial Letters* are considered a classic. Blaise Pascal also wrote some other great works, too.

Martin: Pope Ganganelli-Clement XIV abolished the Order entirely in 1773, and was murdered as a result.

Phelps: Correct; he was poisoned.

Martin: The Order was similarly abolished 39 times from different kingdoms throughout Europe. It doesn't take a genius to figure out that something was terribly wrong with this group!

Phelps: Right. Are all those people bigots? Are all those people brainwashed bigots and fanatical Protestants who abolished the Jesuit Order?

You find the greatest resistance to the Jesuits in Catholic countries, by Catholic monarchs. And that's why the Roman Catholic monarchs and nobility of today don't dare resist them. The Kennedys won't touch them. The monarchs of Europe won't touch them. The Hapsburgs won't touch them, because the Jesuits have vindicated their power in the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars—well, then they went to suppress the Jesuits again in Europe and they were, for the most part, kicked-out of Europe in the 1800s. All the nations of Europe banned them. Germany banned them in 1872. And so, World War I and II, the second Thirty Years War, was pay-back for this. And ever since then, nobody touches them.

Pope Ganganelli abolished the Jesuits with a Papal Bull; the Jesuits call it a "brief". It is not a brief; it is in the Library of the Bulls, and it is called *Dominic Ac Redemptor Nostor*. That is the name of a bull. And when he abolished them, he abolished them forever—that they were not to talk about their abolition, that they were not to teach. He confiscated all of their wealth and land and property. For the most part, the Dominicans took it over, which is why the Dominicans had their penis cut off during the French Revolution. That's what the Jacobins did to them. It was payback by the Jesuits: "You don't dare take our property from us, boy. And you don't dare take Inquisition from us." Jacobins killed nearly every Dominican in France.

Martin: Why was the assassination of William of Orange so significant?

Phelps: Williams of Orange was the father of religious liberty. William of Orange is the man who gave the Jews the freedom to come to Amsterdam. And the Jews called Amsterdam, "the new Jerusalem". William of Orange was a Catholic to begin with. Remember when he was in the forest, hunting with the king of France, and the king of France lay bare to him their plans to destroy all the Protestants in Holland, William kept silent. And that's why he was called "William the taciturn" or "William the silent".

So, he harbored all of this in his heart, and he went back to Holland determined that he would deliver the Calvinists and the Protestants from this annihilation. William went to Germany with his German wife, and he, according to Motley in his *The Dutch Republic*, raised an army of Germans and they did not succeed in liberating Holland. And so, it was the Dutch themselves who joined William of Orange in an attempt to liberate the country, which they ultimately did as the "wild beggars of the sea".

So, William was a great inspiration. He delivered flight from the siege of the fanatical Roman Catholic Spanish, lead by the Jesuits, when the Lord providentially delivered and sent a strong wind over the dikes, and flooded the whole area, and flooded the Spanish soldiers.

And then, after that happened, He sent another strong West wind and blew the water back over the dikes. This is a historical fact! Why don't we hear this in history? For the same reason we don't hear when Louis XIV brought his army across the river into Holland to kill all those Dutch, in 1672, right around there, that the river, right where the army was crossing, thawed out, and the whole French army went to the bottom of the river, as a result of the prayers of those Protestants of Holland. We're not taught that either!

The assassination of William of Orange was probably the second most significant act of Jesuit dominance, next to the murder of Coligny at St. Bartholomew's Massacre. Because it was first St. Bartholomew's massacre, and then the murder of William of Orange. And, of course, William of Orange was shot by a Jesuit-controlled assassin, Balthazar Girard, in his own house. And the last words of William, of course, were: "God be merciful to these poor people."

Martin: What is the Royal Institute of International Affairs?

Phelps: The Royal Institute of International Affairs is the same as the American Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). The Royal Institute runs England and the British Empire, what was once the extension of the British, just as the CFR runs our country. They're sister organizations.

Martin: Where are they based?

Phelps: They're based in London.

Martin: And who is their head; do you know?

Phelps: I don't know right now. The John Birch Society wrote a lot about that, and they did expose the CFR and the Royal Institute of International Affairs. Allan Stang has written a lot about that.

Martin: What was the "Gunpowder Plot" of 1605?

Phelps: The Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was the Jesuits attempt to destroy what William Howitt—and Howitt was the great writer who wrote *A Popular History Of Priestcraft*, 1835—he said it was a Jesuit attempt to destroy our Great King Solomon, King James I, along with the entire Protestant Parliament. Because remember, Elizabeth I had expelled the Jesuits from her empire, and if they were ever caught they were to be drawn and quartered.

After she died, the conspiracy went on there that went on with William Cecil. They named Mary Queen of Scott's son as the King of England, rather than Elizabeth's son, because Elizabeth had a son who was the Earl of South Hampton, Wriothesley, and that was the son of Edward Devere, who we know as William Shakespeare.

There was no William Shakespeare. The man was Edward Devere. He ran the Globe Theater. He was the Lord Great Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, and he secretly had a son who was the Third Earl of South Hampton. He was the rightful heir to the throne, not King James VI of Scotland.

You can find all this documented in two great works: the first is called *Shakespeare Identified* and the author is Looney. The explosion of that book is called *This Star Of England*, written by Carlton and Dorothy Ogborn, in 1952, and it's a 1200-page work, and in it they explain all the plays of Shakespeare, and that they are, in the words of Hamlet: "A brief abstract and chronicle of the times." Nothing but history.

And then there's another book, *Wasn't Shakespeare Someone Else?*, written by Tweeny, and in that book he evaluates the 150 sonnets. In those sonnets Edward Devere put his name: Vere or Uvre or Vere—he puts his name in acrostics throughout all the sonnets. And the last couple sonnets he puts his name in double acrostics. It's amazing, showing that he wrote the sonnets.

Martin: Why were the Jesuits so upset about the Edict of Nantes, and what was it's significance?

Phelps: Ok, the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes—it can be spelled Nantes or Nantz. Anyway, the Edict of Nantes was put forward by King Henry IV. King Henry IV was a Roman Catholic, but he converted to Protestantism and he became a Huguenot. But he was not allowed to take the throne of France until he renounced his Protestantism. So, for the sake of the kingdom, he renounced his Protestantism, and in 1610, I believe, issued forth the Edict of Nantes.

The Edict of Nantes guaranteed religious freedom to all the French. That included the Protestant, Calvinist, Huguenots, which of course included those who would have followed Admiral Coligny, who the Jesuits murdered with that she-wolf, Catherine de Medici. With the Edict of Nantes we have religious liberty in France. This cannot be. France is a cornerstone of Jesuit power, so it cannot allow this to be in place. The Council of Trent condemns it, because it's freedom of conscience.

So, after they murder Henry IV with Ravallac, when they stabbed him through his heart, according to Sully in his memoirs, they murdered Henry IV for this, and also for attempting to reinforce the Dutch. They then, in 1685—when the Beatles are singing about the "Sun King" in their "white" album, they're singing about Louis XIV. And that's telling you that the Beatles are Jesuit-controlled. The Sun King, Louis XIV who reigned, who rules over France for, I believe, 60

years, he, because of his Jesuit confessor, Pere La Chaise, revokes the Edict of Nantes, and with that, no more religious freedom in France.

And then they sent their French dragons out and beheaded and killed every Huguenot they could find, driving 500,000 Frenchmen out of the country, the wealth of France, the manhood of France, all left for Holland and England. That destroyed France. From then on, France became a nothing nation.

The French Revolution could never have happened had not the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes taken place. Because now, there's no Bible in France. And to this day, the French have never published a French version of the Textus Receptus. Number one, all French Bibles have been produced in foreign countries, when they've been translated from the Greek Textus Receptus into French; France has never done it. That shows the Jesuit power over France to this day.

And the French have probably been the most manly, the strongest, the most gracious, the most determined in kicking the Jesuits out of their country. They've kicked them out, to my knowledge, three times—and again, they come back, foment wars, kill off the rulers, etc. Drive Eugene Sue into exile; he dies of a broken heart. Drive Calvin into exile; he can never return to France. All the great Frenchmen are driven into exile.

So we have, as American patriots, we have a great camaraderie for the French. They helped us in our American Revolution. And why did they help us? Because they've been expelled from France. Why did Spain help us? Why did they help finance our Revolution? The Jesuits had been expelled from Spain. So payback came for Spain and France, for helping this heretic, Protestant nation come into existence, with the Napoleonic Wars, when they killed Louis XVI and drove the Bubons from the Spanish throne. That was payback.

Martin: For 30 years of war, from 1618-1648, you state that the Jesuits, through Ferdinand II, killed-off 10 million people. That's quite a statement.

Phelps: That statement comes from Ridpath's History Of The World, published in 1899. And that is his encyclopedia of his history of the world. That was common knowledge in 1899. The 30 Years War was hell on Earth for Europe. Two-thirds of Germany was brought back to Rome. It was leveled, plundered, and destroyed.

Wallenstein and Tilly were the fanatical Roman Catholic generals who raped, pillaged, and plundered everything in their path. But the Lord raised up certain great generals like Gustavus Adolphus from Sweden. He was called the "Snow King" and he was the one who ultimately, he paved the way for the victory of the 30 Years War.

But without that Protestant victory of the 30 Years War, the peace of Westphalia, which the Pope was not invited to, there would have been no modern era as we know it today. According to any historian, the modern era begins in 1648. That is when the 80 Year War in Holland ended with Spain. That is when the 30 Years War ended with Ferdinand II and the Protestants of Germany, and Sweden, and so-on.

1648 is the wonderful year in which the Modern Era began, when inventors could go to Germany and say: "Well, you know, maybe the Earth isn't flat." And maybe Leeuwenhoek could invent the microscope in Holland, and now, later on, James Clerk Maxwell, who was a Bible-believing, Protestant Presbyterian, he can write his treatise called Electricity And Magnetism, the father of what we know today about electricity and magnetism. Now, science can blossom and bloom. Now we can have literature. Now we can have great writers, like Sir Walter Scott,

who writes great works like *Ivanhoe* and *Pevekil Of The Peak*. Now we can have Charles Dickens, another Protestant, who writes *A Tale Of Two Cities*, one of London and the other of Rome. We have great literature surfacing as a result of the Modern Era.

But the Jesuits, in their determination to destroy the Reformation and the Modern Era and bring us back to the Dark Ages, seek to reverse the effects of the Modern Era, and thus, what was brought about by the 30 Years War. And to know the 30 Years War is to understand the second 30 Years War, which started in 1914 and ended in 1945.

Martin: In 1639, the Jesuits were also expelled from Japan. Apparently the Jesuits never forgot that.

Phelps: They never forgot it. For over 200 years they have been expelled. And remember the words of Lincoln: "The Jesuits never forget nor forsake."

So, payback time was coming for Japan. The Emperor had expelled them, so that dynasty was targeted. Ultimately, the Emperor would be destroyed or his dynasty would end. And so payback time was the mass fire-bombings by the American Air Force, financed by the Jesuits, as the Jesuits own Lockheed, Boeing, McDonald-Douglas, and Grumman, and they used their B-29 to firebomb Japan to smithereens. You can get the fact that the Jesuits control these aircraft companies from Avro Manhattan's *The Vatican Billions*.

Martin: I'm trying to get a little more current here, but some of this older stuff is also so fascinating, I'm going back and forth here. Our readers are just going to have to be a little flexible in their reading. (laughter)

Phelps: Right.

Martin: In 1649 there was the Irish Massacre. What was it, and let's discuss the hatred between the Protestants and Catholics in Ireland, as a result of the Irish Massacre.

Phelps: Ok. Of course, we believe in freedom of speech, freedom of conscience, freedom of the press. That is an outgrowth of Protestantism, because all Protestants were defending their right to believe the Bible in the face of Rome's expectations to believe the priests and the decrees of the Popes.

Many of the Irish were born-again. They came to know the Lord. Much preaching was done up there. In fact, Patrick, of St. Patrick's Day, was no Catholic. He was a Protestant. And so, he was a great Protestant preacher of Ireland, and many, many Irish came to know the Lord. And their point of location was primarily in the North, in Northern Ireland, which today is Ulster, Belfast, etc.

Well, the Jesuits, in fulfilling their Bloody Oath that we are making and waging relentless war on all Protestants, and all political liberals, they hatched-out the plot to kill all the Irish Protestants in Ireland with the O'Neil family. And I wonder if that O'Neil family was related to Tip O'Neil?

In 1641, the massacre began, carried out by Roman Catholic nobles and the mobs in Ireland. When they started that massacre, it continued from 1641 to 1649. The massacre ended when they killed 150,000, but they still taught the Catholic children to kill the Protestant children. So, Irish Protestants were being massacred, enmasse, for 8 years.

This is NEVER told whenever anybody is ever talking about Oliver Cromwell, when Cromwell came up with his Puritan Army and ended that, when he took Drogheda, and killed every living thing in Drogheda—men, women, children, animal, everything.

Ones say: "Oh, the beast Oliver Cromwell. Look what he did to Drogheda!" What about those beasts killing those Irish Protestants for 8 years, bashing out the brains of the little babies, smashing them up against the walls like they did, led by the priests?

This was just like they did in Croatia with the Serbs in World War II, when they gouged-out the eyes of all the Serbians, where one particular priest had 23 kilos worth of eyes. They were doing the same thing to the Irish Protestants.

So, when Cromwell came up, and it was vengeance for the Irish Massacre, and the Irish Massacre was NOT started by the Protestants, it was started by the Jesuits according to Fox's Book Of Martyrs. And you can find the whole narration there, which was a classic that all Englishmen used to read with the King James Bible.

Martin: Do you believe that Great Britain is truly Protestant-controlled, Jewish-controlled, or Jesuit-controlled?

Phelps: Jesuit-controlled.

Martin: Why?

Phelps: Well, let's go back. To understand today we have to go back to the Napoleonic Wars.

When Napoleon came to power, he was brought to power in Corsica. When the Jesuits were suppressed, one of their main outposts during their suppression was the Isle of Corsica. The Jesuits, remember, had finished the High Rites of Freemasonry with Frederick the Great, and then used their French Freemason Napoleon to execute their vengeance.

However, the Jesuits were also protected during their suppression in England. A very wealthy landowner—and you can find this in Ridpath's History Of The World—gave his wonderful, beautiful estate Stonyhurst to the Jesuit Order. And from then on, the Jesuits received protection by King George III, and you will find that in Mitchell's The Jesuits. Mitchell is an English historian.

Ok, so the Jesuits are now protected by King George III. Well, they're going to uphold his throne. The Jesuits use the English army and navy in the resistance of Napoleon, as both sides are controlled, so that the Jesuits can control the outcome.

The end result is that, after Napoleon accomplishes everything that the Jesuits want him to do—the expulsion of the Knights of Malta, the driving of the Roman Catholics from their throne, imprisoning the Pope for 5 years, etc.—Napoleon is then ordered to abandon his army in the snows of Russia, killing all of those French and German patriots, so that there are very few patriots left in Europe to resist the tyranny coming in France with Louis XVIII, who the Jesuits will put back on the throne.

Louis XVIII was in exile, in England, in King George's own parlor, waiting for the end of the Napoleonic Wars. So, the Jesuits put Louis XVIII back on the throne. He readmitted the Jesuits, started the Inquisition, just like they did with Ferdinand VII when they restored him to power in Spain after the Napoleonic Wars.

And where do these monarchs get their protection? From King George III. King George was used by the Jesuits to restore their power in Europe, after the Napoleonic Wars, after they punished the Pope and the monarchs.

So, it's been, really, from 1795, right around there, that the Jesuits have controlled England. They've controlled the Knights, they've controlled the King. All throughout the 18th century, now, England will never go to war with France again. England will side with the French during the Crimean War. England will be on the side of the French during World Wars I & II. England

and France are together, both controlled by the Jesuits—even though France is predominantly a Catholic country, and when England was, at least on its face, a Protestant country. Why should both be working together, both having the same foreign policy. Why? Because the Jesuits control both countries.

When Rothschild sent that note, via Roost, into London, saying that Napoleon had won the Battle of Waterloo, that's when the stocks plummeted, and all the Jesuits bought all the stocks up, there in London, and got control of the Bank of England. The Jesuits then made London their commercial center of the world, and Rome their religious center, aiming that one day Jerusalem would be both.

So now the Jesuits are in control of England. After the Napoleonic Wars, we have the Congress of Vienna in 1815, and guess who's there? All the representatives of King George. England is represented at the Congress of Vienna, the settlement after the Napoleonic Wars. If England was truly Protestant, they would have never went there. Now the Jesuits are in control of England throughout the 1800s, and they use the British Empire to further the power of the Pope. England has been under Rome's control, the Pope's control, since, at the very latest, 1850. And I say since 1795.

Martin: Let's talk about Elizabeth II.

Phelps: Elizabeth II is a wicked, evil queen. She is the head of the Knights of Malta in England. She curtsies to the Lord Mayor in Old London, and she goes and visits the Jesuits of Stonyhurst and kisses their derrières. She has complete allegiance to the Jesuits of Stonyhurst, and will do anything they tell her to do, or they'll get rid of her just like they got rid of all the rest of the monarchs in Europe.

Martin: So you see her as a pawn.

Phelps: She's just a pawn, sure. She's nothing. Remember, White men rule the world. Evil, White, sodomite, homosexual men rule the world, and these are the High Jesuits, with their High Knights of Malta and High Freemasons, they rule. And these women who are involved are just pawns in their game, like the queen, the queen of Holland, just to give the appearance that these nations have a sovereign monarch, when in fact, they're just tools.

England has done some awful, terrible things, but all of the things that they have done increase and benefit the Jesuit Order. They never resisted Napoleon III. Napoleon III was a fanatical Roman Catholic Freemason, subject to the Jesuits, who was the King of France for 18 years, second Empire. England never resisted him. They fought with him in the Crimean War. And Napoleon III dedicated all of his ships to the Virgin Mary. England has been on the side of the Jesuits since 1815, no later. So, that means that the British Secret Service is totally working for Rome, all throughout the 1800s.

Martin: How did the Jesuits regain control of the Vatican in 1814?

Phelps: Remember that they were in control of Napoleon. A Jesuit by the name of Abbie Sieyes—you can find him, again, in Ridpath's History Of The World—Abbie Sieyes was a Jesuit-trained individual, and I believe he was a Jesuit. He was on the Directory, and he was also on the Consulate; he was the second counsel. Napoleon was the first; he was the second. He was the advisor and director of Napoleon. Abbie Sieyes, being the Jesuit that he was, ordered Napoleon to imprison the Pope for 5 years, and he did! So, the Pope was in prison for 5 years until 1814, when he restored the Jesuit Order. The Pope, prior to that, was killed. They brought him over the mountains of the Alps, and he died through that debacle.

The Jesuits thoroughly humiliated the papacy. They used their French soldiers to overturn St. Peter's chair, and they found, written in Arabic: "There is no other God but Allah, and Mohammed is his prophet." And THAT is what is under St. Peter's chair today. That was stolen from some kalif during the Crusades.

So, they completely intimidated the Pope and showed their power. The Pope then restored them with a Papal Bull, calling upon the vengeance of the Apostles Peter and Paul, blah, blah, blah, for anyone who would ever suppress the Jesuit Order ever again. When the Jesuits were "reinstalled" in all their power, that's when they were in control of the Pope, and from then on they have been.

Any Pope who resists them gets punished or murdered. And all the Popes know it. When Pius IX wanted a liberal constitution for the Italian people in 1849, all of the Italians were delighted. Here is a liberal Pope; he's going to give us constitutional rights; we're going to have a constitution.

The Jesuits raised up a revolution with Garibaldi and their Freemasons, and drove Pius IX from his throne. He had to stay in Gaeta for about a year. When he returned to Rome, under the protection of Napoleon III's French army—actually, it was the republic's army that would later be his "army of the empire"—but they returned with a French army, protecting the Pope, he became the most fanatical absolutist, pursuant to the wishes of the Jesuits.

So, Pius IX was punished. But the Popes who don't obey, like, what was it, In God's Name, the Pope who was murdered after 33 days, when he didn't go along with the Jesuit Order, they ended his life.

[Editor's note: Eric is here referring to the very well researched and deeply insightful 1984 Bantam Books gem (that's very hard to find, for "some" reason!) by David A. Yallop, called In God's Name, which details the author's thorough investigation into the murder of Pope John Paul I the night of September 28-29, 1978 after John Paul had been digging into the massive web of corruption surrounding the Vatican Bank. For all of you who look for clues, note well the choosing of day 33 since his election for the execution of the murder.]

When you steal from the Vatican, like the Cardinal did at the PII Lodge, they killed him (Kalvi), and they hanged the other guy, beginning with the admiralty jurisdiction, at their first bridge of the sea. So they have their assassins everywhere to carry out orders. They are machines. They are the perfect "Manchurian Candidates" and they will kill popes, cardinals, presidents, kings, and kaisers, to maintain Jesuit power. They are utterly ruthless—just like they said they would be in the Protocols: "We are merciless."

Martin: *As you look around the world today, who do you see opposing them?*

Phelps: *It's interesting. I have a friend who makes quite a few trips to Haiti. I told her about the Jesuits. She got to questioning a few people, and she found that Papa Doc had expelled the Jesuits from Haiti.*

Martin: *No kidding?*

Phelps: *That's right. Isn't it interesting, his son was also driven from power and the guy put in his place, I believe it was Aristide, is a member of the Council on Foreign Relations and a complete pawn of the Pope and the Jesuit Order—for which reason, when those Haitians wanted to drive Aristide from his power, this filthy, Jesuit-controlled government in Washington put an embargo against Haiti, wrecking the country. See how the U.S. government uses its*

military, political, and financial power to maintain the temporal power of the Pope? And that's not only in Haiti; it's everywhere. Russia is another example.

Martin: *Don't you see, coming up soon in Israel, some of these powers coming head-to-head over the rebuilding of Solomon's Temple? Don't you see some conflicts with the powers that be?*

Phelps: *Which powers are you talking about?*

Martin: *I don't know; there seem to be so many involved.*

Phelps: *We first have to remember the creation of the nation of Israel. World War I prepared the land for the people. World War II prepared the people for the land. World War III, the battle of Armageddon, will "prepare the people for their messiah"—with national repentance and realizing that "Jesus, the messiah, is the savior and will deliver them".*

The present government of Israel was set up by the High Masonic Rothschild-controlled Jews, and Rothschild has had an alliance with the Jesuit General since 1876, with Adam Weishaupt. This is the very same Rothschild powers who betrayed the Jews into the hands of the Nazis, killing many Jews all throughout Europe, betraying their own Jewish people. These are the very same powers who run the nation of Israel today.

*I read a very interesting paragraph by Mark Lane in his book *Plausible Denial* when he tells about a Jew in Israel who wrote about certain criminal Jews, involved with the Nazis, who are now with the Mossad, something along those lines. The man who wrote the article was gunned-down in front of his home.*

So, Rome controls the Israeli government. It controls the Israeli government through the Mossad.

Who trained the Mossad? Reinhard Gehlen.

*We find that fact in Loftus' work *The Secret War Against The Jews* in most telling, telling detail.*

So what do we have? We have high-level treason and betrayal of the Jewish race; that is there in Israel today, by their own leaders, who are loyal to Rome and the Jesuit Order. And to show this, we have a great big Rockefeller edifice in Jerusalem; we have an ophthalmology center in Jerusalem run by the Knights of Malta. There's nothing but Knights of Malta, high-level Freemasonry, and the Jesuit Order running all of Israel.

So what's going to happen, I believe, with the Dome of the Rock is, that has got to be removed—somehow, someday. It's on the Temple site; it has to be removed.

If I was the Jesuit General, I would make— somehow, someday—American bombers do it. Because I want to create universal hatred for this nation of the United States, because in the United States there are more Protestants and more Jews than any country in the world, and "we've" got to kill all those people. So what better way than to create a Jihad, a Moslem fanatical attack against the United States, coupled with a Chinese invasion from the East. That's what I think is going to happen.

The Jews are not going to destroy that Temple site because, if they do, Rome will destroy their efforts of rebuilding the Temple.

Because, if Moslems control all of Jerusalem, that Temple will never be rebuilt. It has to stay in Jewish hands—because the Jews, and rightfully so, need their own homeland. They're entitled to the nation. And they haven't had their own Temple of worship. They are rightfully entitled to that.

But what they don't know is that they are being used by the Jesuits to rebuild their own Temple, that they would love to have rebuilt, for the Pope, so he can sit there and be the man of sin, the Anti-Christ of the Book of Daniel, Chapter 9. That's what I see coming for Israel.

The assassination of Rabin? He wanted to give away too much. He probably wanted to give away some of Jerusalem. The Jesuits will never allow that. So, his bodyguards just step aside and the Mossad kills him. And nothing more is ever heard.

Rome's—the Jesuit General's—international intelligence community carries out all high-level assassinations, kills anybody who's against their program. And Cromwell knew this, back in his day, and that's why he protected himself—160 of his finest "ironsides" as his bodyguards, and no one got to him.

So anybody who's going to resist the Jesuit Order has to be doing it as a matter of a "religious" conviction—being protected by God and good men who are loyal to Him. If it's simply political, with a hired Secret Service, you can forget it.

Martin: *Let's go back to St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York. Why is that so significant? You talk about the American Pope. Again, that person is?*

Phelps: *Cardinal O'Connor.*

Martin: *Now, what is his role in the United States?*

Phelps: *Ok, remember first that this title "American Pope" was gotten from Conney's work. John Conney wrote The American Pope, I believe in 1988, so a lot of this information is from that document.*

The American Pope is the Cardinal of New York. He is the most powerful Cardinal in the United States. He is what's called "the military vicar".

The military vicar is in command of all of the military orders within the United States, they being the Knights of Malta and the Knights of Columbus. He is also in command, and privately, of "the Commission" because Cardinal Spellman was an intimate of Joe Kennedy, and Joe Kennedy was an intimate of Frank Costello.

We also see that it was Cardinal Spellman who enabled "Lucky" Luciano to be released from the prison in New York, to return to Italy in 1946. And this was because of the Luciano Project that I mentioned in my book. But Lucky Luciano, his Mafia on the East Coast, worked in conjunction with the U.S. Navy, supposedly to protect the Eastern seaboard from German U-boat attack.

So, as payback? Cardinal Spellman releases Lucky Luciano—that filthy, wicked, evil, heartless spiritual bastard, who compelled young girls into prostitution, probably one of the cruelest things any man could do. He is released and sent back to Rome.

When the Kennedy assassination comes up, the Cardinal needs a favor. After all, he's released Luciano. So now the Mafia gets to participate: Jack Ruby, Carlos Marcello, Santos Trafficante, all the High Dons participate. Why? Because that Cardinal in New York controls the Commission.

And that Commission, you know what it controls? All of the trucking, all the supermarkets, its power is beyond our wildest imagination, second only to the Knights of Malta. And, of course, they all control the Federal Reserve Bank.

The Cardinal controls the Federal Reserve Bank through the Council on Foreign Relations. The Council on Foreign Relations belongs to the Cardinal. Spellman was not a member of it, during his day, but two of the most powerful members were Knights of Malta: Henry Luce and J.

Peter Grace, and also William F. Buckley, to this day. William F. Buckley is indeed one of my enemies, because I name him, and he is a powerful multi-billionaire who participated in the Kennedy assassination, just like Iacocca, another Knight. Both of those men are subject to Cardinal O'Connor and will do ANYTHING he says.

Martin: *Do you know who is head of the Knights of Malta, now?*

Phelps: *Yes; his name is Flynn. He took over when Grace died in '93. Flynn is head of the American branch. The head of the worldwide branch, the international Knights of Malta, is Andrew Bertie; he's an Englishman. And you can find that in the National Catholic Reporter, when you go after their various articles on the Knights of Malta.*

Martin: *Do the Knights of Malta actually meet, actually hold meetings with the Jesuits?*

Phelps: *Oh, sure. Remember that Alexander Haig is a powerful Knight of Malta. His brother is a Jesuit.*

So, sure they have meetings. The High Knights of Malta, who meet in their palace on Aventin Hill, in Rome, of course, meet with the Jesuit General, and so on. And Count von Hoensbroech, who was a German Noble who became a Jesuit for 14 years—he wrote a two-volume work called Fourteen Years A Jesuit. His father was a Knight of Malta. Yes, the Jesuits work in conjunction and have regular meetings with the Knights of Malta.

The Knights control the money. The Knights control the banks. They control the Bank of Canada, Federal Reserve Bank, Bank of England; they control the banking. They were the ones who were behind the sinking of the Titanic, with the creation of the White Star Line, J.P. Morgan and others.

Martin: *Alan Greenspan, then, would be?*

Phelps: *Alan Greenspan is a Jew, probably a Freemason, because he is the leader of the Temple called the "Federal Reserve Bank" and they always put Jews in the forefront—so that they can blame all of what they do on the Jewish race in this country, to create an anti-Semitism everywhere, just like Charles Coughlin, the radio Jesuit priest of the '30s did.*

Greenspan, Bloomenthal, Warburg, and all those Jews need to be publicly rebuked, because they are creating the mass genocide of the Jewish race in the United States. The Jews are being blamed right now for the foreign policy in Bosnia. Madeline Albright—she's a Jew—they're blaming her for what's going on in Serbia. I've got a good Serbian friend who blames her. I said she's just a pawn of the Jesuit CFR. Don't blame the Jewish people. It's these Jewish "pawns" who are loyal to the Pope and the Jesuits who are doing this.

The Zionists—the Jesuits are the Great Zionists. They control all of the historical High Zionists—Theodor Herzl, David Ben-Gurion, Golda Meir. Zionism is a Masonic term, coined by the Jesuits. They are the rulers; they are the Protocols; they are the Elders of Zion. So the Zionists are, indeed, evil and wicked; but they are controlled by Rome. The Jews are not all Zionists.

I remember when I went to Jerusalem and Israel in 1976, and a lady said to this particular man that I had met: "You're more of a Zionist than we are!" And I thought: "What does that mean? I don't understand that."

I only later understood why Yasser Arafat says he doesn't hate the Jews; he can't stand the Zionists. And I'm thinking: "What's the difference?" I, later, learned that there is a great difference between those Zionists and the other Jews. The Orthodox Jews can't stand the Zionists.

So what's the difference? The Zionists are socialist communists, controlled by Rome. They are atheists, just like the Jesuits, although they're being used to rebuild the nation of Israel. They are the enemies of the Jewish people, per se.

There's no conflict going on in the Middle East. There's no conflict going on with the Arab nations. All of the Arab nations are under the command of Masonic kings or iotollas. Saddam Hussein is no enemy of George Bush; they're both brothers, brothers of the lodge. That whole thing was set up to kill off a whole bunch of Arabs for the protection of the Zionist state of Israel.

Martin: *Well, Bush and Saddam were business partners. We've covered that in recent past issues of our newspaper.*

Phelps: *Sure. That's why they never killed Saddam. They could have easily killed him. The CIA can kill anybody they want to. They could have easily killed Saddam and got out. They could use their own Arab agents in there. Saddam was a very important tool.*

Martin: *Still is.*

Phelps: *Still is, sure. They keep the Arab peoples and nations at bay by controlling them through their leaders. Or, when they start to get out of control in their Moslem fanaticism, they then foment a war and kill off a whole bunch of them. Make sense?*

Martin: *There was a statement you made in your book about the Jesuits controlling the Nation of Islam, and that was almost a surprising statement to read. I would think that someone like Louis Farrakhan would be pretty adamant.*

Phelps: *Yeah, he would hate me for that one. Well, let's think a little bit here:*

Chicago is ruled by the Archbishop of Chicago, a Cardinal. It was Cody; I don't know who it is now. Do you think anything goes down in Chicago without the Cardinal's approval?

Where was the Nation of Islam founded? Chicago.

Where is Louis Farrakhan's—that murderer's—mansion? Chicago. He lives like a king.

What does he hand out? He hands out the Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion to all of deluded Black Nation of Islam people, so that they can hate the Jews, just like the Klu Klux Klan.

That's right. Those three little tidbits, right there, prove that the Nation of Islam is totally under Jesuit control. They are going to be used to foment anarchy and agitation, because they have an army called "the fruit of Islam", and they have millions of rounds stored in all the major cities—guns stored everywhere, so that they can start the race war. And when that happens, you see, then the brothers in Washington can implement Martial Law, suspend the Constitution, and now the Jesuits have what they want.

So, they use these Blacks in the North, who hate the White people, for their own destruction, for the destruction of the Black people themselves. And the Nation of Islam is part of that.

When I was in the Air Force, and in jail for about 10-15 days, about 10 years ago, the Nation of Islam was paramount, or tried to be paramount, there. All the Blacks in jail become Moslems. It's a "hate the White man" religion. Every White man is a White, blue-eyed Devil. And they're playing—the Zodiac killer, back in California many years ago, all Moslems. So it's a "hate the White man" religion, designed to foment agitation and unrest.

Martin Lucifer King was intimately involved with them. The only problem is, Malcolm X got on to it. He realized he was being used and he separated from it. Then he ceased to be an agitator.

Martin: *Malcolm X was way ahead of his time.*

Phelps: Yeah. Malcolm X was a good guy.

Martin: Yes, he was.

Phelps: Malcolm X, even though he was used by the Jesuits, because he hated the King James Bible, he was a great agitator. When he went to Mecca, he changed.

Martin: Yes, he did.

Phelps: And when he came back, he stopped being an agitator. He stopped hating the White man. He started to set up the African-American Movement. And as a result, he was assassinated by the high leaders of the FBI and the Nation of Islam.

And what do they both have in common? High-level Shriner Freemasonry.

And so, we have the Masons in control of the Nation of Islam and the Klu Klux Klan—one agitating Blacks, and the other agitating Whites, to the glory of the Jesuit Order. The other Civil Rights Movement had the Jesuits behind that—with LaFarge. Jesuit LeFarge was a great mover and shaker of the Civil Rights Movements. And that agitation resulted in amalgamation, race-mixing, the destruction of a White race and a Black race, producing a nation of hybrids that cannot maintain free government.

That is what they proposed to do in the first Reconstruction, but it failed; so they succeeded in the second Reconstruction in the '60s. The Jesuits are masters of the races. They know their strengths and their weaknesses.

The only race who successfully resisted the Jesuit Order is the White, Anglo-Celtic, Saxon race, with a Bible in one hand and a gun in the other. And so they've got to take the Bible away, they've got to take the gun away, and they've got to destroy that race. And that's what they are essentially doing here. I know that's a racist statement, but I'm sorry, it's just the way it is. That's history, and that's what they're doing.

Black Pope Pt.2

The "Black" Pope Count Hans Kolvenbach—The Jesuit's General Pt. 2

Martin: The relationship between Communism and Freemasonry. Where do the Jesuits fit into Communism and Freemasonry?

Phelps: Let's, first of all, look at the relationship of Jesuitism to Communism. The Jesuits perfected the tenets of Communism on their reductions in Paraguay, for 150 years, from 1600-1750.

Martin: What is a reduction?

Phelps: A reduction is a commune. In Israel they would call it a kibbutz. In Joseph Stalin's Russia they would call it a commune. In New York they call it a village. In France, Paris, they called it a commune. It's communal living where everybody is equal in their finances, in the labors; you have no great, no small, no rich, no poor—everybody is small, and everybody is poor, and everybody is controlled by a dictator. That's the essence of Communism.

The Jesuits, on the reductions in Paraguay, which were the communes, had a central bank, and it was "each according to their ability and each according to their need". And so, the Guarani Indians that were the subjects—and there were some 200,000 of these South American Indian natives who were slaves of the Jesuits, putting their goods into world commerce and

trade. They were living under the tenets of Communism, perfected by the Jesuits, as outlined in Plato's Republic and Sir Thomas Moore's Utopia. The Jesuits perfected it on their reductions.

With that, they then introduced Communism in 1848 through Karl Marx. They tutored him in the British Museum, according to Alberto Rivera, an ex-Jesuit.

So Marx, the Jewish Freemason, was to be the one to put forward this Communism for the world, so that Communism would look like a Jewish brain-child, so that Communism could be blamed on the Jews. Well, what's not told is that the Jews involved in the implementing of Communism were Masonic Jews. Karl Marx was a 33rd-degree Freemason, a worshipper of Lucifer, whose father wanted nothing to do with him, because his father was a Baptist preacher.

Jewish Freemasonry, controlled by the Jesuits, implemented Communism in Russia. Lenin, the half-Jew, was a Freemason. That civil war that took place from 1917-1922, for 5 years, was given the appearance that it was primarily Yiddish. I mean, they're on the streets of Russia talking Yiddish; they had Yiddish signs; and it was wanted to give the impression to the world that this revolution was of Jewish origin.

For 10 years after the revolution, the Jews fared very well, but in 1922, Joseph Stalin, that great Jew-hater, who was educated by Jesuits in Georgia—which was a country south of Russia and, therefore, the Emperor's banning of the Jesuits from Russia, his Ukase, did not reach to Georgia. So the Jesuits stayed in Georgia, trained Joseph Stalin, brought him in after the Revolution, and made him Secretary of the Communist Party in 1922, until he died in 1953.

The Jesuits used Freemasonry and, of course, Stalin was also a brother Freemason. They used Freemasonry to implement Communism in Russia, and from there, China, and from there, throughout the world.

When Germany had their revolution after World War I, their Communist revolution—remember, they requested an armistice—they had never been beaten on the field of battle.

The Germans were foisted into that war; they never started World War I. It was started by France and Russia and England, for the purpose of destroying Germany, because Germany had expelled the Jesuits. During that war, the Germans requested an armistice to stop this Communist revolution in Germany.

And who lead the revolution? The German Freemasons.

According to the Kaiser, in his memoirs, it was German Freemasonry that got him off his throne and deposed him. He had to go into exile in Holland. He wrote his memoirs in 1935.

So the relationship between Jesuitism, Communism and Freemasonry we see evolving and expanding from the 1600s to the ultimate achievement in the Bolshevik Revolution.

In my book, I parallel the French Revolution and the Bolshevik Revolution, and they are identical. It was French Freemasonry that caused the French Revolution and the Jacobins, and it was the Freemasons in Russia, with Bolsheviks, who caused the Russian Revolution, with their Bolsheviks, leading and ending in Joseph Stalin. In France, it ended with Napoleon; in Russia, it ended with Stalin. And so, that's the relationship there.

Martin: Why was Eugene Sue so significant?

Phelps: Eugene Sue wrote his masterpiece *The Wandering Jew*, and in that masterpiece he weaves a fantastic story from India to England to France, of the power of the Jesuit Order and their attempt to destroy the Rennepont family, a French Huguenot Protestant family, and acquire a fortune that's due to be inherited by the members of that family on a certain day, at a certain time, in a certain year.

Well, that fortune is held, in trust, by a Jew, for which reason the book is named *The Wandering Jew*. It tells of the power of the Jesuit Order in that book, and how the Jesuits mercilessly killed all these members of the Rennepont family so they could not inherit their fortune.

The only one, I believe, they didn't kill was a priest, whose name was Gabriel, who was a decent and a righteous Catholic priest who repudiated the Jesuit Order. He ordered the Jew to burn all the securities, that totaled something like \$212 million, that would have rightfully been this French family's.

So, the Jesuits didn't get it, nor did the French family get it. It's written with such drama and feeling that you cannot put this book down. It was translated into many different languages. As a result, the French, and other nations, had their French Revolution, the second French Revolution of 1848. But because it was not led by Godly men, it benefited the Jesuits.

Whenever you have a revolution led by unGodly men, it's just like a man who's on a horse, trying to be pushed off the horse, and as he's pushed off, another dictator takes his place. That's exactly what happened in France, and Italy, and the nations who were involved in that second French Revolution.

But Eugene Sue had motivated the people of France to expel the Jesuits, and they were finally expelled in 1880 by a French Freemason, in the 3rd Republic, Leon Gambetta. So, they're all Freemasons who resist them, but they pay with their lives, like Garfield, like Gambetta, Roosevelt, Franklin D. Roosevelt. Roosevelt really didn't resist them; he just was killed by them.

Martin: Again, I'm jumping around.

Phelps: Ok.

Martin: What was Operation Mongoose?

Phelps: Operation Mongoose was purely "black ops" in the words of Fletcher Prouty. Of course, Fletcher Prouty I consider the authority on what Operation Mongoose was. Operation Mongoose was to "give the appearance" of resistance to Castro's government by attacking Cuba but, in effect, solidified his reign there. That's what it ultimately produced. And that's what the Knights and the CIA ultimately wanted. Ok?

The agreement that Kennedy made over the Cuban missile crisis in 1962—first of all, there was no missile crisis. There's no such thing as nuclear war. There's no such thing as a nuclear attack. That's all a hoax. It's just as much a hoax as going and landing on the Moon. It's a hoax.

Nuclear war, that fear, was the basis for the Cuban missile crisis. And out of that hoax, Kennedy strikes a secret deal with Khrushchev that, if you keep the missiles out of Cuba, we won't bother Castro anymore. Well, that's what the Jesuits wanted anyway. They wanted to solidify Castro in power.

So that whole theatrical performance solidified Castro's power in Cuba. And the question is: Why would the Jesuits create this fanatical power in Cuba, run down the Cuban people, put them in poverty, imprison them at random, create a living hell down there, drive out the Mafia—the Mafia could no longer have their casinos in Havana?

Why would the Mafia give up their casinos? For the international drug trade to be developing out of Vietnam.

Therefore, if the Mafia is leaving, and we don't have a bunch of American tourists going down to Cuba anymore, and Cuba is really a secret country—the Bible is not allowed there, missionaries are not allowed in, obviously under Jesuit control, Castro was trained by Jesuits—

what's the purpose of Cuba under Castro?

Its purpose is as a landing base for foreign invasion. They have hundreds of vehicles, underground, in underground caves there, ready for a massive invasion to the East Coast, primarily the South. Because the last of the Protestants in this country are in the South.

Cuba will always be under a dictator and will never go back to freedom, because it is to be a landing base. And you know what? It could very well be a landing base for a Jihad that the Moslems will foment against us, because they'll come right across from Africa to Cuba, get reinforced, and then go landing into Florida, with all their 5th-Column Cubans in Florida and Miami right now. Sounds wild, but—.

Martin: *That's a sobering thought.*

Phelps: *Yes, it is. Sounds wild, but I'm telling you, all the geography is in place. However, they can't pull this all off until they get your guns. So that's why they're constantly creating these gun issues—people shooting people, the Columbine High School bit—to justify the confiscation of all the guns. And when that happens, then they can do what they want to do.*

Martin: *There are a lot of strong Americans out there.*

Phelps: *The only problem is this: they're not united and they can't be lead. Americans are leaderless because they do not follow. They all think their opinions are equal, and they're not. I would follow General Patton anywhere. I wouldn't question an order of his. We don't have men like that today, for the most part, because we don't have leaders like that today.*

Martin: *I found your account of Patton's assassination fascinating, also your speaking of the Jesuits' poisoning of him.*

Phelps: *A member of the OSS came out in the Spotlight [newspaper] and said that. His name was Zapata, that agent. He said he was given a contract on Patton for \$10,000. He didn't kill him, but he knows the guy who did. So, Patton was murdered, and General Vlasov was murdered, and both of them hated the Jesuits' "Grand Inquisitor", Joseph Stalin. They would have united together to eradicate Russia of that dictator, but the Jesuits would not have it because Russia is theirs. They must control the Orthodox Church to bring it back to Rome. That's why they got rid of the Romanoffs.*

Martin: *Patton's take-out was ordered by "Wild" Bill Donovan? Did I read that?*

Phelps: *That's right. Wild Bill Donovan was the head of the OSS at the time. And if you get Anthony K. Brown's The Last Hero, it's on Wild Bill Donovan. He is in the Vatican at the end of his life, in a picture, walking in the Vatican to receive one of the highest medals from the Pope, for a "lifetime" of intelligence service to the Vatican. That is in The Last Hero and the picture is mesmerizing. I want to put it in my book.*

The OSS is nothing but an arm of the CIA and the Vatican, and that's why they took out Kennedy. They kill all the generals who don't "play ball".

Martin: *Let's talk about the CIA and the FBI some more. What can you tell me about their relationship to Count von Kolvenbach?*

Phelps: *Well, based upon the past, if the CIA and the FBI carried out the assassination under Spellman, and Janseens was the Jesuit General then, the same power structure is in place. So, von Kolvenbach, through his Knights of Malta and Jesuits, control the FBI and CIA. And his liaison of control is now Cardinal O'Connor in New York.*

Martin: *Some time ago, with Gunther Russbacher and others, there was talk about a split in the CIA, of different factions. Some even say there is a third faction in the CIA that has split off.*

What's your opinion about factional divisions within the CIA?

Phelps: *I think it's true. I know that Angelton was the mole. Angelton was the one who betrayed all those CIA agents in Russia, in which the vast majority of them were killed, when he gave all that information to that KGB kingpin on a farm in New York, in a van, stuffed with all the highest, top secret CIA documents. Ok?*

Colby comes along as the Director of the CIA—I know his brother, he lives nearby me—Colby comes along as the Director of the CIA and what does he do? He fires Angelton. Bad news for Colby.

Martin: *Yeah, it was.*

Phelps: *They filled him up with lead. Eric Timm, he was also against Angleton; he was history. That's all told in Anthony K. Brown's work *Treason In The Blood*. There's a whole little chapter on Eric Timm and some of the other guys in the CIA who were against Angelton. They all died. So there's a faction in the CIA that knows that something is rotten in Denmark, and they don't quite know what it is. Hopefully, they'll read my book and see that the CIA is just an arm of the Jesuit Order and Knights of Malta, carrying out the Council of Trent and the Pope's temple power, and will REVOLT, and start to tell the truth themselves.*

It's the same way in the FBI. My father lectured at the FBI Academy. He wanted to be in the FBI, but his parents were Communists, so he was not let in by J. Edgar Hoover. But the FBI has low-level agents who wonder just what's going on. A lot of them didn't approve of what happened in Waco.

They need to come out and tell the truth. This whole "house of cards"—and that's what it is, this is not an undefeatable, invincible monster—it's a house of cards; it plays on FEAR. If men would tell the truth, and come out and tell what they know, and not be afraid, this whole house of cards would crumble. That's what they need to do.

Martin: *Who is Avery Dulles?*

Phelps: *Avery Dulles is the son of John Foster Dulles, Secretary of State, I believe, under Eisenhower. Avery Dulles is a Jesuit, and he was the nephew of the head of the CIA during the Kennedy assassination, who was Allan Dulles. And Allan Dulles was a Freemason, also called "the gentleman spy" in the book *The Gentleman Spy*.*

Martin: *What was Angelton's role in the Kennedy assassination?*

Phelps: *Angelton was the one who was to "investigate" it on the part of the CIA. (laughter)*

Angelton also, I believe, was liaison to the Warren Commission—no, that was Dulles. But Angelton and Dulles were working together on that, because Angelton was the Chief of Counter-Intelligence and he manned the Vatican Desk, and he manned the Israeli Desk.

See how they're maintaining the Zionists in power, with the Israeli Desk? So, they saved Israel's hide in the '73 war, because Kissinger almost lost it for them. Alexander Haig gave them, the Israelis, those anti-tank missiles, and got them in their hands before the Egyptians got into Israel and disabled them. That was Alexander Haig, Knight of Malta, for which reason he was also the Supreme Allied Commander for NATO, promoted over 260 of his peers.

Martin: *Do you know anything about Haig's statement "I'm in charge now!" Do you remember that?*

Phelps: *Yeah, I do. I don't know all of the implications, but I'm sure it fits in with him being, in fact, in charge in the Nixon White House.*

Martin: *Ok, I want to go back to the Kennedy assassination, and I'm going to just mention some*

names: Clay Shaw, Jim Garrison, J. Peter Grace, Henry Luce, E. Howard Hunt, John McCone. Why are they so important to this story?

Phelps: Give me one and we'll start with one.

Martin: Let's start with Clay Shaw.

Phelps: Clay Shaw was a Knight of Malta. He was the head of the international trade mart in New Orleans. Roman Catholic, homosexual, multi-millionaire, lived lavishly, etc. Clay Shaw was the personal friend of David Ferry. David Ferry was a CIA agent, and was also a pilot for Carlos Marchello—the CIA and the Mafia together. Clay Shaw also was a friend of Lee Oswald, and Garrison proves it.

Here we have Clay Shaw, who was in the CIA. It was admitted by Richard Helms that Clay Shaw was a "contract agent" for the CIA, and the highest security involved in the Kennedy assassination, because he gets an attorney for Dean Andrews who's subpoenaed by Garrison. So, if Clay Shaw is involved, he's a Knight of Malta, he's high CIA, and he can't go down.

That's why the court was packed. The judge was biased against Garrison. The defense of Shaw was unlike any before. There was a guy behind, whispering to the defense attorney. That's not allowed in a courtroom defense.

Shaw HAD to be found innocent, because if he was found guilty, now the CIA is going down. Now we're going to have a revolution. So, Clay Shaw had to be found not guilty.

But it wasn't many years after that, he died under suspicious conditions and never had an autopsy. He died of lung cancer. But he's part of the brotherhood, and the Jesuits are very powerful in New Orleans.

Martin: John McCone.

Phelps: John McCone was a very powerful industrialist, and one who was part of the military-industrial complex, before he became the head of the CIA. He later went on to become part of, I believe, ITT.

John McCone was another Knight of Malta, head of the CIA, and participated in the Kennedy assassination by virtue of him being its head. And he's Knight of Malta.

Angelton is a Knight of Malta. Henry Luce is a Knight of Malta. William F. Buckley is a Knight of Malta. And William F. Buckley then ran the National Review—and what does he do? He blames Oswald as the lone assassin.

Where was the picture concocted, for Oswald, as though his head is put on this body that's not his? It was concocted, probably, I believe, in the Time-Life Building, when they did that, because Time-Life has a whole bunch of CIA agents in it. And, remember, Time-Life is right across the street from St. Patrick's Cathedral, where Cardinal Spellman was ruling from.

So, Spellman was overseeing the whole thing, with Henry Luce. And, if you get Luce And His Empire, there is a picture in there of Cardinal Spellman, Luce, Grace, Clare Boothe Luce, and Dean Rusk, on the 1963, 4-year anniversary of Time magazine in the Waldorf Astoria, only months before the Kennedy assassination. And there's Dean Rusk, the architect of the Vietnam War, according to the words of his own son.

Ok, who's the other one? Howard Hunt. Howard Hunt is a CIA agent, of course.

He said he was never in Dallas the day of the assassination, but Mark Lane proved that he was. Thank God for Mark Lane. Here's another Jew getting in the way of the Vatican. Just like Daniel Ellsberg—here's another Jew getting in the way of the Vatican's Vietnam War.

You see Jews who are getting in the way of the Vatican, and the Jesuits are furious about it.

So here's Mark Lane; he's openly defeated William F. Buckley in court before; now he proves that Howard Hunt is a CIA agent, in Dallas the day of the assassination.

The jury came forward with that verdict, and who is Howard Hunt? Howard Hunt is a personal friend of Henry Luce, a correspondent for Time-Life. He's a personal friend of William F. Buckley. He goes to one of Buckley's parties at the New York Yacht Club. He knows them both. He knows two of the High Knights.

And guess what? Guess what Howard Hunt is called? He's called "Knight". (laughter)

I wonder what he was—Knight of Columbus, or whatever. But he's involved with the brotherhood.

So he was there on the day of the assassination, intimate with Luce and Buckley. Just as the chart says on my web page. And by the way, your readers need to look at my <http://www.vaticanassassins.org/> web page.

Martin: *I'm going to mention a few more names.*

Phelps: *Oh, J. Peter Grace we forgot. J. Peter Grace was the head of the Knights of Malta in 1963. He is the head of W. R. Grace, and he's one of the largest shipping tycoons in the world, in control of all the shipping in South America. Grace is a powerful man, or was a powerful man.*

Martin: *Has anyone filled his shoes?*

Phelps: *Yes, Flynn is head of the Knights of Malta now, down in Florida where their new office is. They moved from New York to Florida, I think Boca Raton. They have 11 Knights of Malta on the W. R. Grace board.*

And, of course, guess who owns Taco Bell? W. R. Grace.

So now we see W. R. Grace involved in the poisoning of America with fast-food chains, so everybody gets heart disease, clogged arteries, so they can go to bypass surgery and further enrich the medical profession, while carrying out their medical inquisition. Isn't that clear? So not only are they going to kill all of the American people, but they're going to make billions doing it.

Martin: *I'm sure they're laughing all the way to the bank.*

Phelps: *They sure are. And where Grace did his banking, W. R. Grace, they did their banking at Chemical Bank in New York. Guess who runs Chemical Bank? Knights of Malta.*

Martin: *Jim Garrison was a very brave guy.*

Phelps: *Yes, he was. He lost his marriage. He lost his children. He suffered greatly through this, doing what he did.*

Martin: *Ok, I want to talk about the movie JFK. You mention the Jesuits, in control of Time-Warner, produced Oliver Stone's movie JFK. What was the reason for this? To just further cement, subliminally in the minds of the American people, their absolute power?*

Phelps: *I think that might be part of it. But, I think it's a test. It's a test: tell the American people the truth to see what they will do about it. And they did nothing.*

And that was the end of Garrison, or Kevin Costner's speech, in the courtroom, when he said "It's up to you." And he looks directly into the camera. So, he's looking at us.

That was a call to do something about it. It's a test. What will we do? And you know what was done? Nothing. The men in power, the men in the know, the men who could have said something, did nothing. So that was the purpose of the movie.

Meanwhile, they interweave all these Jesuit subliminals all throughout the movie: "Black is white, white is black"—when Garrison is at the restaurant, talking to his people—that's Ignatius

Loyola. David Ferry shows pictures of his Catholic uniform there, and Satan pictures in his apartment, all very much Jesuitism.

There were a couple of other things I noticed that I can't quite remember. Oh, they had a subliminal "study the past". It goes on there, it's on a building or something, "study the past". And they said: "It's like Caesar; he's not in the loop." Well, Caesar was murdered by those close to him. And the ones who murdered Caesar were the priests of Rome. There's all kinds of subliminals in that movie which point to the power of the Jesuit Order, all over. The assassination—right after they take his body out of Parkland Hospital, they've got the cross on it, the crucifix. That is a very unique, Jesuit crucifix.

When I was at a Jesuit retreat in Redding one day, I just wanted to walk through the place. I wanted to see where these sinners rule from, so I thought I would walk through the place and check out the rooms. It just so happened that the Jesuits were on the second floor, by themselves. So I went to the first floor and the third floor, and looked into the rooms. They were little, tiny rooms, and on every bed is a crucifix with a crucified person on it. It's not the Jesus Christ of the Bible; it's their Jesus Christ. And that's the same exact crucifix that was put on the coffin, in the movie, when they're shipping the coffin out.

And get a load of this: the guy who came to give Kennedy the Last Rites, Oscar Hubert, his superior was the Bishop of Dallas, by the name of Thomas Gorman. Bishop Thomas Gorman was a Knight of Malta, answerable directly to Cardinal Spellman.

Martin: Let's talk about Cardinal Spellman. Who was he? Why was he so important? You say, in the book, he really was the man behind it.

Phelps: Right.

Martin: Why do you say that?

Phelps: Cardinal Spellman was, first, very much involved in politics all of his life. Remember, he was trained by the Jesuits at Fordham. He was trained by Jesuits at the American College in Rome. When he came back here, he was taken care of by Nicholas Brady and his wife, multi-billionaires in control of Union Carbide, and various banks, multi-multi-billionaires.

Spellman was part of getting FDR into office, although I believe Cardinal Hayes was the Cardinal. Guess who FDR names as his international agent, during World War II? Francis Spellman. Francis Spellman was throughout the war-front during World War II, going to and from the Vatican, the Allied Army, etc. And, with that, he built a huge network of contacts. He, also, of course, had contacts with the mob.

So, by the time of the Kennedy assassination, we have Cardinal Spellman here, who helped the Nazis get into the United States, with the FBI.

I met one of those Nazis about 6 months ago. I call him Pete. He showed me his Nazi SS overcoat, which is a beautiful overcoat—I'd love to have it. And it was the FBI who brought all of these High Nazis in and resettled them, and gave them money to settle.

Who did that? Francis Spellman, by helping those criminals escape the theater of Europe so that they could not be prosecuted. It's called the "Vatican Ratline" that Loftus writes about in his *Unholy Trinity*.

So, Spellman is involved in getting the SS out, helping the Ustashis. Spellman is involved in this whole second 30 Years War of the Vatican in Europe, outlined by Edmond Paris in his *Vatican Against Europe*.

And so, he is in a perfect place to carry out the assassination. He has contacts with the

Knights of Malta in England, with the Knights he controls in America; he has his Jesuit contacts who trained him at Fordham and Rome; he was a personal friend of Pius XII during the war.

He was a personal friend of the secret cold-warrior, Montini, Pius VI. So he is the perfect man, with all of the connections, to carry it out. He has contacts with the CIA, the Knights from the CIA, the Knights from the FBI, in the person of Carthe DeLouthe, who still lives. He had contacts with high-level Freemasonry, with people like J. Edgar Hoover and their raving against Communism, Communism, Communism—international, Godless, Jew Communism.

He and Hoover are bosom, probably bed, partners. And so, Spellman is in a place to be in control of the CIA, the FBI, the Mafia, and through Freemasonry, the Dallas Police Department—like they control every major city's P.D. And so he carries it out.

And then he's also in control of the press, in control of Time and Life, with Henry Luce, so the press never gets it. He's in control of CBS, with a man named Frank Shakespeare, who was the head of CBS at the time.

So you think Walter Cronkite is going to tell us the truth? No way. He's in control of CBS, NBC, ABC. They have stocks in it, for heaven's sake. So, there's no way the story's getting out. And he's in control of the CIA to hit and kill anybody who wants to come out and tell the truth, which is why there's over a hundred dead witnesses over the last 30 years.

That's why they took out Fensterwald, in 1992, outlined in the book by that CIA agent First Hand Knowledge, by Morrow. He was a CIA agent. He was in on the Kennedy assassination. He completely outlines it in his book, and he tells of that relationship of the CIA to killing Fensterwald. He dedicates his book to Fensterwald.

So, how's it getting out? This is only getting out by fearless preachers, who preach the Word of God, and aren't afraid of telling the truth politically, trusting God that He will move and do His part, now that we've done our part.

Martin: *FBI Director Hoover, Earl Warren, Gerald Ford, Johnson—Jesuit tools?*

Phelps: *Jesuit tools. All 33rd-Degree Freemasons. And remember, the Council of the 33rd Degree is located in Washington. They control all of the Shriners in this country. Washington is controlled by the Jesuits from Georgetown.*

The capital of the United States is at Georgetown University, not the White House.

And if you go into the president's office at Georgetown, you will see a picture of Bill Clinton, kneeling at the grave of Timothy Healy [past president of Georgetown], while the present president, Donovan, who is on the Walt Disney Board, is standing behind him.

I wanted that picture; I wanted a copy of that picture. Those people threw me out of that office. They would not let me have a copy of it. I sent another person, a lady, up there. They would not give it to her. I want that picture, for my book, of Bill Clinton kneeling at the grave of these Jesuits. Can't get it. But if you go in the president's office, it's there.

Georgetown is the capital. They control all Freemasonry. In fact, if you go to Maryland, they've got the great big lodge across from a great big Jesuit institution, in Baltimore—a great huge Shriner Lodge is across the street from a Jesuit University. And they're enemies?

Martin: *I want to talk about Bill Clinton in a minute, but before we get to him, who is Cartha DeLoach?*

Phelps: *Cartha DeLoach—his sir name was Deke. He was the 3rd-in-command of the FBI at the time of the Kennedy assassination. Cartha DeLoach was the real head of the FBI. Hoover was a wimp. His queer buddy, Tolson, who was nothing, was second in command.*

So Hoover and Tolson were just figure-heads. The real head of the FBI was Cartha DeLoach, the Knight of Malta, Roman Catholic, subject to Cardinal Spellman.

Cartha DeLoach fabricated evidence, covered-up evidence in the FBI, in the Kennedy assassination. That was proven by Jim Garrison. Cartha DeLoach went on to retire. He went on to work for a huge industry corporation called PepsiCo, which the Knights of Malta control, and which have ranches in Communist China, which they set up. And he still lives.

Cartha DeLoach wrote a book called Hoover's FBI. You can get it at the bookstores. In that book he tells about the Secret Service, the FBI, and the Jesuits.

Martin: *Why do you refer to the Kennedy assassination as the "Achilles' Heel" of the Jesuits?*

Phelps: *Because, if it's ever known that the Jesuits killed our first Roman Catholic President, if the Roman Catholics of Northeastern America ever find that out, and ever believe it, the Jesuits are finished here.*

This country is the keystone to implementing the temporal power of the Pope around the world. If this country would expel the Jesuits, and we get back our national sovereignty, and we started to be self-governing once again, we would have our liberty, and the Jesuits would be out, and we would begin to experience REAL financial prosperity, and real living.

So, if that is known that the Jesuits are the ones behind it, that Rome carried this out, the Catholics of the Northeast would have a revolution. We would have another revolution because American Roman Catholics are not like Catholics in any other country: they think. They have their own opinion. They believe in freedom of conscience. They believe they have the right to express themselves.

Catholics in Poland don't believe that. Catholics in Italy wouldn't dare believe that. But the Catholics here do. They have a lot of Protestant principles. They don't really comprehend this whole idea of universal, world-wide temporal power of the Pope. They think it's just a religion.

But, if those Catholics in New York, if those two million Roman Catholics knew that Spellman was behind it, and O'Connor has covered it up, we'd have a revolution! Because it's the Roman Catholics, unfortunately, who only do anything about things. The Protestants don't do anything. They're all a bunch of wimps, a bunch of cowards. They don't do anything.

It's the Roman Catholics who apparently have built our major cities. They built our skyscrapers. They're the great steel workers. They're the ones, apparently, with the guts enough to bring about a change. The only problem is, they're unGodly because they don't know the Lord. They don't read the Bible. They don't know Christ. They're not born-again. If they would get born-again, and come to know Christ, with their determination and their resistance to tyranny, we'd have another Reformation. And a lot of people's heads would be going on trial, and to the block, for treason.

Martin: *I'm going to go back, now. How did the Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion, authored, according to you, by the Jesuits, further the Jesuit Agenda?*

Phelps: *Ok. To answer that, we probably ought to look at the different Protocols. Now, to my mind, I believe there's 20 or 30 Protocols; I can't quite remember. But the Protocols further the agenda of the Jesuit Order in that Russia would be taken and, in the fall of Russia, in the Bolshevik Revolution, two major things would happen: The Romanoff dynasty would be removed. Now, of course, the Czar was not killed at Ekaterinburg; we know that from the book The File On The Czar. We know that his daughter died in the state of Virginia [not very long ago]. We know his son, Alexi, became a member of the KGB, later came to New York, and he put out*

what was called *The White Paper*. The Royal Family was not killed, because they were Knights of Malta.

So, the Knights of Malta took the Royal Family out, faked their death, and then after they had taken the Romanoffs out, the Orthodox Church no longer had a protector, because Church and State are one in Russia.

Now the Jesuits were free, with their Bolsheviks, to kill-off the Orthodox leadership that was anti-Rome. That's why they killed 5,000 priests and nuns, during the revolution, of the Orthodox Church. They just beheaded all the anti-Catholic, anti-Pope leadership of the Orthodox Church.

They got rid of the Romanoffs, and then the next thing they did, they began to purge Russia of its Protestants, in general. They purged it of its Lutherans; they burned down the Lutheran Church; imprisoned the Baptists; sent them off to Siberia. They even destroyed two Jewish communities during the '20s, which we're not told.

The Jews fared well for 10 years, until the purges of Stalin in the '30s. But the Jesuits accomplished the killing-off, the getting rid of the Romanoff dynasty and their protectorate of the Orthodox Church, the beheading of the Orthodox Church, so they could bring Orthodox Moscow back to Rome. And remember, Moscow is considered the "Third Rome". The first is Rome; the second is Constantinople; the third is Moscow. And you can find this, you can find the Jesuit alliance with the Bolsheviks in a book called *Descent Into Darkness* by a priest named Zatkan, who taught at Notre Dame University in the '60s.

And so the Jesuits were given formal re-entry into Russia in 1922, after the Bolshevik Revolution and Civil War, and from then on—the Russian College was erected in Rome in 1929, so they could prepare Russian Jesuits to rule Russia. And that's what they've done, and they've ruled through the KGB, just like they rule this country through the CIA and the FBI.

The Protocols outline this. Remember, the Protocols were discovered in Russia, and translated by an Englishman, Marsden. But what it also did—because then they set-up the huge gulag system, the huge concentration camp system, that gave the Jesuits practice to do this in Europe.

But their great accomplishment was, in the process of pulling all of this off, they blamed it on the Jews, and in so doing, justified in the eyes of the European people the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe—because it's the Jews who did this in Russia! The Jews killed all the Christians in Russia! The Jews sent them off to Siberia! After all, wasn't Trotsky a Jew? Wasn't Lenin a Jew? It's all the Jews! So, they fell for the bait.

So they blamed it all on the Jews, purged Europe of its Jews, so Europe is primarily Roman Catholic now. It's a Roman Catholic block, and it will be the army of the Anti-Christ, with its European Union.

The Jews, then, were forced out of the nations to Israel. And remember, during World War II, when the Jews tried to escape and they were desperate to get out of Germany, do you think Jew-controlled Russia would let the Jews in? If the Jews really controlled Russia, they could have gone right into Russia. They were not allowed. Stalin would not allow any Jews to go into Russia. Churchill would not allow any Jews to go into England. And that criminal, FDR, would not allow any Jews to come into America. They were not allowed to escape.

They were either to be killed or funneled down through Israel, to be killed by the Mufti, that was working with the SS, Eichmann. Loftus is right. There is a secret war against the Jews, and all of the intelligence communities are waging it.

And the Jews don't perceive it because their Rabbis, the majority of their Rabbis, are traitors. I talked to a Rabbi in Lancaster County and I told him to look out for the Jesuit Order. He says "Oh, they're some of my best friends!" Well, that explains it. The Rabbis betray their own people at the hand of these inquisitors. And that's what they did in World War II, and they're going to do it here.

Martin: *Let's talk about Garfield and McKinley. Why were they assassinated?*

Phelps: *I think Garfield was assassinated on a monetary issue; he was resisting the banking plans of the Jesuits. He was a radical, red Republican, too, you know, so they got rid of their own. I'm not familiar with all of the details. All I know is Burke McCarty in the book *The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Lincoln* named McKinley and Garfield as other victims of the Jesuit Order. And had the Lincoln assassination been solved, that would never have happened. The other important issue is that Garfield was a Freemason. So, they assassinate their own Freemasons, when they want to.*

Martin: *Going back to Lincoln, who was John Surratt?*

Phelps: *John Surratt was the young man, 20 years old, who called time outside of Ford's Theater. He was mastermind of the assassination. John Surratt was helped by the priests of Washington to escape Washington, went up into Canada, was taken care of and housed by the priests, by the Bishop of Montreal, and then he was ferried across the ocean in *The Peruvian*, in a steamer called *The Peruvian*, and he went to, I believe, Ireland, then into England, then he went to Rome, to the Pope's Vatican there. He joined the Zouave army, and he was stationed in Alexandria, Egypt, until he was found and arrested.*

In 1867, he was brought back and stood trial in Washington. There a woman was involved in the picking of the jury, and a High Roman Catholic was put on it. And because it's no murder to kill a heretic, the jury was hung in the first trial and Surratt went free. And he was also free in the second trial, because there were two trials. He died in 1914, I believe, at the age of 72, and they gave him, of course, a very, very, pompous funeral, a High Requiem Mass that are usually only given for priests and nuns. Evidently, he deserved it.

*Of course, John Wilkes Booth, he was never killed. Corbett never killed Booth in the barn. Booth escaped Washington with a password, according to Finis Bates' work *The Escape And Suicide Of John Wilkes Booth*. He escaped to Kansas, and on his death bed confessed to his physician that he was John Wilkes Booth who shot Lincoln. And he escaped with the help of a Masonic password. So just like there was a patsy for the Lincoln assassination, there was a patsy for the Kennedy assassination.*

Martin: *Why is April 15th so significant?*

Phelps: *(laughter) Well, April 15 was the day that Lincoln called out troops on the South. It was the day that Lincoln died. He was shot on the 14th and died on the 15th. It's the day that the Titanic was sunk. And it's the day all the 14th Amendment citizens of this empire, like the good serfs that they are, go to confession once a year and confess to the government with their tax returns. Beware the Ides of April. (laughter)*

Martin: *Let's talk about the Cold War. Why did that come about?*

Phelps: *We had the end of World War II. We had the purging of the Jews and the Protestants, for the most part. The British Empire was destroyed, it's wrecked, which was essentially the empire that the Gospel went to China with. Modern missions were founded on the British Empire.*

So, that Protestant Empire, even though it was controlled by Rome, was done. We have

America in huge financial debt, out of isolationism. We have a Russia that's taken over by the Jesuits, through Joseph Stalin. Of course, the great beneficiary of World War II was Russia—Russia was the only country that won. But the Jesuits are not finished with their purgings and their installings of dictators loyal to the Pope, around the world. I mean, they pretty much have South America. They pretty much have Africa. But they don't have the East, and the Orthodox nations, and the Buddhist nations.

So, the purpose of the Cold War was to kill millions of these heretic, orthodox Buddhists, and to install in their country dictators that will carry out the Inquisition, who are loyal to the Pope.

*One of those dictators was Joseph Stalin. And he was given the nuclear device in 1943 by the U.S. government, by the U.S. army. And you can find that in *The Unseen Hand* by Ralph Epperson. He did a lot of good documentation.*

So, they gave him the bomb. I shouldn't call it "the bomb" because they gave him the nuclear device so that he could detonate it and create the illusion that Russia now has nuclear capability, when a wheel-barrow was a great invention in Russia.

I mean, the Russian soldiers, when they went into Germany and they found toilets, they were dipping their bread in the toilets and eating their bread out of toilets. In Russia they were just savages. They didn't have technology; they had nothing. All the technology they ever got was given by Vatican-controlled Western corporations, whose inventors were Protestants.

So, the Cold War has to continue under Stalin. And we have to divide up the world into two factions, so we're going to put Roman Catholic NATO on one side, and we're going to put Communist-controlled Warsaw Pact on the other.

But in the process of so doing, they put Protestant East Germany under Communism to purge the Protestants of East Germany out of the country. That's why they sent them to Siberia. They put Protestant-Lutheran Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia under Communism, so they deported them all to Siberia. They put the Mennonites of Russia further under Communism, deporting them to Siberia. They deported the Baptists of Russia to Siberia, because they could only do—wimpy, gimpy, powerless, Russian army that it was—we could easily have beat it into the ground, if it had not been financed and supported and built by Henry Ford and Western corporations.

So, wimpy, gimpy Russia has this nuclear device, right? And oh, if we decide to go to war with Russia, well, we might get bombed! There's mutual, assured destruction. So to keep that from happening, we won't fight 'em, and we'll let them purge the world of all its Protestants. That's the purpose of the Cold War.

The Cold War then went into China, and the U.S. 7th Fleet, according to the Birch Society, and they're right about this, blocked Chiang Kai-Shek from being able to go into China and take over the country. So, Mao Se-Dung could get in control, get in power, and then carry out his inquisition against the land owners, against the Buddhists, against all the Protestant missionaries who were in China—just like the good Jesuit pawn that he was.

And, of course, the intimidation idea was that you can't go to China—why, there's millions of people there! Meanwhile, the Japanese whipped the Chinese to death in their war with China, when the Japanese went in. The Chinese had no technology. They had no organized army. They were easy to beat.

But the idea we were sold was: Oh no—China is a great, powerful nation, and now they even have the bomb! Stalin gave them a bomb, so we can't fight them anymore. So we won't do

anything to them, while they're murdering 50 million people. And remember the "baby-boomers" of the United States, we would have fought the world. We would have rid the world of tyranny, had we had leadership that would have led us to that. But we had this farce, called the nuclear, mutual assured destruction. We had this farce called the dropping of the bombs at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Whatever it was, it wasn't dropping nuclear bombs—and Edwin Corley does a pretty good job in his *The Jesus Factor*, in trying to tell you what else it was.

And so, we have this nonsense Cold War, which enables Rome to put up all their dictators, their Communist dictators, all of them loyal to the Pope—including Ho Chi Minh. Ho Chi Minh had a secret deal with Pope John XXIII, and he was under the advice of a Roman Catholic Bishop all throughout the war.

The purpose of the Cold War was to carry out the Council of Trent, and to tie the hands of the American Protestants; and it was also used to unite the Protestants and Catholics of America against Communism. Protestants and Catholics should unite on nothing. We are different. The Catholics have a final authority—that's the Pope. The Baptists and Protestants should have a final authority—that's the Bible. We don't unite on anything. We don't agree on anything. We don't agree on America's national purpose, so we don't unite. We're not uniting with abortion; we're not uniting with Communism; we don't unite against the Black or the Civil Rights Movement.

You see, all these things were used to unite Catholics and Protestants together here, so that, ultimately, Rome would be in control of all the Protestant denominations through the National Council of Churches and the Royal Council of Churches. And that's what they got. They took Princeton; they took Dartmouth College. All the great Protestant Universities are now in the hands of the Masons and the Jesuits. Harvard has a Jesuit House. They're controlled. And so, wherever they control education, they control the politics. And they control the education in China, Russia, all the Communist countries. Now that they have all of the dictators installed all throughout the world, they don't need the Cold War anymore. So now they can proceed with their next agenda, and that's the unification of Europe, the building up of Russia, and the destruction of the Western Empire. And that's their next agenda.

Martin: How do you see that unfolding?

Phelps: What's that?

Martin: The destruction of the Western Empire.

Phelps: As far as the actions of overthrowing the government and having a tyranny, is that what you mean?

Martin: Right. What do you see life like here in the next 5 or 10 years?

Phelps: It's hard to put a date on it; it's hard to put a year on it. But I would say it's going to continually become more and more a matter of "central power" in Washington. You're going to have less and less power in the Congress. And one of these days, the Congress is going to be closed. And all we're going to have is a Commander-in-Chief. We're going to have some form of absolutism, with the President becoming now a dictator.

Martin: Do you think George Bush, Jr. will be that person?

Phelps: He could be. I won't say he will be, but he could be. It will be someone like him—with complete allegiance to Rome, just like his father. His grandfather helped set up the CFR. His uncle is a Knight of Malta. It will be someone like him.

And he WILL be the next President. They've already chosen him in the College of Cardinals.

Everything else is a show. Jesuit-trained Buchanan is a show. Roman Catholic McCain is a show. The Black Roman Catholic Keyes is a show, although he tickles me. He advocates abolition of the 14th Amendment. If that happens, what are the Black people going to do? They're not citizens; they have no rights! Dred Scott comes into play. He's a fake.

So, what I see is more and more centralization of power in the hands of the President. The Supreme Court is just a rubber stamp. He becomes the king. The courts are nothing more than the courts of the king's bench. The Federal Reserve Bank will remain in power. Everything will be monitored and controlled by Washington, unless some of God's men start trusting God and get in control of the state and cause it to secede. The only answer to this is state secession, leaving this Union—it's not a Union, it's an Empire—leaving the Empire that began in 1868, assuming national sovereignty, once again. And the first state that would do this, I'm moving there. Because I don't want to see the FBI anymore. I don't want to see the CIA. I don't want to see any of these national bureaucracies anymore.

Martin: *Montana seems close. Arizona seems close.*

Phelps: *Well, when they do it, I'll move there. But that's what would happen if things continue as they are. We'll have race war. We're going to have the Moslems fighting the Klu Klux Klan. Whites siding with the Whites; the Blacks siding with the Blacks. It's going to be a blood-bath everywhere. And that will justify Martial Law, and the military, and the whole nine yards, and also foreign occupation; we're going to have that too. And you know how foreigners are in a foreign country. They rape the women. They couldn't care less about the social strata of the country. They have no mercy on the people. They have a foreign tongue. And that's what they'll do. And that's all the more reason for a state to secede.*

I've advocated that Pennsylvania should secede for the last 15 years. We have our own deep-water ports; we have our own agriculture; we have our own heavy industry; we have coal; we have everything we need to be a sovereign nation. We don't need this Empire anymore. The only problem is, Pennsylvania is COMPLETELY controlled by the Jesuits.

Every major city is under their control. And so, the place is slated for destruction—all the Mennonite and Amish counties of Southeastern Pennsylvania. Everything else is Catholic: Pittsburgh, Scranton, Philadelphia, Harrisburg—all Roman Catholic. The Roman Catholic people, too, will also be sacrificed. They will be killed too. Let them not think that they're going to be delivered because the Jesuits run the show. According to the Jesuit Molina, in the tape I just sent you, it is lawful to kill—and they will kill as many Roman Catholics as necessary to bring this plan to fruition.

Martin: *Define the Jesuit term: Universal Absolutism.*

Phelps: *Define it? That means worldwide, universal, over every nation, absolute power. Absolutism is their great doctrine, that absolute power resides in the hands of the General. He is limited by no constitution. He is limited by no law.*

This is the Great Doctrine of Divine Right, the Divine Right of Kings that was so fought against by the Calvinists. We Bible-believing Calvinists believe in the Rule of Law. The Law is king. Rutherford's "Lex Rex". The Jesuits believe the king is the law—Louis XIV: "I am the law". So, it's going to be a universal, world-wide king who, himself, is the law. All authority will be in him, as he rules the world from Jerusalem, as the Beast.

Martin: *Are we talking about the present Pope, or are we talking about Count von Kolvenbach?*

Phelps: *I'm saying that what's in position now will ultimately bring in the future Pope, whoever*

he is, and whatever it may be, as a Universal Absolutist—the Universal Monarch of the World, in Jerusalem.

Martin: Symbolic? Or you're saying literal?

Phelps: I'm saying that will literally happen. There will be a Pope, who will be killed; he will receive a mortal wound. And this is going to happen in the 70th week of Daniel. He will receive a mortal wound, according to Revelation 13.

This is the Beast, and he will come back to life. He comes back to life, mid-trip, at the very time that Satan and his angels are cast out of Heaven by Michael and his angels. At this time, Satan goes and he indwells the Beast, this Pope. Now he comes back to life, just like Christ. He was dead; now he's resurrected.

And what is he going to do? He's going to destroy the Catholic Church. He's going to destroy the Vatican; and he's going to go down in Jerusalem and demand to be worshipped as God, for three and a half years.

That's why the Vatican is indestructible. No one can destroy the Vatican. All the armies in the world couldn't destroy it. It has been determined that it will be destroyed by the Anti-Christ. And he, alone, can do it.

That's why, when the Yugoslavians wanted to mount an air attack against the Vatican in World War II, a bunch of clouds came over the airport and they couldn't take off, because they were going to bomb the Vatican. The world will not allow that to happen. The Vatican will only be destroyed by the man of sin, the Beast, the coming Universal Monarch, the ex-Universal Pope.

The Vatican has the most extensive library in the world, the most priceless and extensive library. It goes for miles, underground, in the Vatican.

Martin: Wouldn't you love to go in there.

Phelps: I would love to. Talk about finding sunken treasure.

Martin: We've almost covered it. I almost don't want to dilute this conversation with the FDA and AMA. Let's talk about them just briefly.

Phelps: Ok. World War II, produced of course by Rome, caused the Nazi experiments on the people in the concentration camps—the Jews, the Gypsies, the Socialists, primarily the Jews. But they experimented with things like fluoride. They experimented with things like EDTA chelation, which is THE treatment of choice for anybody with heart disease. They experimented with poisons. They experimented with surgeries. They experimented with all kinds of things on these people. They also experimented with vaccinations and immunizations.

There's a book called *The Nazi Doctors*. Everything that was learned by them was integrated into the American Medical Association, after the war. That's why we all have our municipal water supplies fluoridated. That's why they're all chlorinated, because chlorine decreases oxygen, and therefore causes cancer, because cancer grows in an anaerobic state—it's a virus, converting cells into mutants that are anaerobic.

Ok. All of Europe is using ozone to clean their water supplies. Here they use chlorine. They want us with cancer. And how do we get cancer? With the vaccinations and immunizations, where they inject us with live viruses, like the hepatitis vaccine—every one of them has the HIV virus, SV-40.

What they're doing is what they learned in Nazi Germany. They implemented here and they continue their research in the CIA. There's a two-tape set called *The CIA And The Virus Makers* which show how the CIA helped to create the HIV virus and various other viruses. They get into

Robert Gallo, the world's foremost virologist.

Robert Gallo is a Jesuit. He's a Roman Catholic, Italian, the world's foremost virologist—and yet not controlled by the Brotherhood, by the Company? Ridiculous. He's under their control! He's doing all the research, and he doesn't want to be blamed for it—as the WONDERFUL Jew, Len Horowitz, proved. Again, we've got Jews getting in the way—Jews blowing their cover.

Martin: *I've interviewed Len many times. He's a very courageous guy.*

Phelps: *Great guy. And he's right on target. And he hits the Knights of Malta in his book *Emerging Viruses: AIDS & Ebola*. He was a great encouragement to me when I saw him do that, when I read his book.*

So, hey, let's just take it the whole way. Let's just go right to the Jesuit Order. And what the Jesuits did with the Cold War, with their Inquisition in the East, they carry out with their war on the American people in the West, with their Medical Inquisition—cut, burn, and drug. And that's what it is.

Personally, I have my own home where I use ozone oxygen. I use ultraviolet blood irradiation. I can show you how ultraviolet blood irradiation incapacitates Lupus. It destroys Hepatitis. It destroys Meningitis. It destroys HIV.

This is a very simple procedure; I do it every day. It can easily be done by any medical doctor, and they won't do it. Because, when you kill off the virus, you don't have the diseases. You are thwarting what they wanted to do with their vaccinations and immunizations.

That's why they want to make a law. That's why that filthy Ted Kennedy, that Knight of Columbus, wants all these vaccinations and immunizations—when it should be a religious tenet of everyone: "It's against my religious convictions to put foreign pathogens into my bloodstream. It's going to make me sick by the time I'm 40. It's going to give me plaque build-up and heart-disease. I'm not going to do it."

In the meantime, they're suppressing all the things that reverse it: soft lasers, hyperbaric chambers, ultraviolet blood irradiation, oxygen ozone, north-pole magnetic therapy. All the things working together that would easily reverse it, they suppress, and consider it a crime. Make sense?

Martin: *Rife technology.*

Phelps: *When I was in the office of my friend, William, in Maryland, he told me that he had a guy from NSA [National Security Agency] come in and talk to him about his blood irradiation, and told him: "I think that it would be wise for you to stop this."*

Now, this guy who runs the clinic there in Maryland is an ex-Navy Seal. He's no pushover. So he says to the NSA guy: "Well, why do you say that?"

And the NSA guy said: "You know how Royal Rife died? We put poison on his tooth-brush."

This guy was from NSA. So, that was a threat. Well, now, some people get scared, and some people get upset, angry. William is one of those guy who gets upset and angry, and it furthers him that much harder.

So, mysteriously, the head of the Ultraviolet Blood Irradiation Foundation died, about 3 or 4 months ago, in his apartment, with no autopsy. So they almost destroyed the foundation, but now he is in the process of securing capital—and he will, I'm sure, very shortly, and it's going to be untouchable. The machines will be put out and it will have UVC and UVA to do the blood, and we're going to kill-off all the viruses in the bloodstream. And we're going to teach the medical doctors how to do it. We'll provide the machines for them. And we're going to end this tyranny.

And we'll also educate them—no more vaccinations and immunizations.

There are only two things I'm a member of in this country: one is the national anti-vaccine society, and the other is Gun Owner's of America. Those are the only two organizations that are really worth supporting. If you get the vaccinations away from the people, they're not going to be sick. And if you maintain guns in the hands of the people, they can still use them against the tyrants. And if they go to church and read the Bible, they'll have all the spiritual zest and zeal to do it.

Martin: *We haven't even talked about Nikola Tesla in this conversation.*

Phelps: *Yeah. He was deliberately thwarted by the FBI, all his papers stolen in 1943. J.P. Morgan destroyed him. J.P. Morgan was one of the kingpins in the Titanic sinking.*

Nikola Tesla was a wonderful man. He came here for freedom. He was a Serbian Orthodox—a curse to Rome. The father of A.C. current. He developed a whole system of Universal Power, that we would need no coal or any of that. So, one of my other goals is to perfect the electromagnetic motor. When my book gets out, then I will be working with some men in perfecting electromagnetic motors, and they will be out, without a patent, privately.

Martin: *We're just about there. Let's talk about Bill Clinton. How do you see Bill Clinton in relationship to the Jesuits? And how do you see Al Gore? What can our readers glean from what you're saying about their power base?*

Phelps: *Well, we must remember: where did Bill Clinton come from? How did he become Governor? His father was a powerful political figure, because his mother was nothing. So, he came from nothing to being something, through some powerful political figure, probably the Kennedys.*

It's rumored that John Kennedy was his father; could be. In any event, Clinton was trained by the Jesuits of Georgetown. He was the class president of his junior year, I believe. His senior year, he was not re-elected because the student body said he was "too close to the Jesuit faculty".

So, he was groomed by the Jesuits to be a powerful political leader. He was put in place in Arkansas, runs that scam there, while he's Governor, in the drug trade, belonging to Rome, working with Reagan in the drug trade, and Bush. Then he's made President.

Remember the picture of him at Georgetown, kneeling at the grave of Timothy Healy? That says it all. He is the complete and total pawn of the Jesuit Order ruling from Georgetown University. He does anything they want him to do. He hasn't resisted a thing.

That's why he's untouchable. He can commit any crime. He can do any act of evil, and never be prosecuted, because they'll call on traitors like Arlen Specter to vindicate him. And, of course, Arlen Specter was Spelly's Jew in the Kennedy assassination—evil, wicked, lifetime Senator from Pennsylvania, which shows me that there are no elections anymore. Nobody voted for Arlen Specter who I know. He's a gun-grabber. So, they made him a life-time Senator. They made Teddy Kennedy a lifetime Senator.

Bill Clinton is completely at their beck and call. He will get out of office. He will live happily ever after, unless he starts talking. If he starts talking, he's done. He is NOT a Baptist. He is loyal to the Jesuit Order.

Martin: *Ok, let's talk about God and His Agenda.*

Phelps: *As I understand the Bible, I believe we are in what's called the Dispensation of Grace. I'm a dispensationalist. Now, there are those who say that dispensationalism was a brain-child of the Jesuits. Could be, could be Jesuits were involved with that. But I believe the Bible teaches*

this, because God deals with men in different ways, at different times.

He commands Abraham to sacrifice a lamb, but not me. We don't do that now. He commands Noah to build an ark. We don't do that now. He commands Moses to receive the Law of Sinai. We're not under the Law; it's for the Nation of Israel. He commanded his son to announce that the Davidic kingdom was ready to be established on Earth—repent, for the Kingdom is at hand. The Kingdom, promised to David, is about to be established, and that's why they called him Son of David.

And now we live in the Dispensation of Grace, called the present Evil Age, of Galatians, Chapter 1:4, and the Dispensation of Grace of Ephesians, Chapter 3. During this particular period of time, this stewardship, the Gospel says that the Lord Jesus Christ died for the sins of our world; he was buried and rose again.

And God commands all men, everywhere, to repent and believe on His name that they might be saved. But there is no other name under Heaven whereby we must be saved, save the name of Jesus. During this time, this good news of forgiveness of sin and free pardon, and we can be with the Lord for eternity, is going to every nation, Jews and Gentile. And during this Dispensation of Grace, Jews and Gentiles are regarded as one, in the body of Christ, when they're saved.

Now, according to Romans, Chapter 11, there is what is called the "fullness of the Gentiles". There is a fullness that is a predetermined amount of people who are going to be saved. We call them "the elect". We call ourselves the elect of the Lord.

Now when that elect, that predetermined number, is saved, then God will begin to deal with the nations and Israel, once again. And that will begin, according to Daniel, Chapter 9, when the Prince shall come, shall confirm a covenant with many for one week. That is the 70th week of Daniel. The first 69 weeks have been fulfilled, from the decree, to rebuilding Jerusalem, to Messiah the Prince, the day Christ declared himself the Messiah of Israel, was 69 weeks of years. After that the Messiah would be cut-off, and Jerusalem would be destroyed. That is the gap between the 69th and the 70th week. The temple is not destroyed; the city is not destroyed; the Messiah is not cut-off, during the 69th or the 70th week. There's a gap between those two weeks, and that gap has gone to nearly 2,000 years. In the year 2032, it will be 2,000 years. Because Christ was crucified in 32 A.D.

Ok, during this dispensation, God is saving Jews and Gentiles out of all nations and placing them in the body of Christ, by the power of His Holy Spirit, as the Gospels preached. When the predetermined number comes to fruition, then the Lord will take out his Bible-believing church, and everybody else is left to go through what is called "the time of Jacob's trouble", in the Book of Jeremiah, or the Great Day of the Lord—the 7-year tribulation, talked about in the Book of Revelation, Chapter 4-19.

That 7-year tribulation will be when the Lord begins to judge this world for its rejection of the Messiah, and for their sins, having not been taken care of, not having been saved; although there will be many people saved during this time.

The Jews will be tremendously persecuted. The vast majority of them will be murdered, and there will be a remnant who will repent at the end of the Tribulation, at which time the Messiah will come and they will look upon him, whom they pierced, and weep because they will realize that the one who is going to save them from all these Gentile armies pouring into Israel, is the very one they crucified.

When the Lord Jesus destroys all the Gentile armies, he will then set up the Davidic Kingdom that he came to set up—the born-again nation of Israel.

Can a nation be born in a day? Isaiah, Chapter 66—they will be born-again, they will inherit all the promises, and Christ will sit down in the Kingdom with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, just like he talked about, and he will eat the fruit of vine again. Because he said: "I will not eat this henceforth, til ye say, 'Blessed is he that come in the name of the Lord' until I eat it anew with you in the Kingdom." Then he will drink wine; he will eat the fruit of the vine; he will break bread; and he will be Messiah, King of the World at that time, ruling the world from Jerusalem.

So, what we have coming is more unbelief, more persecution, less faith, less manhood, less guts, and we have more persecution from the Jesuit Order, more monetary control. We have another scenario of the World Government, under the Pope from Jerusalem, and that's what the Jesuits want. And, ultimately, God in His providence, has allowed for 42 months for that to happen: 1260 days.

So that's what I see coming. But what I believe is, I don't believe that the doctrine of the coming Anti-Christ should be used as fatalism—that we should: "Well, that's coming, so we can't do anything about it. The bastards are coming to take us out."

That's an excuse to cowardice. We need to do our duty. We need to resist evil in ourselves and around us, and as long as we have breath. And part of resisting that evil is resisting the Jesuit Order. It's resisting anti-Christian tyranny. It's resisting absolutism. It's resisting criminals who are in your government.

We have a civil responsibility, and that's to make sure government punishes evil and rewards good. And when it doesn't punish evil anymore, it's no government. We don't know allegiance to it anymore. We withdraw our allegiance, and we assume our own sovereign power.

And that's exactly what the Covenanters did with Scotland when they withdrew their allegiance from, what was it, King James II, or Charles II; they withdrew their allegiance and the English settled there and, ultimately, many of those Covenanters were killed. But in the glorious Revolution of 1688, they got their liberty.

Another thing is, all these men—they want to win right now. They want to do something and experience the win. We have no guarantee of that. Why not just say the way it is, resist the tyranny, and if we get killed in the process, then praise God—I mean, isn't Heaven a little better than this place? What's the big fear? All these men do not know the Lord, as far as trusting Him in the midst of a storm. They're full of fear; they're full of terror; and they're all afraid to die.

So, hopefully, with the true preaching of the Gospel—and ultimately there will be some preachers who will arise who will encourage us to do right and not fear death, and to resist these powers of evil—hopefully that will begin to change and there will be men who will call for secession, and states will begin to leave this Union, like Chechnya, and these others, and then the Lord will intervene for us.

If we honor Him, He'll honor us. If we fight for His causes, He'll bless us. And we need to stop looking at the odds. We've always been outnumbered. We've always been outgunned. And that's the way God likes it, because then, when we win, obviously He did it.

So that's what I see for the future, and I see there's a great vacuum right now that needs to be filled. And it can be filled with the men of God telling the truth, or it can be filled with Jesuits advocating everybody give-up, lay down their guns, and submit to this New World Order, under the Pope.

The question is: What are YOU, dear reader, going to do?

Editor's note: Eric Jon Phelps' book Vatican Assassins will likely be available through Wisdom Books & Press (see Back Page) after August 1. We will provide specific information about cost, etc., in an upcoming issue of The SPECTRUM when it is closer to the date of availability.

** * **

Please note that Rick Martin's new email address is rm888@mindspring.com for any comments you may wish to direct his way.

** * **

The following are direct excerpts from the forthcoming book by Eric Jon Phelps called Vatican Assassins.

The Jesuits – 1540 Their Purpose And Oath

The purpose of the Jesuit Order, formally established by the Pope in 1540, is to destroy the Protestant Reformation. They call it the Counter-Reformation. Nicolini of Rome wrote:

"The Jesuits, by their very calling, by the very essence of their institution, are bound to seek, by every means, right or wrong, the destruction of Protestantism. This is the condition of their existence, the duty they must fulfill, or cease to be Jesuits." [Footprints of the Jesuits, R. W. Thompson, 1894]

Extract from Jesuit's Oath

To this end the professed Jesuits have obligated themselves with an oath, part of which was published in 1899, and reads:

"I do now renounce and disown my allegiance as due to any heretical King, Prince or State, named Protestant, or liberals, or obedience to any of their laws or magistrates or officers.

"I do further declare that the doctrine of the churches of England and Scotland, of the Calvinists, Huguenots, and other of the name Protestant or Liberals, to be damnable, and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same.

"I do further declare that I will help, assist and advise all or any of His Holiness' agents, in any place where I shall be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, England, Ireland or America, or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my utmost to extirpate the heretical Protestant or liberal doctrines, and to destroy all their pretended powers, legal or otherwise." [Errors of the Roman Catholic Church, 15 Contributors, 1894]

** * **

In 1981, one of our heroes, Alberto Rivera, disclosed the oath he took as a professed Jesuit. We read:

Ceremony Of Induction And Extreme Oath Of The Jesuits

(Given to a Jesuit of minor rank when he is to be elevated to a position of command.)

Superior Speaks:

"My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler among the Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren: to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the reformers, to be a reformer; among the Huguenots (French Protestants) to be a Huguenot: among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist: among the Protestants (those who protest and disagree with the Roman Catholic institution), generally to be a Protestant: and obtaining their confidence to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence (violent emotion) in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among the Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your order as a faithful soldier of the Pope.

"You have been taught to insidiously plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in communities, provinces and countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace;

"To take sides with the combatants and to act secretly in concert with your brother Jesuit who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected;

"Only that the church might be the gainer in the end in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace, and that the ends justify the means.

"You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source: to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliament and legislatures, and in the judiciaries and councils of State, and to 'be all things to all men', for the Pope's sake, whose servants we are unto death.

"You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice (one who has no training), a neophyte (a newly ordained priest), and have served as a coadjutor (worked as a helper), confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the army of Loyola and in the service of the Pope.

"You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; for none can command here who has not consecrated (made secret or holy) his labors with the blood of the heretic; for 'without the shedding of blood no man can be saved.'

"I, _____, now, in the presence of Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, the blessed Michael the Archangel, the blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul and all the saints and sacred hosts of heaven....

"I, furthermore, promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do.

"That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard (a dagger) or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank, dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the Pope or superior of the brotherhood of the holy faith, of the Society of Jesus." [Double-Cross: Alberto,

Part 2, 1981]

* * *

*In addition to the Oath, the Jesuits have a guidebook entitled *Secreta Monita*. To the author's knowledge it has only been disclosed to the world twice: once in the 1600s and once in the 1800s. Because of the magnitude of its contents as it relates to our subject, *The Secret Instructions Of The Jesuits (1857)* is reprinted in its entirety [in *Vatican Assassins*].*

*[Due to the length of this material, we here at The SPECTRUM will only present a few excerpts and chapter headings, but this should be sufficient to give you a pretty good idea of what is contained within them. For the full presentation, refer to *Vatican Assassins*. The portions you are about to read have not, to our knowledge, been printed in any modern-day newspaper.*

*What you are about to read, *The Secret Instructions Of The Jesuits*, was first published in 1669 by the venerable and learned Dr. Compton, Bishop of London. In *Vatican Assassins* we read:]*

His arguments on their authenticity, and his character as a scholar and divine, are a sufficient guarantee that he would never have given his name and influence to sustain a work of dubious authority, or calculated to mislead the public.

We have only to add that the last American edition, published at Princeton, and this one which we publish, are taken from the translation which was published in London in 1723, and dedicated to Sir Robert Walpole, who was afterwards Lord Orford, and who had the high honor of being prime minister of George I and George II.

THE SECRET INSTRUCTIONS OF THE JESUITS

Chapter 1: *How the Society must behave themselves when they begin any new foundation.*

V. At their first settlement, let our members be cautious of purchasing lands; but if they happen to buy such as are well situated, let this be done in the name of some faithful and trusty friend. And that our poverty may be the more colorable gloss of reality, let the purchases, adjacent to the places wherein our colleges are founded, be assigned by the provincial to colleges at a distance; by which means it will be impossible that princes and magistrates can ever attain to a certain knowledge what the revenues of the Society amount to.

VI. Let no places be pitched upon by any of our members for founding a college but opulent cities; the end of the Society being the imitation of our blessed Saviour, who made his principal residence in the metropolis of Judea, and only transiently visited the less remarkable places.

VII. Let the greatest sums be always extorted from widows, by frequent remonstrations of our extreme necessities.

VIII. In every province, let none but the principal be fully apprised of the real value of our revenues; and let what is contained in the treasury of Rome be always kept as an inviolable secret.

Chapter II: *In what manner the Society must deport, that they may work themselves into, and after that preserve a familiarity with princes, noblemen, and persons of greatest distinction.*

I. Princes, and persons of distinction every where, must by all means be so managed that we may have their ear, and that will easily secure their hearts; by which way of proceeding, all persons will become our creatures, and no one will dare to give the Society the least disquiet or opposition.

II. That ecclesiastical persons gain a great footing in the favor of princes and noblemen, by winking at their vices, and putting a favorable construction on whatever they do amiss, experience convinces; and this we may observe in their contracting of marriages with their near relations and kindred, or the like. It must be our business to encourage such, whose inclination lies this way, by leading them up in hopes, that through our assistance they may easily obtain a dispensation from the Pope; and no doubt he will readily grant it, if proper reason be urged, paralleled cases produced, and opinions quoted which countenance such actions, when the common good of mankind, and the greater advancement of God's glory, which are the only end and design of the society, are pretended to be the sole motives to them.

V. Above all, due care must be taken to curry favor with the minions and domestics of princes and noblemen; whom by small presents, and many offices of piety, we may so far byass, (bias) as by means of them to get a faithful intelligence of the bent of their master's humors and inclinations; thus will the Society be better qualified to chime in with their tempers.

VII. Princesses and ladies of quality are easily to be gained by the influence of the woman of their bed-chamber; for which reason we must by all means pay particular address to these, for thereby there will be no secrets in the family but what we shall have fully disclosed to us.

XV. Finally,—Let all with such artfulness gain the ascendant over princes, noblemen, and magistrates of every place, that they may be ready at our beck, even to sacrifice their nearest relations and most intimate friends, when we say it is for our interest and advantage.

Chapter III: How the Society must behave themselves towards those who are at the helm of affairs, and others who, although they be not rich, are not withstanding in a capacity of being otherwise serviceable.

I. All that has been before mentioned, may, in a great measure, be applied to these; and we must also be industrious to procure their favor against every one that oppose us.

II. Their authority and wisdom must be courted for obtaining several offices to be discharged by us; we must also make a handle of their advice with respect to the contempt of riches; though at the same time, if their secrecy and faith may be depended on, we may privately make use of their names in amassing temporal goods for the benefit of the Society.

Chapter IV: The chief things to be recommended to preachers and confessors of noblemen.

VI. Immediately upon the death of any person of post, let them take timely care to get some friend of our Society preferred in his room; but this must be cloaked with such cunning and management as to avoid giving the least suspicion of our intending to usurp the prince's authority; for this reason (as has been already said) we ourselves must not appear in it, but make a handle of the artifice of some faithful friends for effecting our designs, whose power may screen them from the envy which might otherwise fall heavier upon the Society.

Chapter V: What kind of conduct must be observed towards such religious persons as are employed in the same ecclesiastical functions with us.

Chapter VI: Of proper methods for inducing rich widows to be liberal to our Society.

I. For the managing of this affair, let such members only be chosen as are advanced in age, of a lively complexion and agreeable conversation; let these frequently visit such widows, and the minute they begin to show any affection towards our order, then is the time to lay before them the good works and merits of the society. If they seem kindly to give ear to this, and begin to visit our churches, we must by all means take care to provide them confessors by whom they may be well admonished, especially to a constant perseverance in their state of widowhood, and this, by

enumerating and praising the advantages and felicity of a single life: and let them pawn their faiths, and themselves too, as a security that a firm continuance in such a pious resolution will infallibly purchase an eternal merit, and prove a most effectual means of escaping the otherwise certain pains of purgatory.

IV. Care must be taken to remove such servants particularly as do not keep a good understanding with the Society; but let this be done by little and little; and when we have managed to work them out, let such be recommended as already are, or willingly would become our creatures; thus shall we dive into every secret, and have a finger in every affair transacted in the family.

Chapter VII: How such widows are to be secured, and in what manner their effects are to be disposed of.

I. They are perpetually to be pressed to a perseverance in their devotion and good works, in such manner, that no week pass in which they do not, of their own accord, lay somewhat apart out of their abundance for the honor of Christ, the blessed Virgin, or their patron saint; and let them dispose of it in relief of the poor, or in beautifying of churches, till they are entirely stripped of their superfluous stores and unnecessary riches.

XIII. Let the confessors take diligent care to prevent such widows as are their penitents, from visiting ecclesiastics of other orders, or entering into familiarity with them, under any pretence whatsoever; for which end, let them, at proper opportunities, cry up the Society as infinitely superior to all other orders; of the greatest service in the church of God, and of greater authority with the Pope, and all princes; and that it is the most perfect in itself, in that it discards all persons offensive or unqualified, from its community, and therefore is purified from that scum and dregs with which these monks are infected, who, generally speaking, are a set of men unlearned, stupid, and slothful, negligent of their duty, and slaves to their bellies.

XIV. Let the confessors propose to them, and endeavor to persuade them to pay small pensions and contributions towards the yearly support of colleges and professed houses, but especially of the professed house at Rome; not let them forget the ornaments of churches, tapers, wine, and things necessary in the celebration of the sacrifice of mass.

XV. If any widow does in her life-time make over her whole estate to the Society; whenever opportunity offers, but especially when she is seized with sickness, or in danger of life, let some take care to represent to her the poverty of the greatest number of our colleges, whereof many just erected have hardly as yet any foundation; engage her, by a winning behavior and inducing arguments, to such a liberality as (you must persuade her) will lay a certain foundation for her eternal happiness.

XVI. The same art must be used with princes and other benefactors; for they must be wrought up to a belief, that these are the only acts which will perpetuate their memories in this world, and secure them eternal glory in the next.

Chapter VIII: How widows are to be treated, that they may embrace religion, or a devoted life.

Chapter IX: Of increasing the revenues of our Colleges.

XV. Let the confessors be constant in visiting the sick, but especially such as are thought to be in danger; and that the ecclesiastics and members of other orders may be discarded with a good pretence, let the superiors take care that when the confessor is obliged to withdraw, others may immediately succeed, and keep up the sick person in his good resolutions. At this time it may be advisable to move him by apprehensions of hell, and at least of purgatory; and tell him, that as fire is quenched by water, so sin is extinguished by acts of charity; and that alms can never be

better bestowed than for the nourishment and support of such who by their calling profess a desire to promote the salvation of their neighbor.

XVI. Lastly, let the women who complain of the vices of ill-humor of their husbands, be instructed secretly to withdraw a sum of money, that by making an offering thereof to God, they may expiate the crimes of their sinful help-mates, and secure a pardon for them.

Chapter X. *Of the private rigor of discipline in the Society.*

Chapter XI. *How our members are unanimously to behave towards those who are expelled from the Society.*

I. Since those that are dismissed, do frequently very much prejudice the Society by divulging such secrets as they have been privy to; their attempts must therefore be obviated in the following manner. Let them be prevailed upon, before they are dismissed, to give it under their hands, and swear that they never will, directly or indirectly, either write or speak any thing to the disadvantage of the Order; and let the superiors keep upon record the evil inclinations, failings and vices, which they, according to the custom of the Society, for discharge of their consciences, formerly confessed: this, if ever they give us occasion, may be produced by the Society, to the nobility and prelates, as a very good handle to prevent their promotion.

VIII. Let the misfortunes, and unlucky accidents which happen to them, be immediately published; but with entreaties for the prayers of good Christians, that the world may not think we are hurried away by passion: but, among our members, let these things, by all means, be represented in the blackest colors, that the rest may be the better secured.

Chapter XII. *Who should be kept, and favored in the Society.*

Chapter XIII. *How to pick out young men to be admitted into the Society, and in what manner to retain them.*

V. Let them be allured, by little presents, and indulgence of liberties agreeable to their age; and, above all, let their affections be warmed with spiritual discourses.

VI. Let it be inculcated, that their being chosen out of such a number, rather than any of their fellow-collegiates, is a most pregnant instance of divine appointment.

VII. On other occasions, but especially in exhortations, let them be terrified with denunciations of eternal punishment, unless they accept of the heavenly invitation.

VIII. The more earnestly they desire admission into our Society, the longer let the grant of such favor be deferred, provided at the same time they seem steadfast in their resolution; but if their minds appear to be wavering, let all proper methods be used for the immediate firing of them.

Chapter XIV. *Of reserved cases, and causes of dismissal from the Society.*

Chapter XV. *Of our conduct towards nuns and female devotees.*

[It is noted in the pre-publication copy of Vatican Assassins from which these excerpts are being extracted that one of the pages is missing from this section of the instructions.]

Chapter XVII. *Of the methods of advancing the Society.*

I. Let our members chiefly endeavor at this, always to act with humanity, even in things of trifling moment; or at least to have the outward appearance of doing so; for by this means, whatever confusions may arise in the world, the Society of necessity will always increase and maintain its ground.

VII. The favor of the nobility and superior clergy, once got, our next aim must be to draw all cures and canonships into our possession, for the more complete reformation of the clergy, who wheretofore lived under certain regulation of their bishops, and made considerable advances

towards perfection. And lastly, let us aspire to abbacies and bishoprics, the obtaining which, when vacancies happen, will very easily be effected, considering the supineness and stupidity of the monks; for it would entirely tend to the benefit of the church, that all bishoprics, and even the apostolical see, should be hooked into our hands, especially should his holiness ever become a temporal prince over all. Wherefore, let no methods be untried, with cunning and privacy, by degrees, to increase the worldly interests of the Society, and then, no doubt, a golden age will go hand in hand with an universal and lasting peace, and the divine blessing of consequence attend the catholic church.

VIII. But if our hopes in this should be blasted, and since offences of necessity will come, our political schemes must be cunningly varied, according to the different posture of the times; and princes, our intimates, whom we can influence to follow our councils, must be pushed on to embroil themselves in vigorous wars one with another, to the end, our Society (as promoters of the universal good of the world,) may on all hands be solicited to contribute its assistance, and always employed in being mediators of public dissensions; by this means the chief benefices and preferments in the church will, of course be given to us by way of compensation for our services.

IX. Finally, the Society must endeavor to effect this at least, that having got the favor and authority of princes, those who do not love them at least fear them.

* * *

JESUIT POWER

The Society of Jesus was thenceforth recognized as the chief opposing force of Protestantism. The Order became dominant in determining the plans and policy of the Rowish Church. The brotherhood grew and flourished. It planted its chapters first in France, Italy and Spain, and then in all civilized lands. The success of the Order was phenomenal. It became a power in the world. It sent out its representatives to every quarter of the globe. Its solitary apostles were seen shadowing the thrones of Europe. They sought, by every means known to human ingenuity, to establish and confirm the tottering fabric of Rome, and to undermine the rising fabric of Protestantism. They penetrated to the Indus and the Ganges. They traversed the deserts of Thibet, and said, "Here am I," in the streets of Peking. They looked down into the silver mines of Peru, and knelt in prayer on the shores of Lake Superior. To know all secrets, fathom all design, penetrate all intrigues, prevail in all counsels, rise above all diplomacy, and master the human race, — such was their purpose and ambition. They wound about human society in every part of the habitable earth, the noiseless creepers of their ever-growing plot to retake the world for the Church, and to subdue and conquer and extinguish the last remnant of opposition to her dominion from shore to shore, from the rivers to the ends of the earth." [Ridpath's Universal History, John Clarke Ridpath, 1899]

* * *

The Jesuits are the true authors of socialist-communism. The economic system of the Dark Ages was feudalism consisting of the few rich landowners and the many poor peasants. It was a sin to make a profit by anyone other than the feudal lords. Thus, if the world is to be returned to the Dark Ages, the Protestant middle class must be destroyed. Socialist-communism accomplishes this, having yielded its bitter fruit in both Great Britain and the United States. The great deception is that the Jews are the authors of communism. (After all, is not Zionism Jewish communism?) The facts are that the Jesuits used their Masonic Jews to introduce it in 1848 and

again in 1917 with the Bolshevik Revolution.

The Jesuits then moved their Shriner Freemason FDR to recognize Russia's bloody government in 1933. The Jesuits then financed Russian communism with their Knights of Malta on Wall Street. This enabled Joseph Stalin to carry out the purges of the Thirties.

Having deceived the world into believing communism was of Jewish origin, the Jesuits then used Hitler to implement "the Final Solution to the Jewish Question"—pursuant to the evil Council of Trent. The result was the mass murder of European and Russian Jewry at the hands of the Jesuit-controlled SS.

At the close of the Second Thirty Years War (1648) the Jesuits, with their Vatican Ratline, helped top Nazis to escape to South America. And where in South America? To the old dominion where socialist-communism had been perfected by the Jesuit fathers—to the nation of Paraguay.

The Jesuits entered Paraguay in the early 1600s, sent by the kings of Spain and Portugal. They established their supremacy over the natives called "Guarani Indians" and did not allow them to mix with the Spanish or Portuguese. It was among this people that the Jesuits established their communes called "reductions".

* * *

THE JESUITS — 1776

The Jesuits, now formally suppressed by the Pope, were allied with Frederick the Great of Prussia and Catherine of Russia. The Jesuit General was in control of Scottish Rite Freemasonry and now sought an alliance with the Masonic House of Rothschild in England. To accomplish this he chose a Jesuit who was Jewish by race—Adam Weishaupt. Weishaupt was a brilliant instructor of Canon Law—the evil Council of Trent—at a Jesuit university in Bavaria. We read:

"From the Jesuit College of Ingolstadt is said to have issued the sect known as 'the Illuminati of Bavaria' founded by Adam Weishaupt. Its nominal founder, however, seems to have played a subordinate though conspicuous role in the organization of this sect." [Occult Theocracy, Lady Queenborough, originally published in 1933]

On May 1, 1776, the Order of the Illuminati was officially founded in the old Jesuit stronghold of Bavaria. The Company would now use the Jewish House of Rothschild to finance the French Revolution and the rise of Napoleon the Freemason with his Jesuit-trained advisor, Abbe Sieyes. In spite of the historical writings of the Jesuit Abbe Barruel, who blamed the Rothschilds and Freemasonry for the Revolution, it was the Society of Jesus that used these very tools to carry out the Revolution and punish the monarchs who dared to expel the Jesuits from their dominions. The Jesuits, having been expelled from the Spanish Empire, found refuge in Corsica. From there they raised up their great avenger, Napoleon Bonaparte.

* * *

Lately, it was George Washington who was so beloved by France's General Lafayette. During the Revolution our great chieftain took the "boy General" under his wing for which cause the Frenchman named his eldest son, George Washington Lafayette. With this same endearing love the Roman Catholic Lafayette warned:

"It is my opinion that if the liberties of this country, the United States of America, are destroyed, it will be by the subtlety of the Roman Catholic Jesuit priests, for they are the most crafty, dangerous enemies of civil and religious liberty. They have instigated most of the wars of Europe."

* * *

Napoleon was captured by the English and banished to the island of St. Helena. There, his Memoirs were written which accurately described his masters, the Jesuits:

"The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not the mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is: POWER. Power in its most despotic exercise. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms: and at the same time the greatest and most enormous of abuses...."

"The general of the Jesuits insists on being master, sovereign, over the sovereign. Wherever the Jesuits are admitted they will be masters, cost what it may. Their society is by nature dictatorial, and therefore it is the irreconcilable enemy of all constituted authority. Every act, every crime, however atrocious, is a meritorious work, if committed for the interest of the Society of the Jesuits, or by the order of the general." [Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome, Charles Chiniquy, 1968, reprinted from the 1886 edition, quoting Memorial Of The Captivity Of Napoleon At St. Helena, General Montholon]

* * *

The Knights of Malta and the Jesuits work together!

(Truth seeker, this may seem irrelevant now, but it is important for you to be aware of this connection. As we shall see, the Knights financed Lenin and Hitler from Wall Street, also using their Federal Reserve Bank headed by Masonic Jews, Warburg in particular.) The Knights negotiated the Concordat (a Papal treaty) between the Pope and Hitler in the person of Franz Von Papen. They also helped top Nazis to escape to North and South America after World War II in the persons of James Angleton and Argentina's President Juan Peron.

In America, the Knights, with their OSS, later the CIA, were behind "Operation Paperclip". After World War II, top Nazis and scientists were illegally secreted into the United States. Many were placed in the top-secret military installation in Tonopah, Nevada known as "Area 51". The perfection of the Nazis' anti-gravity aircraft (flying saucers) was to be completed there, among other secret technologies. "Operation Paperclip" was overseen by America's most powerful Knight of Malta, J. Peter Grace. J. Peter Grace was subject to the Jesuit-trained Archbishop Spellman, as the American headquarters for the Knights was and is St. Patrick's Cathedral in New York.

* * *

1816 – JOHN ADAMS

Our founding Fathers knew of the Jesuit intrigue directed at the new Protestant Republic of these United States of America. In 1816, John Adams wrote to President Jefferson:

"Shall we not have regular swarms of them here, in as many disguises as only a king of the gypsies can assume, dressed as painters, publishers, writers, and schoolmasters? If ever there was a body of men who merited eternal damnation on Earth and in Hell it is this Society of Loyola's." [The New Jesuits, George Riemer, 1971]

* * *

PRESIDENT ABRAHAM LINCOLN

A personal friend of Professor Morse believed his warning of this Jesuit conspiracy. He was

President Abraham Lincoln. We read:

"The Protestants of both the North and South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits, if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, which daily land on our shores, under the pretext of preaching their religion...are nothing else but the emissaries of the Pope, of Napoleon III, and the other despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from our Constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy here as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free." [Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome, Charles Chiniquy, 1968, reprinted from the 1886 edition]

* * *

The Jesuits — 1868-1872

This new nation would be a centralized republic with the President exercising powers of an absolute monarch. The old Federal Republic of Washington would be converted into a huge centralized Empire, with the ten planks of the Masonic Communist Manifesto replacing the Ten Commandments of Moses.

In order to accomplish this, the Constitution had to be amended—"by hook or by crook". It would be amended in accordance with the Masonic cry of both French Revolutions. "Liberty" would be the Thirteenth Amendment. "Equality" would be the Fourteenth Amendment. "Fraternity" would be the Fifteenth Amendment. We now will examine the Fourteenth Amendment, as it was the coup d'etat.

* * *

THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN

Even though he acted the tyrant in keeping Maryland from seceding and raised the Army of the Potomac to "put down the rebellion", there is evidence that he had a change of heart. Accordingly to many, Lincoln was converted to Christ after viewing the battlefield at Gettysburg. He later joined the Presbyterian Church in Washington and had several spiritual conversations with his close friend and converted priest, Charles Chiniquy. We read:

"I will repeat to you what I said at Urbana, when for the first time you told me your fears lest I would be assassinated by the Jesuits: Man must not care where and when he will die, provided he dies at the post of honor and duty. But I may add, today, that I have a presentiment that God will call me to Him through the hand of an assassin. Let His will, and not mine, be done! The Pope and the Jesuits, with their infernal Inquisition, are the only organized powers in the world which have recourse to the dagger of the assassin to murder those whom they cannot convince with their arguments or conquer with the sword.... It seems to me that the Lord wants today, as He wanted in the days of Moses, another victim.... I cannot conceal from you that my impression is that I am that victim. So many plots have already been made against my life, that it is a real miracle that they have failed, when we consider that the great majority of them were in the hands of skillful Roman Catholic murderers, evidently trained by Jesuits. But can we expect that God will make a perpetual miracle to save my life? I believe not. The Jesuits are so expert in those deeds of blood, that Henry IV said that it was impossible to escape them, and he became their victim, though he did all that could be done to protect himself. My escape from their hands, since the letter of the Pope to Jeff Davis has sharpened a million daggers to pierce my breast, would be more than a miracle." [Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome, Charles Chiniquy, 1958,

originally published in 1886]

[Further along:]

Of the Jesuit hand in Lincoln's murder we read:

"I feel safe in stating that nowhere else can be found in one book the connected presentation of the story leading up to the death of Abraham Lincoln, which was instigated by the "black" pope, the General of the Jesuit Order, camouflaged by the "white" pope, Pius IX, aided, abetted and financed by other "Divine Righters" of Europe, and finally consummated by the Roman Hierarchy and their paid agents in this country and French Canada on "Good Friday" night, April 14, 1865, at Ford's Theatre, Washington, D.C." [The Suppressed Truth About The Assassination Of Abraham Lincoln, Burke McCarty, 1973, originally published in 1924]

* * *

THE JESUITS — 1945-1990

The Great and Terrible Second Thirty Years' War was now over. Europe, Russia, North Africa, China, and Japan were "a universal wreck" thanks to the Company of Jesus. Millions of "heretics" had been "extirpated" pursuant to the Jesuit Oath and the Council of Trent. Unlike the Treaty of Westphalia ending the First Thirty Years' War, the agents of the Jesuits controlled the negotiations at Yalta and Potsdam ending the second Thirty Years' War.

It was time to apply the Jesuits' Hegelian Dialectic worldwide. It would be known as "the Cold War". The thesis and antithesis would be "the Free World in the West" verses "the Communist Block in the East". The American Empire would head the West, and the Russian Empire would lead the East. Both sides would be financed by the Jesuits' International Banking Cartel centered in London and New York—the Federal Reserve and Chase-Manhattan Banks in particular.

The synthesis would be the destruction of the American Empire through the so-called "ending of the Cold War". The illusion of ending the Cold War would legally enable Rome's Corporate Monopolies, federated together in New York City under the leadership of the Council on Foreign Relations, to give Russia and China high technology and financial backing. The giving of these necessities would perfect the War Machines of both economically communist and politically fascist giants for the purpose of invading North America, it containing the majority of the world's Protestants, Baptists, and Jews. It is for these reasons that the financial might of Hong Kong was given to Red China, along with an American Naval Base in Long Beach, California. It is for these reasons that the Panama Canal, built with American blood, sweat, tears and Yellow Fever, was given away to Panama to be manned by Chinese soldiers imperiling the American navy. It is for these reasons that the Jesuits in control of Washington have established nationwide gun registration for the purpose of nationwide gun confiscation just as they did in Hitler's Germany. It is for these reasons that the Jesuits, with their international corporations managed by the Knights of Malta, have financed and continue to build both the Russian and Chinese War Machines, while influencing American Presidents to close down scores of military installations across the country. These facts spell invasion—massive invasion by millions of foreign soldiers, with no God and no mercy. And if the Jesuits can manage to blow-up the Dome of the Rock in Jerusalem and blame the American Empire for it, the Arabs will declare a holy war against "the great Satan". The private wealth of Americans using International Business Corporations with bank accounts in the Bahamas will be seized just as they were in Castro's

Cuba. (The Knights have moved all their wealth into European banks denominated in Franks and Marks as well as Eurodollars, thereby escaping the coming American economic catastrophe.)

Meanwhile, as the Jesuits, with their American dictator's internal police (FEMA) and foreign invaders, are "extirpating" "the execrable race" of American "heretics" and "liberals", the European nations will be driven to lay down their historic differences and unify.

This unification will restore the Holy Roman Empire, for which reason the Jesuits are rapidly rebuilding Rome. When the smoke clears, China will control the East, Russia will control the North, and a unified R.C. [Roman Catholic] Europe will control the West. The Pope's International Intelligence Community will see to it that Jerusalem is declared an international city with Solomon's rebuilt Temple in her midst. World government will ensue and the Jesuits' "blessed despotism" of the Dark Ages will have arrived, with the Pope being the Universal Despot of the World, so appropriately described in the Protocols Of The Elders Of Zion, while being the World Authority of The Documents Of Vatican II.

* * *

The Jesuits — 1963

THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY

"It is of faith that the Pope has the right of deposing heretical and rebel kings. Monarchs so deposed by the Pope are converted into notorious tyrants, and may be killed by the first who can reach them.

"If the public cause cannot meet with its defense in the death of a tyrant, it is lawful for the first who arrives, to assassinate him." [Defensio Didei, Jesuit Suarez, Book VI. C 4, Nos. 13, 14]

Freed remembers what apparently passes for polite conversation when men such as Colby and Cline get together. "It was quite bizarre" Freed said, "for the subject they chose was, 'When is it acceptable to assassinate a head of state?' Colby presented what he said was a theological and philosophically sound approach. The Catholic Church, he said, had long since wrestled with this question and had, to Colby's mind, emerged with a sound concept: "It is acceptable" he said, "to assassinate a tyrant." [Plausible Denial, Mark Lane, 1991, p. 85]

"A conspiracy is rarely, if ever, proved by positive testimony. When a crime of high magnitude is about to be perpetrated by a combination of individuals, they do not act openly, but covertly and secretly. The purpose formed is known only to those who enter into it. Unless one of the original conspirators betray his companions and give evidence against them, their guilt can be proved only by circumstantial evidence...and circumstances can not lie." [Special Judge Advocate John A. Bingham, quoted in The Trial Of The Conspirators, Washington, 1865]

This chapter will examine the forest, not the trees. The hundreds of works covering the assassination can be reduced to a few simple facts. These facts viewed in the context of the previous chapters lead us to the "Lion" in his "Den of Iniquity" that had the power to execute Kennedy's murder and successfully cover it up. That Lion was the Cardinal of New York and his Den of Iniquity was St. Patricks' Cathedral, "the Little Vatican", and home base of the American Branch of the Knights of Malta. From the death of Cardinal Spellman in 1967 until now (1999), the succeeding "Lions" having kept the assassination covered-up were: Cardinal Cooke (himself a Knight of Malta) and Cardinal O'Connor, a former Navy Chaplain during Spellman's Vietnam War, and presently the Archbishop of New York.

Knowing that President Kennedy was not going to escalate the Vietnam War, the Intelligence Community began to prepare for his assassination. Roman Catholic Lee Oswald was chosen to be a patsy.... As a CIA agent, he had been sent to Soviet Russia by Allen Dulles in 1959, supposedly as a defector. Knowing that the CIA (OSS) and the KGB (NKVD) had worked together during WW-II, Oswald apparently took a vacation for nearly two years. During that time he married a Russian whose uncle was a Colonel in the KGB.

When he returned to the American Empire in 1962, he associated with CIA agents Howard Hunt, Frank Sturgis, David Ferrie, Guy Banister, Count George DeMohrenschildt, and Clay Shaw. Oswald was CIA, and related to a Jesuit. Emmanuel Josephson tells us:

"An interesting angle is presented by the Lee Oswald involvement. His cousin is reported to be a Jesuit priest. And it is a matter of record that Lee Oswald was invited to address the Jesuit college in Springhill, Alabama, on the subject of his activities, two weeks before the Kennedy Assassination. The Jesuit involvement closely parallels that in the Lincoln Assassination." [The Federal Reserve Conspiracy And Rockefeller, Emanuel M. Josephson, 1968]

Jim Garrison clearly proved the CIA was involved in the assassination through Clay Shaw. He writes:

"...we discovered Shaw's extensive international role as an employee of the CIA. Shaw's secret life as an Agency man in Rome, trying to bring Fascism back to Italy, was exposed in articles in the Italian press.... To me among the most significant revelations were...the confirmation by both Victor Marchetti and Richard Helms that Clay Shaw had been an agent of the Central Intelligence Agency." [On The Trail Of The Assassins, Jim Garrison, 1991]

And who was the Director of the CIA in 1963? It was Knight of Malta John McCone. Prior to that McCone had been a defense contractor who had formally headed the Atomic Energy Commission. Later in 1970, he was a board member of ITT while remaining a CIA consultant. Marchetti tells us:

"[The] ITT board member who later admitted to a Senate investigative committee that he had played the key role in bringing together CIA and ITT officials was John McCone, director of the CIA during the Kennedy administration and, in 1970, a CIA consultant." [The CIA And The Cult Of Intelligence, Victor Marchetti, 1975]

Cardinal Spellman's soldier, John McCone, Director of the CIA, participated in the Kennedy assassination.

Jim Garrison and others have proved that the FBI was also involved in the assassination. He writes:

"I already had concluded that parts of the local Dallas law enforcement establishment were probably implicated in the assassination or its cover-up. But now I saw that the highly respected FBI was implicated as well." [On The Trail Of The Assassins, Jim Garrison, 1991]

Cardinal Spellman had two agents in the FBI. The first was the Shriner Freemason and brother-Cold Warrior, J. Edgar Hoover. According to Loftus, Hoover had cooperated with the Vatican Ratlines resettling Nazi war criminals in the Northeast. Why would he not cooperate with Spellman now? How could he refuse?

More importantly, Spellman's key man in the FBI was Knight of Malta, Cartha DeLoach. As the third in command, DeLoach was in a position to supervise the assassination and suppress evidence. Garrison proved DeLoach did in fact suppress evidence.

After the assassination we see a telling relationship between Johnson and DeLoach. DeLoach

was known as Johnson's man in the FBI and the President would call him any time of the day. Curt Gentry writes:

"Lyndon Johnson couldn't sleep. Late at night he had his aide, Marvin Watson, telephone the DeLoach bedroom. The president had suddenly become convinced that the murder of his predecessor had been a conspiracy and wanted more information from the FBI." [J. Edgar Hoover: The Man And The Secrets, Curt Gentry, 1991]

This is the Cartha DeLoach who had signed a five-year contract with Lee Iacocca's Ford Mercury in connection with the series, "The FBI". Both DeLoach and Iacocca were Knights of Malta, subject to Cardinal Spellman during the Kennedy assassination. Later DeLoach went on to be a director of PepsiCo. And according to Col. Prouty, that company also participated in Kennedy's assassination. We read:

"Nixon was in Dallas with a top executive of the Pepsi-Cola Company, Mr. Harvey Russel, the general counsel. Nixon was a legal counsel to that corporation. That top executive's son has told of Nixon's presence in Dallas at the time of the assassination, and Russell has confirmed the accuracy of his son's account. Later, sometime after the shooting, Nixon was driven to the Dallas airport by a Mr. DeLuca, also an official of the Pepsi-Cola Company. In addition, the son of another Pepsi-Cola executive was in Dallas at that time and had dinner with Jack Ruby, Oswald's killer, the night before JFK was murdered." [JFK: The CIA, Vietnam, And The Plot To Assassinate John F. Kennedy, Col. L. Fletcher Prouty, 1992]

DeLoach, Iacocca, and the Knights of Pepsi, now PepsiCo, all worked together.

At the time of the assassination in Dallas, the Catholic priest, Oscar Shubert, was sent from Holy Trinity Catholic Church in Dallas to administer "Last Rites" for the President. Knowing that Kennedy's wounds were wounds of entry, he reported everything to his superior. Shubert's superior was the Bishop of Dallas, then The Most Reverend Thomas Kiely Gorman, DD. According to Martin Lee's article entitled "Who Are The Knights Of Malta?" appearing in the October 14, 1983 edition of the National Catholic Reporter, Thomas K. Gorman was a Knight of Malta. Being a brother Knight he reported directly to Cardinal Spellman, and kept him apprised of what was happening in Dallas.

At the time of the assassination in Dallas, roughly 12:30 P.M. in the afternoon, all the telephones went dead in Washington, D.C. for about 30 minutes. How could this have happened? Someone at ITT had to be responsible, as it served the Washington area. In 1963, one of the VIPs of ITT was Francis D. Flanagan. You guessed it. Flanagan was a Knight. Later, McCone, with his brother knights, coordinated a deal between the CIA and ITT to better work together.

The author knows there were several Knights of Columbus involved in the Kennedy assassination. They were working for the FBI in particular. But the only notable Knight who was involved was Senator Edward Kennedy in that, through his silence, he was consenting to his brother's murder. Maybe this is what has driven the perpetual Senator from Massachusetts to his ruined alcoholic life. Let us take a few moments to pray for the Senator that he might have a change of heart, that he would tell all, and that we might protect him. For he too was subject to the power of Cardinal Spellman.

Lastly we know that the Mafia was involved in the Kennedy assassination. The Mafia, CIA, FBI, and Office of Naval Intelligence has been working together throughout World War II. Jack Ruby was a mafioso and David E. Scheim makes it perfectly clear in his Contract On America that the Mob had at least two motives: the Kennedy brothers assault on Organized Crime and the

loss of the Mob's gambling paradise in Cuba.

But those were not the reasons. The Mafia Dons were promised that they would make more money than Havana could ever produce, through the explosion of the international drug trade made possible by the Vietnam War. If they helped eliminate Kennedy, Johnson would escalate the war and, thereby, the drug trade. The CIA would bring the drugs in from the Golden Triangle, distribute them to the Mafia families, and both would profit.

More importantly, the Mafia's Commission had a favor to repay. Cardinal Spellman, through FDR, had arranged the release of "Lucky" Luciano because of "Operation Underworld" mentioned in the previous chapter. Now the Cardinal needed a favor. If refused, Spellman could use the entire intelligence community which he had helped to organize, to eliminate any mob boss. If agreed to, new gambling centers would open up, Atlantic City in particular.

Clearly, if the President was removed, everybody would acquire more power and wealth, the intelligence community would become more absolute, and the Cardinal would be even more respected by his peers in Rome. The rest is history.

Later, in 1964, for the first time in history, the Pope of Rome set foot in Fourteenth Amendment America. Cardinal Spellman had performed well and was rewarded by a visit from his Master, fellow Cold Warrior and Vatican Ratline handler, Cardinal Montini, who was now Pope Paul VI.

There is yet another reason for the removal of President Kennedy. He wanted to arm Israel. Loftus writes:

"In September 1962 Kennedy decided to supply Israel with defensive ground-to-air missiles capable of stopping aircraft, but not the Egyptian offensive missiles. It was the first arms sale by the U.S. Government to Israel.... Kennedy promised the Israelis that as soon as the 1964 election was over, he would break the CIA 'into a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds'.... With Kennedy's assassination in November 1963, the Israelis lost the best friend they had in the White House since Truman departed." [The Secret War Against The Jews, John Loftus, 1994]

And why did the Vatican's Jesuits not want any arms sales to Israel at this time? Why did the Jesuit-controlled President Johnson turn his back as the Egyptian army moved up through the Sinai desert to prepare its assault on Israel in 1967? Because the attack upon Israel had to be provoked. That attack was provoked by the Jesuits' International Intelligence Community through Egypt falsely perceiving the weakness of the Israeli army and the supposed abandonment of Israel by the American Empire.

The six-day war, engineered by Knight of Malta James Angleton, had one primary purpose: the taking of Jerusalem along with the Temple Mount. The apparent lack of military hardware on the part of Israel provoked the planned attack by Egypt. Therefore, Israel launched a preemptive strike and, in six days, the holy city was in the hands of Rome's Zionist government.

Had Kennedy armed Israel, the Egyptians would never have been emboldened to maneuver for war. With no provoked war, there would have been no Israeli attack. With no Israeli attack, Jerusalem would never have been taken by the Zionists, controlled by the Jesuits' Mossad. With Jerusalem in Arab hands, the Zionists could never rebuild Solomon's Temple—unbeknown to them—for the Jesuits' "infallible" Pope "Who opposeth and exalted himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so he is God sitteth in the temple of God [Solomon's rebuilt temple], showing himself that he is God." [II Thes 2:4]

It is safe to say that the Jesuit General, using the Pope with his most powerful Cardinal in the

American Empire, assassinated President John F. Kennedy in 1963.

For it was Cardinal Spellman, "the American Pope" in command of his soldiers, the Knights of Malta, who oversaw the assassination.

And it was the Knights of Malta, using the Central Intelligence Agency, who aided in the actual assassination of the President. Those Knights were: CIA Director, John McCone, CIA officers William F. Buckley, and Henry Luce.

*In 1963, both William F. Buckley and Henry Luce were personal friends of CIA agent Howard Hunt. We read from Mark Lane's *Plausible Denial* on page 270, concerning *Time* and *Life* magazines, of which Henry Luce was the owner:*

*"I (Howard Hunt) had them typed up on a typewriter (fabricated official cables), and they were xeroxed, and the xeroxes were eventually shown to a person of Mr. (Charles) Colson's confidence, and in *Time* and *Life*." Hunt, after swearing that he had never been involved in a disinformation effort to embarrass Kennedy, had now testified that he had merely sought to doctor and create evidence to prove that Kennedy was a murderer.*

*Again in *Plausible Denial* we read of Hunt's connection with pompous William F. Buckley, Jr. on page 207:*

"(G. Gordon) Liddy completed his testimony perfectly, stating that while he no longer associated with Hunt, he did see him last, he recalled, when both men demonstrated their support for another former CIA officer, William F. Buckley, as Buckley celebrated the anniversary of his television show at the New York Yacht Club."

Dear truth seeker, Hunt was close to both powerhouses, Buckley and Luce. Hunt was also working with two of his fellow criminals in the future Watergate scandal, G. Gordon Liddy (Jesuit-trained) and Chuck Colson.

*And in 1985, it was Mark Lane who proved in Miami's federal court that Hunt was in Dallas the day President Kennedy was murdered. Therefore, the conclusion was obvious. The CIA, with its agent, E. Howard Hunt, had killed the President. In the words of the jury's forewoman, Leslie Armstrong, found on the inside cover and page 322 of *Plausible Denial*, we read:*

"Mr. Lane was asking us to do something very difficult. He was asking us to believe that John Kennedy had been killed by our own government. When we examined the evidence (for 65 minutes) we were compelled to conclude that the CIA had indeed killed President Kennedy." Hunt had been part of it, and that evidence, so painstakingly presented, should now be examined by the relevant institutions of the United States Government, so that those responsible for the assassination might be brought to justice.

Editor's note: For those of you who may wish to contact Rick Martin by email, rm888@mindspring.com is his new email address.

Robert Howard [Wake Up America/Hard Truth](#):

*Attached is an article which has just been published in *The SPECTRUM* Newspaper, and which I wrote. It is a second, updated interview with the controversial author Eric Jon Phelps, who wrote the newly release book titled *VATICAN ASSASSINS: "Wounded In The House Of My Friends"* -- available through *Wisdom Books and Press* 877-280-2866 (\$34.95 plus shipping). The book also contains a gift CD-Rom with 13 rare books on the subject of Jesuit History. Feel free to post this interview, if you wish.*

All the best,

Rick Martin for The SPECTRUM Newspaper

*Maniacal World Control Thru The Jesuit Order
Well-Hidden Soldiers Of Satan*

Black Pope pt. 3

The Black Pope Pt.1

7/1/01 RICK MARTIN

(rm888@mindspring.com)

No political event or circumstance can be evaluated without the knowledge of the Vatican's part in it. And no significant world situation exists in which the Vatican does not play an important explicit or implicit role. — Avro Manhattan, "Protestant" Knight of Malta, English Historian and Agitator, 1960, The Vatican And World Politics.

The Jesuits offer the world at large a system of theology by which every law, Divine and human, may be broken with impunity, and by which the very Bulls of Popes may be defied. It is a ghastly religion; it is a religion to be abhorred by all honest and honorable men. — M. F. Cusack, Converted Nun of Kenmare, 1896, The Black Pope.

The Jesuits laugh at us; and during their hilarity, the rattlesnake is coiled at our feet, climbing to strike us in the heart. — Edwin A. Sherman, American Shriner Freemason, Friend of Charles Chiniquy, 1883, The Engineer Corps Of Hell.

You could call Eric Jon Phelps a controversial author. We know him as a consummate researcher, a beloved friend, and a gentleman who lives his truth. Our readers will know him best as my interviewee in our now infamous May 2000 issue of The SPECTRUM—the issue that is known far and wide as the "Black Pope" paper.

Eric is also the author of the blockbuster book VATICAN ASSASSINS, an incredibly well researched historical manuscript which shows the reader, in astonishing detail, where the TRUE diabolical power and control of this planet resides—at least that controlling layer which is in the physical dimension.

VATICAN ASSASSINS likewise acquaints the reader with a number of priceless old documents and historical manuscripts that "certain ones" have done their very best to remove from almost all of the world's library shelves. Most of these documents are so rare that just getting these back into public access and circulation is a great service to all students of history thirsty for The Truth.

There has been so much interest in what Eric has to say that we decided to revisit a number of issues and ask him to answer some dangling questions. After all, the kind of connections which Eric makes are an entire level deeper than what we are used to hearing in the "conspiracy theory" arena. Moreover, we have noted, with some degree of surprise and "unveiling" over the past year or so, just who all have come forward to attack Eric's work—groundlessly and hysterically (but never to his face). These ones know who they are and have, by their unprofessional and irrational actions, convincingly revealed just who they really work for, while pretending to be presenters of Truth!

While it was my intent to focus the majority of the conversation on the present day, there were some unresolved issues from the past that likewise required clarification. On June 18,

2001, I had an opportunity to sit down with Eric Phelps, face-to-face, and prevail upon him to answer a few key questions. Let's see what he has to say.

Martin: Our last interview—the “Black Pope” issue of *The SPECTRUM*—went around the world a few times. It's also been on the Internet for quite some time. The manuscript of *VATICAN ASSASSINS* has been distributed, but still no book. What's happening with the book? Why is it taking so long to come out in book form?

Phelps: The reason why it has taken a year to finalize the book is because there were several historical mistakes that were corrected by some of the readers of the manuscripts, the first and second manuscripts.

There was a Japanese individual named Toichi [Ryu] who corrected me on some of the Japanese history regarding the Emperors and the Shogans, for which I thanked him and made the necessary changes.

There were a few other similar changes that I had to make with regard to dates, places, and some times; just a polishing-up of the manuscript, so that it's ready now.

We had one individual who was a Jesuit for 10 years. He got out of the Jesuit Order. He read the manuscript. He greatly approved of it. And he sent us a list of corrections, which we incorporated into the manuscript. So, there have been many people who have added their polishing touches to it, for which I am thankful.

[Editor's note: Wisdom Books & Press (877) 280-2866 is accepting advance orders for *VATICAN ASSASSINS*, the 700-page book, which should be completed by the second or third week in July. The cost for this huge volume is only \$34.95, which includes a gift CD-ROM containing 13 rare books mostly “missing” from the world's library shelves.]

Martin: I would like to concentrate this conversation largely on the present day. But, before we get to the present, I would ask you to, once and for all, clarify something for our readers who may be still confused about The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion.

There have been many sources and many reciting of *The Protocols*. They've been called a fraud. They've been called a forgery, which means that there was a document that preceded it that it had to be based on. Everyone seems to point to the Jews, or the Khazars, as the authors of *The Protocols*, and yet your research indicates otherwise.

Who, in your opinion, authored *The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion*?

Phelps: Cardinal Bea was the confessor of Pope Pius XII (Hitler's Pope), a very powerful Jesuit and Cardinal within the Vatican. According to Alberto Rivera, when speaking with Cardinal Bea, Cardinal Bea said to him that *The Protocols* were written by Jews loyal to the Pope.

I do not believe Jews wrote *The Protocols*. I do not believe Alberto Rivera was told the whole story, because he did not have a “need to know”. Withholding information has always been standard procedure for the Jesuits.

I believe men who were loyal to the Pope wrote *The Protocols*, and the men who were loyal to the Pope who wrote *The Protocols* were the Jesuits, according to Leo Lehmann—the ex-Irish Catholic priest who became converted to Christ and set-up the mission there in New York City, *Converted Catholics For Christ*. He said that the Jesuits wrote *The Protocols*, and that this is no new attempt of deception, based on their document that they wrote concerning their attack on the Jansenists, which was called *The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine*.

So, the Jesuits wrote *The Protocols* like they wrote *The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine*, and the language of *The Protocols* is identical to *The Secret Meeting At Cheiri [1825]*.

However, I have a quotation from a very brilliant and Godly, born-again, Bible-believing, Irish Roman Catholic priest I referred to a moment ago. He wrote a book entitled *Behind The Dictators*, first written in 1942, and there were two editions after that. I have the 1945 edition. Dr. Leo Lehmann says that the Jesuits wrote *The Protocols*. But before I get into that, I would just like to read to you who Dr. L. H. Lehmann was.

“He was born in Dublin, Ireland, and received his primary education there from the nuns and Christian brothers. He began his study for the priesthood at Mungret College, Limerick, and at All Hallows College, Dublin. In 1918, he went to finish his theological studies at the University of Propaganda Fide in Rome, where he was ordained a priest in 1921. He later studied at New York University from which he received the degree of M.A.

“After four years as a priest in Cape Town, South Africa, Dr. Lehmann was recalled to Rome to continue negotiations at the Vatican courts concerning a legal case in which he had been engaged, while a student in Rome, on behalf of many American bishops and priests against the Jesuits. He later returned to South Africa, but was transferred to the United States in 1927 and appointed pastor in Gainesville, the university city of Florida. Dr. Lehmann is now director of Christ’s Mission in New York City and Editor-In-Chief of *The Converted Catholic* magazine.”

So, here is a born-again, Bible-believing man who had been an Irish priest, who had run-ins with the Jesuits, who knew EXACTLY what they were all about. When you’re involved in litigation within the Vatican, you know the law. And you know the history of who you are opposing.

Here is what he had to say about the origin of *The Protocols*. This is found in his book, *Behind The Dictators*, on page 15:

“Although first published in Russia in 1903, *The Protocols Of [The Learned Elders Of] Zion* had their origin in France and date from the Dreyfus Affair, of which the Jesuits were the chief instigators. They were planned also first to take effect in France, by the overthrow of the ‘Judaic-Masonic’ government of the French Republic. But the discovery of the gigantic fraud of Leo Taxil, who had been openly supported by the Jesuits, the concluding of the Franco-Russian alliance, along with the Vatican’s difficulties with the French government at that time, made it more opportune to have them appear first in Russia.

These *Protocols* of supposedly Jewish leaders are not the first documents of their kind fabricated by the Jesuits.

“For over a hundred years before these *Protocols* appeared, the Jesuits had continued to make use of a similar fraud called *The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine* against Jansenism—an anti-Jesuit French Catholic movement among the secular clergy.”

Phelps: I might also add that the Jansenists were what we would call, really, Catholic Calvinists. They believed in the sovereignty of God. They believed in justification by faith. They believed in many Biblical doctrines, and therefore the Jesuits hated them and later got the Pope to issue a Bull against them.

The Jesuits so hated the Jansenists, of which Blaise Pascal was one, that they concocted this document, *The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourg-Fontaine*, against them.

Martin: What year was this?

Phelps: This was in the 1600s, I believe, in France. It may have been the late 1600s, because Blaise Pascal wrote his *Provincial Letters* in the later 1600s.

[Editor’s note: Eric brings to our attention a VERY interesting person here, much like the great Nikola Tesla of a few hundred years later. Blaise Pascal, 1623-62, was a great mathematician,

physicist, theologian, and man-of-letters, born in Clermont-Ferrand, France. In 1647 he invented a calculating machine, and later the barometer, the hydraulic press, and the syringe. Until 1654 he spent his time between mathematics (remember Pascal's triangle and other intriguing mathematical and geometric discoveries?) and the social round in Paris, but a mystical experience that year led him to join his sister, who was a member of the Jansenist convent at Port-Royal, where he defended Jansenism against the Jesuits in *Lettres Provinciales*, 1656-7.]

Now, I'll go back to my reading:

"The analogy between the two forgeries is perfect—the secret assemblage in the forest of Bourg-Fontaine; the plan of the 'conspirators' to destroy the Papacy and establish religious tolerance among all nations; the alleged plot against Throne and Altar, and the setting up of a world-government in opposition to the Catholic Church. There is the same dramatization of the negative pole of the historic evolution of the world, in order to bring out, by contrast, the positive Christian [Catholic] pole, around which all conservative forces—the monarchy, the aristocracy, the army, the clergy—must gather to save the world from Satan's onslaught."

Phelps: *Is this not identical to The Protocols? Except in The Protocols, it's Communism. Both documents want a world government, under someone other than the Pope. So, it betrays the Jesuit hand throughout, in The Protocols, based upon The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourge-Fontaine; and furthermore, after this document, The Secrets Of the Elders of Bourge-Fontaine, the next major document that we have is Leone's The Jesuit Conspiracy—The Secret Plan Of The Order, which was published in 1848.*

In this document, Jesuit Leone was 19 years old and a novitiate in Cheiri, Italy, where he, when he was snooping around in a back room, became trapped when Jesuit General Roothaan and his provincials came in another room and he listened to this conversation between the General and his provincials—in the mid-1830s, around 1834—and while he was hiding, he was taking notes.

They betray that the Jesuit General was intent upon setting-up a World Government by controlling the Roman Catholic hierarchy, the Pope, all the monarchies, and thus all the governments of the world. And that is in Leone's great work, The Jesuit Conspiracy, published in 1848.

It was published in several languages. It went all throughout Europe, which contributed to the people rising-up against the power of the Jesuits in 1848, with the Second French Revolution. But that revolution was controlled, the leadership of it was controlled, and the end result was more power for the Jesuit Order in Europe.

Martin: *You mention that The Protocols were an outgrowth of the Dreyfus Affair [1890s]. And prior to that we have the Council of Trent [twenty-five sessions of the Council of Trent from 1545-1563]. Can you put this in perspective?*

Phelps: *Ok. The Jesuits were busy creating Jewish hatred in Germany and in France in the late 1800s. There was a man referred to in Ridpath's Universal History Of the World—I only found this here—he called his work "the solution to the Jewish question". Hitler came along, later, and had the FINAL solution to the Jewish question. So, they were fomenting anti-Jewish hatred in Germany, and they were fomenting anti-Jewish hatred in France.*

Martin: *Who are they?*

Phelps: *The Jesuits. The Jesuits were fomenting this in both countries because, at this time, the Jesuits had been expelled from Germany in 1872, and they had been expelled from France in 1880. So now they're going to go after the Jews through their agents in these two countries.*

In France, they started the Dreyfus Affair, and that was in the 1890s. The Dreyfus Affair had several purposes. It was to create anti-Semitism—anti-Jewish hatred in France.

I hate to use the word anti-Semitism. There are many Semites other than Jews. And it was also calculated to create war with Germany, because Captain Dreyfus was accused of treason in handing secrets over to the German government. It was all a frame.

He was completely framed. He was sent to Devil's Island for 10 years, and suffered the horrible tortures of Devil's Island for that period of time. And then, later, when he was brought back, he was vindicated and found "not guilty", and the Jesuits were blamed for having done this. So this became universally known in France, which ultimately caused the Jesuits to be expelled, again, in 1901.

The Dreyfus Affair is a major European conspiracy with the Jesuit hand, against the Jews, attempting to foment a war between France and Germany. Because, remember, the French hated the Germans as a result of the trouncing that they got in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. And they wanted vengeance for that.

So, we play on the people's vengeance, create this issue between Germany and France, we use the Jews to do it so we can get some anti-Jewish fervor going, which ultimately manifests itself in 1942 with the Vichy government in France, when they help the Nazis round-up all the Jews in France and send them to Auschwitz.

And it's at that time, in 1942, in the Petain, that the Jesuits were formally readmitted into France. That's the significance of the Dreyfus Affair.

Martin: *And what is the significance of the Council of Trent in relation to all of these?*

Phelps: *The Council of Trent puts heretics—which us Bible-believers are, all Protestants and all Jews—puts all of us under more than 100 curses because of what we believe:*

We believe in justification by faith.

"Accursed be all who believe in justification by faith."

We believe that Baptism is simply an outward sign of salvation, and that it is not necessary for salvation.

"Accursed be all those who believe that."

We believe that, when we eat of the Lord's supper, the bread and the wine are NOT the literal body and blood of Christ, as the Council of Trent teaches, therefore we are accursed because we do not believe in transubstantiation.

And we also believe that man has a right to his own judgment. He has a right to read the Bible and make his own decisions as to what it means; that the Bible should be in the language of the people, because this is the foundation of freedom of conscience, freedom of speech, and freedom of the press.

All of these things in the 4th session of the Council of Trent are condemned, anybody who believes in: freedom of speech, and freedom of conscience, and freedom of the press.

So, those maxims of the Council of Trent are brought into The Protocols when The Protocols condemn freedom of conscience; they condemn freedom of the press; they condemn national governments and national sovereignty.

You see, Bible-believers, we believe in national sovereignty.

We do not believe in World Government.

We believe America should be governed by Americans.

We believe Japan should be governed by Japanese, etc.

We do not believe, we do not want, a European Union.

We do not want a combination of governments under Centralized Government.

We believe in national sovereignties, which is the reason why the South seceded and left the United States, because they wanted to set-up their own national sovereignty; it was a Protestant maxim upon which they acted.

Ok, so Trent effects The Protocols. Trent effects The Secrets Of The Elders Of Bourge-Fontaine. Trent effects The Secret Plan, written by Leone in 1848. And hence, now we have the doctrines of Communism effecting Marx and his Communist Manifesto, because Marx was tutored in the British Museum BY JESUITS.

Martin: *Who was behind the Council of Trent, The Secret Plan, etc. Who were the men behind these, historically?*

Phelps: *Well, Diego Laynez went on to be the Jesuit General after Loyola; Laynez was the second Jesuit General. He was the MASTER-MIND of the Council of Trent. Laynez was a Jesuit by allegiance, and a Jew by race. This is very important. And it's the result of Laynez being a Jew, when this was brought to light in 1593, that the Order passed a statute that NO JEW COULD EVER BE IN THE JESUIT ORDER AGAIN. This is VERY important. This is why Weishaupt was not a Jew. It was against the constitutions of the Order for a Jew to be in the Order.*

Martin: *And what relation does Weishaupt have to all of this?*

Phelps: *Weishaupt was the promoter of the Illuminati, with the House of Rothschild, for the punishment of the Catholic monarchs of Europe, and the Pope, for suppressing the Jesuit Order. So, Weishaupt did not act alone. Weishaupt was under the supervision, at least initially, of Jesuit General Ricci, who died in 1775 in Italy. Weishaupt was under orders.*

Martin: *Who is Jesuit General Roothaan?*

Phelps: *Jesuit General Roothaan was the General of the Society from the 1830s to the mid-1850s. Jesuit General Roothaan was the one who oversaw The Secret Plan At Chieri, of which Leone overheard and then wrote about.*

Martin: *So this is KEY to what we are talking about?*

Phelps: *Extremely key.*

Martin: *And who is Peter Beckx?*

Phelps: *Peter Beckx was the Jesuit General in the late 1800s and early 1900s. He was the one who gave the order and oversaw the sinking of the Titanic.*

Martin: *Let's talk about that now. Why have you drawn the historical conclusion that the Jesuits sank the Titanic?*

Phelps: *Because they benefited. And they were present, on site, on the ship, prior to it's sinking. When we have a powerful organization that is working together, such as the Jesuit Order, and the power that they had prior to their suppression, and that they had never changed, and they are still working toward a World Government under the Pope, we look for the Jesuit Order in these national crises that arise—and in this issue, the Titanic.*

We must ask the question: Even though we can't place where they are at the moment, did the Jesuit Order benefit from this? And the answer is: Yes, they did.

They benefited because it paved the way for the establishment of the Federal Reserve Bank, which they own and control, by proxy, through the Knights of Malta, with their various trusts and so on. They never own anything outright; they always own it through a trusted third party.

How do we know that the Jesuits control the Federal Reserve Bank? Because the Federal Reserve Bank was used to finance the second “Thirty Years War”—from 1914 to 1945—in which everything that transpired fell out for the benefit of the Vatican, everything.

*Then, of course, when we discover that the most powerful man in Ireland, the Jesuit Provincial Francis M. Browne, was on the Titanic taking pictures of all those who would be going down. And then, right before it departs Queenstown, Ireland, to set out for the North Sea, “the lucky priest departed off the ship” in the words of Martin Sheen, who narrated *Secrets Of The Titanic*.*

It was more than luck; it was planned that way. Martin Sheen has been to the Jesuit Novitiate at St. Jacques, in Warnersville, Pennsylvania. Martin Sheen is a bosom buddy of the Jesuits.

The men who went down were wealthy Jews who were resisting the establishment of a centralized bank in America, particularly John Jacob Astor, who was a personal friend of Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis. And Brandeis greatly resisted the establishment of the central bank.

Martin: *Astor, Guggenheim, and Straus were three Jewish men who went down with the Titanic. Why do you focus so much of your attention on Astor?*

Phelps: *Astor was the wealthiest Jew in the world, some say the wealthiest man in the world. But he was, most definitely, the wealthiest Jew. He did not have more money than the Pope. But he was the wealthiest man in the world and he was using his wealth NOT in accord with the Jesuit Order.*

Now, later, his son, John Jacob Astor IV, became part of the money trust, which can be found on the Internet; and so the Jesuits had access, now, to the Astor fortune. They control it now. But, at that time, they got rid of Astor because they wanted his fortune, and they wanted to end his resistance to the establishment of a national bank. And they do this pursuant to The Secret Instructions, that they will take the fortunes of widows and other people who resist them.

*And that is what they did in Eugene Sue’s *The Wandering Jew*. That story revolves around a French Protestant family, the Renneponsts, and the Jesuits killing-off every member of the Rennepont family, so that they can have the fortune when it would be opened up at a certain day, at a certain time in Paris. And the man who held the fortune in trust was a Jew. So, that’s why they got rid of Astor.*

Martin: *What was that quote from the movie *JFK* about the Titanic?*

Phelps: *I believe Oliver Stone was overseen by the Jesuits, who control Hollywood. And, therefore, a lot of the lines were authored by Jesuits.*

One of the lines authored by the Jesuits was when Garrison was sitting at the table and he said: “People, we’ve got to start thinking differently. We’ve got to start thinking like the CIA. White is black, and black is white.”

*That is DIRECTLY from Ignatius Loyola’s *Spiritual Exercises*. [Ignatius Loyola was the founder of the Jesuit Order in 1540.] When he tells the people that they believe the hierarchical Catholic Church and believe white is black and black is white, if the hierarchy says so. That’s right out of the *Spiritual Exercises*.*

Well then, when one of the associates, Bill, of Garrison's staff, is approached by an FBI agent, and the FBI agent is trying to win him over to their side, that FBI agent says: "There's going to be millions of people who are going to die. Besides, you've got to get away from Garrison. He's going down with the Titanic."

That is a clue, right there, that the same men who were behind the Kennedy assassination, attempting to frustrate Garrison's investigation, were the same men who sunk the Titanic.

Martin: I'm looking at the front-page headline from a little-known rag-sheet, and the current headline that I'm reading says: "Khazarian Zionists Are The Anti-Christ." Now, what can you explain to our readers about who might be behind such a headline, and what is the AGENDA of such a headline?

[Editor's note: Some of you readers who may be familiar with the publication should know that Rick is referring to the June 13, 2001 issue of the CONTACT newspaper.]

Phelps: We know that the Jesuits, in their agendas, hate the Jews.

And you add: "Eric, you say that the Jesuits set up Zionist Israel."

The Jesuits control the Masonic Jewish Zionists who control Zionist Israel. They HATE the Jewish race. And when I speak of Jews, I'm not speaking of Judaism. I'm not speaking of their evil religion, that openly and notoriously rejects Jesus as the Messiah; even Josephus realized Jesus was the Messiah.

I'm talking about the RACE. And when I'm speaking of the Jewish race, I'm speaking of the descendants of Jacob, through his 12 sons, and their physical descendants. That's what I mean when I speak of the Jews.

Many, many Orthodoxes today believe there is no such thing as the Jewish race. They are in error about that, because in Romans IX, X, & XI, it speaks specifically about the Jewish race, that Christ was a Jew; that Christ spoke in John, Chapter IV, we know whom we worship for salvation is of the Jews.

So, he identified himself as a Jew. The Apostle Paul identified himself as a Hebrew of Hebrews, an Israelite, etc. So the terms Jew, Israelite, and Hebrew are all synonymous terms; they are the physical, racial descendants of Jacob. And, therefore, the Abraham covenant and promises apply to them, and they have not been fulfilled to this day. They are in the great diaspora—they are in the great dispersion.

And so, Satan, not wanting them to inherit these promises, has set-out to destroy the Jewish race any way he possibly can. And his greatest tool in the destruction of the Jewish race is the Jesuit Order.

Martin: Are you saying that this headline that I just read to you has an agenda behind it?

Phelps: Absolutely.

Martin: And what is that agenda?

Phelps: The agenda is to create world-wide anti-Jewish fury, in every nation of the world, so as to drive all the Jews back to Israel for their final annihilation when the Jesuits bring in the armies of the Earth and when the anti-Christ, the risen Pope, brings in the armies of the Earth in his last, mad attempt to destroy all of the Jews, so that they cannot inherit the promises given to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Martin: If there is an intelligence community behind this publication, it's easy enough to draw the conclusion, from what you're saying, that the Jesuits, who control the intelligence

community, would be specifically behind this agenda to foment hate and agitation against the Jewish race.

Phelps: Absolutely. Especially the American Jews, because there are more American Jews, here in this country, than there are in Israel. And one of their agendas in the next 10-20 years is to create anti-Jewish fury, and to drive the American Jews back to Israel, killing millions of them, as well, here, because they're planning to bring their Roman Catholic Fascist dictator to power—just like they did with Hitler in Germany; just like they did with Stalin in Russia; just like they did with Franco in Spain; just like they did with Mussolini in Italy. They have the same exact agenda here. They're going to do it through the Republican, "New Right" party, of which George Bush is now the head.

Martin: At one point, you made a comment privately concerning the Right-Wing militia movement possibly being influenced with another agenda. Can you talk about that?

I'll just say up-front that this is going to strike at the heart of many people's belief system. And some may have difficulty with what you say.

Phelps: The Right-Wing militia groups—the posse comitatus, etc., Ku Klux Klan, the Minutemen, they all have one thing in common: they all hate the Jews. That puts up a flag for me. And if they all hate the Jews, that tells me that they have been imbibed, or indoctrinated, with hatred for the Jews. They all hate the Jews; and as an aside, so do the Black Moslems [Muslims]. Louis Farrakhan openly hands-out *The Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion* and blames all our problems, and all the Black man's problems, on the Jews.

So, the Right-Wing posse comitatus groups are all controlled by the Jesuits because they are all anti-Jew, and they have NOTHING TO SAY ABOUT THE JESUIT ORDER. NOTHING!

Martin: Wouldn't you say that most of the groups just don't have a clue about the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Not their leadership. A lot of these groups have Catholics in them. There's not a Catholic around who doesn't know the power of the Jesuit Order, in their educational power, and the power of government.

We have Drinin in Congress; we have McLaughlin who was writing speeches for Nixon for \$35,000 a year. We have Jesuits all throughout the government. There's not any intelligent Roman Catholic who's involved in these Right-Wing Movements who doesn't know the power of the Jesuits.

THEY DON'T WANT TO TALK ABOUT THEM. JUST LIKE THE PRESS WON'T TALK ABOUT THEM.

So, this Timothy McVeigh thing—is that what we're leading to?

Martin: Well, no, but go ahead.

Phelps: This Timothy McVeigh thing—here's another Irish Roman Catholic sacrificed, just like Kennedy, for the sake of attempting to create a national backlash or agitation against the Right-Wing Movement people, because a lot of the Right-Wing Movement people are true patriots who want their liberty; they want to maintain their guns; they want freedom to educate their children as they wish; they're decent people, but they are not aware that the leadership is controlled by the Vatican.

So, the Jesuits in control of Clinton fomented the Oklahoma City bombing to justify going after these Right-Wing, conservative, many of them Bible-believing, people in this movement, for their round-up and extermination. But it didn't quite work.

So, they imploded the building. They got rid of Timothy McVeigh. That whole execution could have been stayed with one phone call from the Archbishop of New York to the Bishop of Oklahoma City, and he wouldn't do it.

That was the purpose of the Oklahoma City bombing, the creation of anti-Right-Wing feeling. And the people at the top, controlling the Right-Wing organizations, will betray their own people, just exactly as the White Russians were betrayed during the Communist Revolution from 1917-1922.

Their own leadership will betray them—just as Hitler betrayed his armies to the East, cut-off supplies, would not allow them to take Moscow, froze them in the snows of Russia; just as Napoleon betrayed his armies in the East, abandoned 250,000 men; that's exactly what's going to be done to our Right-Wing patriotic people who are the only bulwark against tyranny in this country today.

Martin: *We're almost to the present day. But, before we get to the present day, let's stop for a minute, once again, and talk about JFK's assassination. I'm going to mention a few names, and then let's talk about the Jesuit influence behind that assassination and the reasons why.*

John McCone, head of the CIA; Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York; Henry Luce; Carthe DeLouche; and E. Howard Hunt. Why are these names important? What are their relationships? And WHY would you point the finger at someone like the Archbishop of New York, Cardinal Spellman, of all people, to place the responsibility for the JFK assassination directly at the Vatican? How can you justify that?

Phelps: *We know we're looking at a conspiracy, so we ask the question, again: Who benefits? Who benefited from the death of JFK? Well, we know, according to the works of the great Fletcher Prouty, JFK was going to end the Vietnam War in 1965. We also know that JFK was going to end the reign of the CIA, and all of their military, covert operations were going to be handed-over to the Army Chiefs of Staff. Therefore, the CIA benefited, and those who wanted the Vietnam War benefited.*

We now must ask the question: Who wanted the Vietnam War? Well, we know that many factions did, but we see, openly and in our face, Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War. Cardinal Spellman's man in Vietnam was Diem. Diem was a fascist Roman Catholic, persecuting the Buddhists. And his brother was head of the Secret Police. So, Diem was Cardinal Spellman's man in Vietnam. Diem was assassinated because Kennedy withdrew the CIA representative out of Saigon.

The other thing is, Cardinal Spellman, throughout the Vietnam War, would travel over there at the war-front and he'd call the soldiers the "soldiers of Christ", according to Avro Manhattan, in his great work Vietnam: Why Did We Go? So, Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, and if Cardinal Spellman wanted the Vietnam War, the Pope wanted the Vietnam War, and if the Pope wanted the Vietnam War, the Black Pope wanted the Vietnam War, the Jesuit General.

Martin: *Who was?*

Phelps: *Jean Baptiste Janssens. He died in 1964. From 1964 to 1983 or so, it was Pedro Arrupe.*

Martin: *So you're saying that Janssens had an agenda.*

Phelps: *Jean Baptist Janssens had an agenda, and that agenda was to annihilate as many Buddhists as possible, because the Buddhists have always been the enemies of the Jesuits. When the Jesuits took Japan in 1873, what did they do? They outlawed, they made it so that the*

government of Japan would not support the Buddhist religion anymore. Buddhism has ceased to be the state religion. So they've always been the enemy of the Buddhists.

The other thing about the Vietnam War is that it created a \$220 billion dollar debt for the American people, and that debt was incurred by the Congress, who borrowed that money from the Jesuits' Federal Reserve Bank.

So the Jesuits made big money. They killed lots of "heretics". They preserved the CIA.

Because, remember: the CIA was initially founded and set-up by one particular man, Reinhard Gehlen, who was a Nazi General, who was Hitler's most sinister General. And so, he incorporated all of the Nazi intelligence apparatus into the CIA in the West. It was also incorporated into the KGB in the East. They were called "Freedom Fighters"; they were really working for the KGB, these SS, Nazi men. If the Jesuit General controlled the KGB, he controls the CIA.

Kennedy was getting in the way. Kennedy also did not want the voucher system for public schools, of which George Bush is a great promoter. The Vatican wants the American taxpayer to pay for Catholic schools because, remember, Roman Catholicism, left to itself, without government support, crumbles. It has nothing to offer. There is no freedom of speech, no freedom of press.

THE CATHOLIC PEOPLE DON'T OWN ONE SQUARE FOOT OF CHURCH PROPERTY. THEY DON'T OWN ONE BRICK OF THEIR CHURCHES. IT'S ALL OWNED BY THE HIERARCHY.

They are simply to obey their hierarchy, and in America that's not good enough. Catholic people don't want that in America. Catholic people, for the most part, enjoy freedom of press, and freedom of speech, and freedom to make a profit; all of those things the Vatican does not want. A case in point is all of South America and Central America.

Martin: Well, why do you think—other than the fact that there have been 100-200 people killed who knew anything about the JFK assassination—why do you think it's never come out?

Phelps: Because the American branch of the Knights of Malta, of which McCone was a member, Henry Luce was a member, William F. Buckley was a member, Lee Iacocca was a member, Cartha DeLoach of the FBI was a member, etc. They control the press! And they controlled CBS, at that time, with a man named Frank Shakespeare, who was a Knight of Malta. The Knights control ABC, CBS, and NBC, and Time/Life; that's why Time/Life attempted to destroy the Zapruder film.

I might also add, throughout the publication of "The Black Pope" interview we did back in May 2000, and my first two manuscripts since that time, there has not been one Roman Catholic who has emailed me, or attempted to contact me in any way, denying that Cardinal Spellman did this; not one. But we have several clandestine Jesuits who are in complete agreement, and who admit that this is exactly what was done.

Martin: Let me ask you about Opus Dei. We've been accused of hiding Opus Dei in the background as being the real power behind the Vatican, and therefore, the power over the Jesuits. Have we conspired to withhold the mention of Opus Dei in our discussions?

Phelps: No. Opus Dei is a subordinate organization to the Pope, who is in control of the Knights of Malta, and therefore there are Knights of Malta in Opus Dei.

The Jesuits control Opus Dei through the hierarchy of the Pope and through the Knights of Malta. Opus Dei is composed of prominent Roman Catholic businessmen and politicians who have given themselves over to "God's work"—that's what Opus Dei means—for making the

Pope the Universal Monarch of the world, ruling the world from Solomon's rebuilt temple in Jerusalem.

An example of this is the former head of the FBI, Louis Freeh, was a member of Opus Dei.

And so, we now understand the Waco incident, where those White Protestants were killed; it was the work of the Opus Dei. And we also have to remember that the sharpshooter, one of them there, was a Japanese Roman Catholic, Lon Horiuchi.

But Opus Dei is determined to create a World Government under the Pope. Opus Dei was created in the 20th Century, whereas the Knights of Malta were created in the 11th Century, and the Jesuits were created in the 16th Century, in 1540, with Ignatius Loyola.

So, the super-secret society of the Jesuit Order, in control of the Knights of Malta, were in existence nearly 500 years before Opus Dei. Opus Dei, like the Knights of Columbus, is a subordinate organization to the Jesuit Order.

Martin: *Ok, now that we have some of these things put temporarily to rest—until the book comes out!—let's talk about the present day.*

There are a few things happening that everyone needs to be aware of and concerned about. I'll just mention a few countries, and then we can begin: Israel, Cuba, China, North Africa, and Japan. What's happening with our relationship with these countries? How are we going to be sucked-in to a conflict? And what are the ramifications going to be? Lines in the sand are being drawn, alliances are being created between powerful nations, and why should we be concerned about that?

That's a big question.

Phelps: *That's a big question. I'll try to deal with a piece at a time, if I may.*

I'm going to start with the 14th Amendment American Empire that was established in 1868 after the Jesuit Order destroyed the Federal Republic or the Confederate Republic of sovereign nation states that Washington established in 1789.

The Jesuits have used the 14th Amendment American Empire to restore the temporal power of the Pope over all nations around the world for the last 100 years. And that's why they have garrisoned American troops throughout the world. That's why they have laid upon us an iniquitous and sinful federal income tax, with which they finance these crusades around the world.

So, their American Empire has served them well in the restoration of the temporal power of the Pope around the world, especially over Orthodox Russia, Buddhist China, Buddhist Japan, South and Central America through the CIA; this is the purpose for the British and American Empires. They used the British Empire in the 19th Century to do this, and they used the American Empire in the 20th Century to do this. So they take the most powerful Protestant empires, and the wealthiest, harness their governments, and use such for their own purposes.

Alright, now that America has been used for its purpose, it is time to destroy it. And we must remember that America is the haven for the Jews of the world, which the Jesuits have accursed; it is the haven for Bible-believing Protestants, called "heretics", who the Jesuits have accursed; and it is the haven for peoples of many, many different races who simply want to have some liberty in life, which are called "liberals", which the Jesuits have accursed.

The United States is a refugee nation, made up of many, many nationalities now. We are no longer a White, Anglo-Saxon, Protestant nation, as we were. We are composed of a host of

different nationalities, with a host of religious beliefs, and thus this nation has been fragmented and agitated and is a disconcerted mess, with no real national purpose anymore.

The Jesuits have fired-up the Negro agitation of the Civil Rights Movement. They continue to fire that up with Hollywood, with such movies as Roots, etc.

They don't tell the whole story of Malcolm X. He was an agitator to begin with. When he came back from Mecca, he changed his story and denounced the Nation of Islam, along with the Ku Klux Klan, stating that "they both had the same paymasters". And he was absolutely right. They have agitated and broken apart this country, so we have no more national purpose.

The next thing that they've done, they've disarmed us. They've closed-down over 100 military bases. We have no domestic defense. The foreigners, the Mexicans come across the borders by the thousands, and the major corporations hire them, and they do their work for them, which is all illegal. It should be punished by law. But we have no punishment by law in this country anymore.

So we have the reign of crime. We have all of these illegal immigrants. We have the destruction of the White race. When this nation ceases to be White, it will cease to be great, because there is not a nation in the world that's a nation of color that can compete on the international scale of business and trade and commerce; they can't do it.

A nation that was once White, but is now a nation of color, is Cuba. Cuba used to be a prosperous, beautiful place, but now, with all the amalgamation and inter-racial marriage, it's 95% Black; it's under a Roman Catholic, Jesuit-trained Dictator named Fidel Castro; and it is a miserable place to live. And that is EXACTLY what this country is going to be like if it continues on the track it is now on.

The Jesuits have determined to destroy this American Empire that they have used for the last 100 years. So what they are doing now is, they are going to break apart the Empire.

And how are they doing this? Well, one of the things they've done is they've created this issue where an American submarine hit this Japanese fishing boat, killing all the Japanese on the boat, I believe, and the skipper was court-martialed. But nonetheless, it was a deliberate act of murder, because with that kind of technology on a submarine, you just don't hit a boat. And you just don't have some civilian driving the submarine either. That's ridiculous. So they are creating agitations with nations like Japan, with this incident.

They're creating deliberate agitation with nations like China, with the bombing of the Chinese Embassy in Belgrade. They're creating agitations with China, Japan, which will ultimately result in Japan and China uniting. With the military power of China, with the economic power of Japan—when already Hong Kong has been given to China, which now, because of that financial might, China is able to take control of the Panama Canal; they control the canal locks through Hutchen Wimpoa, a Chinese corporation. They are now building the largest shipping dock in the world in the Bahamas, owned by the Red Chinese. The Red Chinese now have the Long Beach Naval Station, which is now Cosco.

So they are in a position now to be able to establish a beach-head when they invade.

The thing is: Does China have the fleet to do it? No, China doesn't have the fleet right now to do it, but Russia does. Russia has the largest merchant marine fleet in the world. And we are very much deceived into thinking that China and Russia are enemies. They are not enemies; they work together. They are controlled by the same Jesuit Order. The Jesuits run Peking; they also run Moscow. They run the dictator of China and they run the dictator of Russia. It doesn't matter

who he is. It doesn't matter what their names are. The Jesuits control them, and if they resist them, they're out! Just like in the United States.

So, they're breaking apart the American Empire. They're creating a huge coalition of Oriental nations for our invasion.

Now, let's talk about Africa. There are 700,000, as I understand it, Chinese troops in Somalia. Chuck Colson, one of the conspirators in the Kennedy assassination and the Watergate cover-up, is now the false Bible-believer, the false Protestant. He's working for the Jesuits because the head of his prison fellowship is a Roman Catholic.

Colson now is being used to try to get an American military force into the Sudan to save these Black Christians, who in fact are Black Roman Catholics. If that is accomplished, if that is done, we are now going to have a large military force in the Sudan, and there's a large military force in Somalia. What do you think it would take for those two military forces to clash?

*And if those military forces clash, we will have an escalation in Africa, which I believe is what the Jesuits want. Because, if that happens, there can be a surgical strike into Jerusalem for the blowing-up of the Dome of the Rock. The Moslems, the Muftis, have known that was the intent of the Zionists for years, the blowing of the Dome of the Rock, so that Solomon's Temple can be rebuilt. And you can find this information in Pierre van Paassen's great work, written in 1939, called *Days Of Our Years*. So, with this coalition with the 14th Amendment American forces against the Chinese forces in Africa, this could happen.*

Now, what would happen as a result of the destruction of the Dome of the Rock? Well, the Moslems regard the Dome of the Rock as the third most important holy place in their religion. They would call for a Jihad against "The Great Satan", the United States. And with a Jihad, a Holy War, against the United States, they would then go across Africa to West Africa. There will probably be a coalition of ships ready at that time, to be ferried across the Atlantic Ocean into Cuba. And Cuba will be the landing base, the staging base for the invasion of the Protestant American South, the last real Protestant bastion of liberty in the world.

Remember: according to the Koran, it is no murder to kill a Christian; in fact, it is a virtuous act.

So, here we'd have all of these Moslem troopers, millions of Moslem troopers will be landing in Miami, landing in New Orleans, landing in the South of the United States, coupled with a Cuban military force, coupled with, probably, also a Chinese military force coming from the West Coast, and coming up through the Panama Canal to unite with them in the attack of the American South. With the blood bath that will ensue, this whole coalition of nations: China, Russia, Cuba, the Arabs, they will carry out the destruction and annihilation of this North American population, WHICH INCLUDES CANADA; it definitely includes Canada.

It is for this reason, because the government is controlled by the Jesuits, the government of the United States is seeking our total disarmament and the abolition of all gun ownership. This is why the Jesuit Conference, for years, has been anti-gun-ownership, meaning handguns, rifles, and shotguns.

So, to have the American people completely disarmed, our military cut way down, we have no Navy any more, really, to speak of; we have no Army—it's a totally demoralized Army, with this forced integration; and we have Black supremacy in the Army.

I was there, in Germany, for 3 years. I watched it with my own eyes. So, we have a demoralized American Army that doesn't know what to fight.

Martin: Let me just jump-in here to say that Bush is beefing-up the military, reversing what was done previously by Clinton. How can you say we have a weak Army when we're about to spend billions beefing up our defenses? Is this just a show?

Phelps: That's just a show. Because the Jesuits who controlled Clinton are the same Jesuits who control Bush. And remember, we were already scaling-down with Carter and Reagan and Ford.

And so, this whole idea of re-armament, it might be for some super-system of preventing missiles from coming in, an anti-ballistic missile system, but that's ridiculous, because we know there is no such thing as universal nuclear war. We have no evidence that incoming nukes can detonate a specific target.

We don't know EXACTLY what transpired at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, but they have contorted that into the hoax of thermo-nuclear war, which I do not believe can happen. Bruce Cathie doesn't believe it can happen; William Cooper doesn't believe it can happen; and other physicists don't believe it can happen. Other physicists don't believe it's possible, which now limits us to a standing army of men who know how to fight, which we do not have. We don't have it anymore.

So, with all of these hordes of invaders coming in, and a disarmed population, it would be a piece of cake. Remember that Spain was invaded by 4 million Moslem troopers. They landed in the Canary Islands, and from the Canary Islands they then invaded Spain, and they were led by a Roman Catholic Archbishop who was backing Franco! This is in the 1930s.

If they did it in the '30s, won't they do it now? And if they used Moslems to kill Orthodox Serbians just recently, in the 1990s, wouldn't they use Moslems to kill Protestant Americans? If they used Moslems to kill Roman Catholic Spanish, wouldn't they do the same thing here? Sure they would. So that's what is happening in the United States.

Martin: What just happened in Europe with Bush going over there and theoretically being given a hard time by the European community? What do you see happening in Europe right now?

Phelps: Well, not believing the press is our first maxim of reading.

Remember, a unified Europe is a Vatican brainchild. That all originated with the Jesuits in the Vatican for the reuniting of the Holy Roman Empire, which our friend Leo Lehmann said is exactly what the Jesuits wanted in 1942—a reunited Holy Roman Empire with a Catholic Germany at it's core.

Martin: And you base all of your conclusions just on this one person?

Phelps: No, no, no, no—this is a certain topic, and he adds to the color we're given.

Martin: I know that, but I asked the question that way because not all of our readers will be aware of the extent of the bibliography supporting the contentions of your research in VATICAN ASSASSINS.

Phelps: Ok. The Jesuits want a unified Europe. The Bible-believers of England are greatly resisting it, but the Jesuit-controlled Tony Blair will, ultimately, bring England into that Union. And Bush is helping to co-ordinate that, because the Federal Reserve Bank, the largest bank in the world, is one of the greatest contributors, or players, in international trading.

Martin: Are you saying that Alan Greenspan is a pawn of the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Absolutely. Alan Greenspan is a Masonic Jewish Zionist and a pawn of the Jesuit Order. And the Jesuits are very careful to have visible Jews at the head of the Federal Reserve System so they can blame all the evils of the Federal Reserve Bank on the Jews.

We're never told, for example, that the head, right now, of the most powerful Federal Reserve Bank—because there are 12 of them—in New York is a man named McDonough. He's an Irish Roman Catholic. He's a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. He's a friend, a bosom-buddy of O'Hare, who is the President and Jesuit of the 4th Vow of Fordham University.

Why are we not told that about the Federal Reserve Bank? It's always Jews, Jews, Jews. Jews are just pawns. They've always been the bankers for the Pope. The Masonic Jewish bankers are the bankers for the Pope. And before the Rothschild's, it was the Fuggers.

Martin: Who are the College of Cardinals who choose the Pope?

Phelps: The College of Cardinals is REALLY the Roman Senate. The Pope is really the Caesar. And so this military Caesar is elected by Roman Senators, as to who will be their leader for World Government under the 7th Roman Caesar, who's yet to come. And so, the ones who do the electing are the Cardinals.

Martin: Now, those who see the current Pope see a very frail man. Has he served well? Is that why he's been allowed to stay on so long?

Phelps: He's done very well. He's served the Jesuit Order perfectly. This supposed rift between him and Arrupe, and suppressing the Jesuits with their Liberation Theology in Central America, is all for public consumption. That Pope is completely emasculated with regard to the power of the Jesuit Order.

The Jesuit Order has proven its power with the Napoleonic Wars, the killing of Pope Pius VI, the imprisoning of Pius VII, the restoration by Pius VII.

THE JESUIT ORDER IS OMNIPOTENT WHEN IT COMES TO THE PAPACY, AND THEY ARE THE ONES IN POWER.

Just like Hitler fashioned his Third Reich around the Papacy, the Secret Police or the SS were modeled after the Jesuits, and the Jesuits are the Secret Police of the Vatican Empire. They keep things in order. Without the Jesuit Order, the Vatican and the Papacy and the hierarchy would fall apart.

Martin: Who issued the Papal Bull suppressing the Jesuit Order?

Phelps: Pope Clement XIV.

Martin: Let's talk about that.

Phelps: Pope Clement XIV was a Franciscan. His name was Ganganelli. He was elected Pope due to the influence of the Bourbon monarchs—the Bourbon King of Spain, the Bourbon King of France, and the Braganzas of Portugal. Those insisted that a Pope would be brought to power who would suppress the Jesuit Order, because the Jesuits were busy making billions in South America, and never gave a dime to the Portuguese King and the Spanish King.

Martin: How were they making money in South America?

Phelps: They were making money in South America with their Reductions.

Martin: What are Reductions?

Phelps: Reductions are like communes; they're like a Kibbutz in Israel or a commune in Russia.

Martin: And what years are we talking about.

Phelps: We're talking between 1600-1750, roughly 150 years of these Reductions, where these Garani Indians were putting hides and tallow and cloaks and the Paraguay herb and many, many commodities into international shipping and trade—which the Jesuits shipped all around the world with their "Black Ships", and had HUGE commercial profits with which they started

banks in Europe and then funded wars. And one of the projects that they funded were the Napoleonic Wars.

Martin: This Pope, Ganganelli, suppressed the Jesuits with a Papal Bull?

Phelps: That's right. Dominus Ac Redemptor. That was the Bull. That is its formal name.

Martin: What is a Bull?

Phelps: A Bull is a legal document that the Pope speaks within his most powerful method of speaking. It's sealed with "the seal of the fishman". A "brief" does not have that seal. A brief is a less powerful document; it can be overruled with a Bull.

Martin: So, this Pope, in 1773, issued the Bull eliminating the Jesuit Order forever?

Phelps: Forever! After a 4-year investigation of all their intrigues, of all their power, of all their wealth, of all their buildings, everything, after a 4-year investigation they were abolished by Clement XIV. And, remember, Clement XIII was about to do the same thing when, the night before, he was poisoned.

So, Clement XIV was brought to power then and, after a 4-year investigation, he suppresses them. And when he did so, he said: "This suppression will be my death."

Martin: And it was.

Phelps: And it was—14 months later, he died. He was poisoned by the Jesuits with a poison called Aquetta.

It's a slow poison that caused his intestines to have terrible, terrible pain. And when he was embalmed, the intestines exploded and they could not have an open-casket for viewing this Pope. The flesh fell off of his fingers; his fingernails turned black; his skin turned black; all his hair fell out; so they decided they could not have an open display of the Pope in his garb. So they had a closed casket.

Martin: So, this Papal Bull, which was a PERMANENT dismantling of the Jesuit Order, was later overruled?

Phelps: Right.

Martin: Now, how can a permanent disbanding of the Order be overruled at all?

Phelps: The Jesuits came out and said this was not a Bull. Even though, according to Thompson in his *Footprints Of The Jesuits*, and according to the Cusack's *The Black Pope*, even though they said it was a Bull, and Thompson said it was in the Library of the Bulls in Rome, even though it's a Bull, the Jesuits came out and said it was a brief. And, therefore, Pope Pius VII, upon their restoration, he instituted a Bull restoring the Jesuits, which "overruled the brief". That's what they teach.

BUT THE FACT IS, THEIR SUPPRESSION WAS A BULL, AND THEIR [contrived] RESTORATION WAS A BULL.

Martin: Ok, we're jumping all over the place here, but we're just going to go with the flow. How did the Jesuits, in England, issue their instructions to the Queen? Where is their seat of power in England, specifically?

Phelps: I believe their seat of power in England is Stonyhurst University. An English Lord, Thomas Well, gives Stonyhurst to the Jesuits in, I believe, 1795—about the time of the French Revolution and just before the Napoleonic Wars.

Stonyhurst became their seat, their fortress from which they would control England. And they were brought into England and helped at that by King George III. King George was the bosom-buddy of the Jesuits. And the English monarchs have been their bosom-buddy ever since.

King George reigned for quite a few years; I believe he reigned for nearly 40 years. And Victoria enjoyed the very same thing; she ruled from 1837-1901.

So, through the rule of George and Victoria, they completely controlled England through Stonyhurst. Today they run England through the Royal Institute for International Affairs. And the Cardinal, who they rule through, is the Archbishop of Westminster.

So, they have the Archbishop of Westminster in England, and they have the Archbishop of New York in the United States. They rule England through Stonyhurst. They rule the United States through Georgetown and Fordham. They rule England through the Royal Institute for International Affairs. They rule the United States through the Council on Foreign Relations.

It's an identical system in both countries because it is an Empire. It is a Vatican Empire. That's how they rule.

In Russia, they rule Moscow through the Patriarch of the Armenian Church. So, the Patriarch is like the Archbishop in London and New York. And it's the Patriarch, there in Moscow, who oversees the KGB and the inquisition there, called the gulag. Agagianian was the Patriarch who was appointed a Cardinal by Pope Pius XII, the very same year, 1946, that Cardinal Spellman was made Cardinal for the American Empire.

Martin: *How does the Mafia figure into all of this?*

Phelps: *The Mafia is run by Italian Roman Catholics, Sicilians primarily. And the Mafia takes care of all organized crime. They took care of the booze, before it was legalized. They took care of prostitution, the drug running, gun running, all the crime is organized by the Vatican, through the Mafia families—the five Mafia families of New York.*

It's interesting that the Mafia Commission out of New York is in the same location, and not far from, the Archbishop of New York. So the Archbishop is very close to his mob bosses.

Spellman used his mob bosses in the invasion of Sicily, using Lucky Luciano, called Operation Underworld. Here's Spellman working with Lucky Luciano for a "successful Naval invasion" of Sicily, for which reason he is influential and causes the release of Lucky Luciano in 1946 to go back to Italy. So we have the relationship of Cardinal Spellman and the mob. And if Cardinal Spellman had that power, every Cardinal afterward has the same power. They don't lose any power.

Now, one of the most obvious connections between the Archbishop of New York and the mob is Frank Sinatra. Frank Sinatra was a good bosom friend with Gambino. Gambino was murdered with a vaccination, with a flu shot. They wanted him out of the way, so they murdered him with a flu shot. Frank Sinatra was also a Knight of Malta, who is subject, then, to the Archbishop of New York. So, you have the Archbishop controlling the Knights of Malta. Frank Sinatra is one of them, and Frank Sinatra is a good friend of a mafia don.

Martin: *Let's talk about Princess Diana. Do you think the Jesuits were behind her take-out?*

Phelps: *Absolutely, because the Jesuits control the British Secret Service.*

Martin: *Let's talk about Princess Diana. Why was she a threat to the Jesuits?*

Phelps: *She was a threat in that if she had married a Moslem, Dodi Fayed, that would have overturned the Throne of England, because she still had rights through her children. Because her sons would one day occupy the British throne, and if she is alive with a Moslem Prince as a husband, we have a problem in England. Because, everybody knows that the Queen Mother, really, has a lot of control over the King. And there would have been an Islamic, Arab influence on the Queen, who would influence her son, who would be King, who is now Prince.*

Martin: So you think that the powers that be, within the Jesuit Order, knew that she was pregnant with Dodi's child?

Phelps: I believe so; and that's why they got rid of her—absolutely. And they sent a message to all the other British nobility by saying: "If you do this, we're going to do the same thing to you." Furthermore, they buried her in the cemetery, on the Windsor property, where only dogs are buried. She's buried with dogs.

Martin: What kind of symbolism is that?

Phelps: Because she was a "Moslem dog" in their eyes.

Martin: In the recent June, 2001 issue of *The SPECTRUM*, we shared an article from Sherman Skolnick in which he not only mentions the Jesuits, but he talks about the incredible financial influence, and power, and control in California and elsewhere by the Japanese Mafia, called the Yakuza. Is there any relationship between the Yakuza and the Jesuits?

Phelps: Absolutely. The Jesuits control the Yakuza. To understand this, we have to go back in the history of Japan. Japan had, wonderfully and righteously, expelled the Jesuits from their Empire around 1619, give or take a few years. The Jesuits were forbidden to ever enter Japan!

The Japanese, then, kicked-out the Portuguese; they kicked-out the Spanish. The only ones who could ever trade with Japan were the Dutch, the Protestant Dutch. Well, when the Jesuits were beginning to get control of our country, they got control of Polk. And Polk was responsible for the sending of Commodore Perry to Japan.

Martin: What year?

Phelps: 1853-1854. He then opens up Japan to international trade. So now "foreigners" can enter into Japan. Foreigners then began an agitation and a revolution in Japan. The reigning Emperor of Japan, who was a young man about 35, wanted to get rid of the Jesuits and these foreign powers, so he was assassinated.

According to Ryu Ohta, my friend in Japan, the Japanese had been taught that he was killed by Sassoon House—the Jews. But the Emperor was really killed by the Jesuits, because the son of this Emperor later went on to rule Japan from 1873 to 1912, and this Emperor was the grandfather to Hirohito.

This Emperor was a young boy at the time he came to power. He ruled for all those years. The Jesuits during that time dis-established the Buddhists as a state religion, and made tremendous inroads in power in Japan, controlling the Dynasty, because they were going to use Japan to foment a war with the United States for the purpose of eliminating as much Buddhism as they could from the Far East, and weakening the American Protestants, and many other purposes, such as killing off Protestant missionaries in the Far East—whereas the Japanese Army never persecuted the Catholic missionaries. And this is according to the Jesuits' own magazine *America*, written and published in 1943 or 1944.

This is where the Jesuits got their power over the Emperor, and thus the Yakuza. So now, the Jesuits have that power, they maintain that power. They maintained power over Hirohito. And thus, they have power over the Yakuza today, in Japan and California.

Martin: There was a book written many years ago called *Tai Pan*. Now, would a *Tai Pan*, symbolically, be the equivalent of the Black Pope?

Phelps: Sure. It's a Secret Society. It's a Japanese Secret Society that really rules.

Martin: Theoretically they would rule independently.

Phelps: They rule together with the Monarch.

Martin: Which would be the real Black Pope?

Phelps: The Black Pope. Remember, the Black Pope is in control of the Monarch of Japan.

Martin: We need to explain to our readers that the Jesuit Order is NOT a religious order, it is a MILITARY ORDER.

Phelps: It is a military order. When they dawn religious garb to get into a country to talk about Christ and God and so forth, they really want to capture the power and wealth of every country, to submit every country to the temporal, Earthly, political power of the Pope.

Martin: I don't want to get too far off-subject here, but would you say "As with the Jews, so with the Yakuza"?

Phelps: Correct. As with the Masonic Jewish Zionists, so with the Masonic Yakuza. They're all Masonic. Masonry unites all religions into one.

Martin: And behind the scenes the Jesuits are pulling the strings?

Phelps: Pulling the strings because they wrote all of the Masonic rites.

Martin: For our Masonic scholars out there, on what do you base that?

Phelps: We know that, according to several citations I reference in the book VATICAN ASSASSINS, the Jesuits wrote the first 25 degrees of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry, from the College of Clermont, which was changed to the College of Louis LeGrand, in Paris, France.

Martin: What year?

Phelps: 1754. That is a fact. The Jesuits wrote those rites.

Martin: Do you have any names behind that?

Phelps: Oh, I believe Chevalier Ramsey was, Chevalier de Bonneville was one. Remember the Bonneville automobile, and Pontiac? Those were Jesuits. And we have Adam Weishaupt, who was a Jesuit, who was a Mason. And it was the Rothschild Luciferians. So we have many dovetails of the Jesuits being Freemasons.

And we know, according to our hero Alberto Rivera, that Pedro Arrupe was a Mason, and Pedro Arrupe was a Jesuit General. Pedro Arrupe was a Mason AND in the Communist Party of Spain when he was a Jesuit General.

So, we also know that the Jesuits were involved in the writing of the last 8 degrees of Scottish Rite Freemasonry, with Fredrick the Great in Prussia, while Fredrick protected the Jesuits and gave them the ability to live in his country, while they were being suppressed by the Pope.

Martin: Let's circle back around to the Yakuza. According to Skolnick, the Yakuza own many, many businesses in this country, many, many banks are owned and controlled in California and elsewhere by the Yakuza. Now, are you saying that's just a front?

Phelps: They're just a front, like any other Mafia, like the Italian Mafia, which is the foremost Mafia in organized crime.

Martin: Which J. Edgar Hoover said "Didn't exist."!

Phelps: Which he said didn't exist. It's all baloney. It is just a front. They hold the property, they hold the money for the Vatican.

Martin: So the Yakuza would be the 3rd trusted party that we talked about?

Phelps: That's right, they're the 3rd trusted party. And I tend to also believe that there is some kind of hand involved in the murder of Bruce Lee with this. Bruce Lee was not going along with the Catholic Church.

Martin: And he was giving away secrets.

Phelps: He was giving away martial arts secrets, and so on, and he was not going along with the Vatican. Remember, he had a rift with Hollywood, and most of his films were made in Hong Kong.

Martin: And his son was also killed not long ago.

Phelps: His son was then killed on a movie-making set also. So his son knew something. And evidently, just like Jackie Kennedy, Linda Lee doesn't open her mouth. So there are two murders here that the Secret Societies are involved in.

Martin: You don't talk too much about Bobby Kennedy. Has your research uncovered any names behind Bobby Kennedy's assassination?

Phelps: Well, we know that Officer Thane Eugene Cesar really pulled the trigger, shot him in the back of the head with a twenty-two. And Officer Cesar was an employee for Lockheed Corporation. The Jesuits, according to Avro Manhattan, control Lockheed.

So, just as Lee Iacocca dispatches his security chief to drive the bullet-ridden limousine of Kennedy from Washington to Cincinnati to get repaired, even so, some Knight of Malta in charge of Lockheed Corporation, I don't know who it was, dispatches Officer Cesar to be a guard of Robert F. Kennedy—who then, in turn, shoots and kills him. And Sirhan was a scapegoat, just like Oswald was a scapegoat.

Martin: What do you have to say about Earl Warren?

Phelps: Earl Warren was in the hands of the Jesuits when he was the governor of California. Earl Warren was one of the sinister individuals behind that evil and terrible Japanese concentration camp system. That was his brainchild. He was behind the anti-Jap agitation in World War II.

The Japanese are decent, law-abiding, peaceful people, for the most part. They had all their farms taken from them. They were in control of all of the produce, and they had it all stolen from them by Roman Catholic, Knight of Malta-controlled corporations—just as was done to the American Indian. They went into their burial grounds and stole all their gold, and used their missions to send it back to Rome.

So, Earl Warren was a part of this. He was a good boy, so they named him and put him on the Supreme Court. He was the Chief Justice.

He was a 33rd-degree Freemason involved in the Kennedy assassination, forced amalgamation, forced race-mixing with the Supreme Court decision in 1966, forced integration with the Brown vs. The Board Of Education in 1954.

Martin: I'm going to ask you now a very important question, one that will be on the minds of many people: Why should our readers not feel that you are merely substituting the word JESUITS for JEWS in terms of fomenting hatred and animosity toward Jesuit people? Why is that not so?

Phelps: Well, first of all, there's a tremendous difference between the Jesuit Order and the Jewish race.

We don't know exactly who the Jewish race is. I sure don't know. I think only God knows who it is. But it's a civilization of people who are engaged in commerce and trade, and they have cultures, they have communities.

Jesuits are an army. They're soldiers. They're under oath. When you become professed of the 4th Degree, they give you The Secret Instructions.

According to another gentleman, he says there's a degree beyond the 4th Degree, where it's absolute Luciferianism. This is according to Jim Arrabito, who died mysteriously in a plane crash

in Alaska on September 2, 1990. Jim Arrabito was one of the chief guys in the Seventh Day Adventists, and he was a master of Jesuit history. You can get his videos, *Secrets Of The Jesuits*, from L.L.M. Productions.

But anyway, the difference between the Jews and the Jesuits is strictly—one is a people, and one is an Order determined to subvert all nations to the jurisdiction of the Pope.

And, in light of the documents that I provide with the book version of *VATICAN ASSASSINS*—I have over 4,000 pages on CD-ROM, with four distinct different histories showing the history of the Order—that’s exactly what they were doing then, and that’s exactly what they’re doing now.

Martin: So what’s different about what you’re saying? Rather than just being another wild conspiracy theory, it’s your position that you’ve really proven that this is a fact, and not fantasy?

Phelps: Other men have proven the fact. I just reiterate what they’ve said.

If you read *The Black Pope*, by Cusack, she says the very same thing. She was a nun, a converted nun to Christ in 1896.

Martin: And why is she so important?

Phelps: Because she was a nun intimately involved with priests, and especially Jesuits, prior to her conversion to Christ. She would know; she was on the inside.

Martin: Why is that book so important?

Phelps: Because it has been suppressed and stolen out of every library in the world! There is only one in existence that I know of, that’s publicly accessible, and that is in the British Museum.

It’s also accessible on the CD-ROM included with the book *VATICAN ASSASSINS*, for those of your readers who would like it. But, other than that, it’s a suppressed document. Griesinger, Thompson, Cusack, Nicolini—those are the four major histories of the Jesuit Order, and all four are on the CD-ROM [along with a number of other rare and otherwise “missing” research documents].

Martin: So you’re saying that the time-lines that you put forth, and the conclusions that you draw, are really based on historical experts over the last two centuries? This is not just your position?

Phelps: Absolutely. I’m standing on the shoulders of giants, as a little cricket. These people are brilliant and Godly. Nicolini, an Italian Roman Catholic, converted to Christ, involved in the Italian Revolution of 1848, had to flee for his life, was in exile in England, and there he wrote his great *History Of The Jesuits*, warning England that if the Jesuits sought to destroy England under Elizabeth, they would surely do the same thing under Victoria.

Martin: And they have.

Phelps: And they have. We have the great Theodor Griesinger, who was the great German who wrote *The Jesuits as a history told by the German people*—823 pages of meticulous documentation of all their doings in all the countries. And he was the one, I learned, who said the Jesuits could very well be planning a second Thirty-Years War, another Thirty-Years War. And he wrote that, the second edition was in 1873.

[Editor’s note: And remember that the second bloody and diabolical “Thirty-Years War” did indeed happen, between 1914 and 1945, as Eric mentioned earlier in this interview in conjunction with financing it through the setting up of the Federal Reserve Bank fraud.]

So, these learned people have made quite clear and quite evident the purpose and power of the Jesuit Order.

We haven't had anybody in the 20th Century write an extensive history of what they've accomplished from 1900-2000. I would hope that somebody who knows these histories, who knows grammar and spelling and is able to write nice prose (unlike myself) would be able to do this, and write a real modern history of this. Ridpath came close to it, but he ended his work in the mid-1850s, with his *Ridpath's Universal History [Of The World]*. We have not had a significant historian do this modern work for us.

Martin: And why is that?

Phelps: Because these Jesuits have all these colleges and universities bought and paid for! And these universities won't get grants if they start to expose the Jesuit Order.

Now, with all these "hate crime" laws, anything truthfully said about the Jesuit Order will generate attempts to contort it into some kind of a hate crime, which is NOT what we're doing. We are merely telling the truth.

Martin: What is your solution to the Jesuit problem in America? What would you like to see, ultimately, happen in this country?

Phelps: In this country, what I would like to see happen is exactly what happened in England in the 16th Century, when several Jesuits left the Order. They were intelligent, powerful Jesuits, involved in the conspiracy to overthrow England.

They told the powers-that-be about what they were supposed to do, and as a result, the government of England expelled the Jesuits from their dominions, because they were regarded as traitors and conspirators in the overthrow of legitimate government—of self-rule, of nationalism; a country should be ruled by its own people.

The solution here would be the expulsion of the Jesuit Order, that they would be outlawed and banned.

There would be period of grace where certain Jesuits could come forward, tell what they know. But why would the Jesuits want to do that when this government is controlled by the Council on Foreign Relations, which is controlled by the Jesuits? The government is controlled by the Jesuits through the mob and high-level Freemasonry.

Martin: Proposing the expulsion of the Jesuits, the difference between that and racial persecution, such as with the Jews, yours is based on treason, which is a lawful conclusion based on your research concerning what their true aims and objectives are—namely, the overthrow of this government.

Phelps: The usurping of this government, the controlling of this government for their own purposes. And then using this government, with a coalition of other governments they control, for the annihilation of the "heretic" and "liberal" population of this country, pursuant to the Council of Trent, that every Pope swears upon his coronation to uphold.

Martin: Thank you so much for taking this time to clarify these many points about the Jesuit Order. Our readers will really appreciate this as you offer much food for both thought AND action!

Note: The following is extracted from the July 10, 2001 issue of *The SPECTRUM* newspaper. Permission is hereby granted to anyone to quote *The SPECTRUM* in whole or in part, so long as full credit of this source is given, including contacting address and phone number. *The SPECTRUM*, P.O. Box 1567, Tehachapi, CA 93581; phone: 1-877-280-2866 toll-free; and see our www.TheSpectrumNews.org website.

=====

7. Top U.S. Officials Stealing, Stealing, Stealing...
TOP U.S. OFFICIALS STEALING, STEALING, STEALING...

AS WE PREDICTED ON 2 SEPTEMBER, \$ HEADS INTO FREE FALL
Sunday 3 December 2006 20:38

*HANK 'CONFLICT-OF-INTEREST' PAULSON GOES FOR BROKE
TOP-LEVEL U.S. CROOKS CAN'T STOP STEALING, AND THEY HAVE BEEN EXPOSED
DIARY OF U.S. OFFICIAL SCAMMING AND OBFUSCATION IN NOVEMBER 2006*

IMPORTANT UPDATE: ON 5TH DECEMBER, THE DEPARTMENT OF HOMELAND SECURITY AND THE CIA ATTACKED THIS WEBSITE, WHICH IS ILLEGAL. SPECIFICALLY, THEY TRUNCATED ALL THE TEXT IN THE 'DIARY' SECTION BELOW, FROM 20 NOVEMBER ONWARDS. THE EDITOR DISCOVERED THIS AT ABOUT 11.00 PM UK TIME ON 5TH DECEMBER.

THE TEXT HAS BEEN RESTORED.*

ON CHECKING WITH MICHAEL C. COTTRELL, M.S., AT AROUND MIDNIGHT, IT WAS CONFIRMED THAT THE EDITOR'S SUSPICION [SEE BELOW] THAT THE U.S. TREASURY'S 'DATA BURST' INSTRUCTIONS TO SETTLE THE LEO WANTA \$4.5 TRILLION PAYMENT, DATED THE 17TH NOVEMBER 2006, WERE INDEED DIVERSIONARY AND FALSE, WAS 100% CORRECT.

THE FUNDS WERE BEING STOLEN IN 'REAL TIME'.

WHILE THE U.S. TREASURY ADOPTED THE POSITION THAT IT HAD FULFILLED ITS DUTY TO SETTLE WANTA'S \$4.5 TRILLION, IN REALITY THE TREASURY 'DATA BURST' INSTRUCTIONS PROVIDED FOR THE DIVERSION AND STEALING OF THE FUNDS. THEREFORE, THE EDITOR'S SUSPICION THAT THE U.S. AUTHORITIES, DIRECTED BY PRESIDENT GEORGE BUSH JR., MR. JAMES WILKINSON, AND MR. HENRY ('CONFLICT OF INTEREST') M. PAULSON, HAVE BEEN ORCHESTRATING THE STEALING OF THE FUNDS, TURNS OUT, WE REPEAT, TO BE 100% ACCURATE. SEE BELOW FOR DETAILS.

THIS IS AN EXCEEDINGLY GRAVE MATTER WHICH COULD LEAD TO AN UNPRECEDENTED GLOBAL AND U.S. DOMESTIC CRISIS. THESE FOOLS CANNOT STOP STEALING FUNDS, AND THEY HAVE AGAIN BEEN CAUGHT IN THE ACT, IMPERVIOUS TO THE CONSEQUENCES. THE NATURE OF THESE CONSEQUENCES WILL NOW BE DRUMMED INTO THEIR THICK, ARROGANT, CLEPTOMANIAC AND MENDACIOUS SKULLS.

THE U.S. DOLLAR AND A NUMBER OF LARGE FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS ON BOTH SIDES OF THE ATLANTIC ARE NOW TEETERING ON THE BRINK OF COLLAPSE, ALL BECAUSE OF THE DUPLICITY, LIES, DOUBLE-CROSSING, SCAMMING AND STEALING OPERATIONS CONDUCTED AT THE HIGHEST LEVEL BY THE WHITE HOUSE, THE TREASURY, AND THE FEDERAL RESERVE. THE PERPETRATORS ARE 100% RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR OWN ACTIONS, AND FOR THE TERRIBLE IMMINENT CONSEQUENCES.

THE BUSH EMPIRE IS ON THE BRINK OF COLLAPSE AND DISINTEGRATION, TOO. THEIR MASSIVE 'FUNNY MONEY', ILLEGALLY STASHED ASSETS WILL SOON BE WORTHLESS...

MR. COTTRELL HAS ALSO CONFIRMED THAT ALL THE INFORMATION PROVIDED IN DIARY FORMAT BELOW, HAS TURNED OUT TO BE ACCURATE, AS WE KNEW WAS THE CASE. THEREFORE, WE ARE WITNESSING THE GRAVEST FINANCIAL CRISIS IN WORLD HISTORY.

ALSO, THE AUTHORITIES COMMITTED TWO VERY STUPID MISTAKES: FIRST, BY SENDING SECRET SERVICE AGENTS TO THE RESIDENCE OF A COMPLIANCE OFFICER IN ORDER TO PRESSURISE HIM NOT TO REVEAL THE CONTENTS OF THE PAULSON TREASURY'S 'DATA BURST' INSTRUCTIONS WHICH PURPORTED TO CONTAIN THE LEO WANTA PAYMENT INSTRUCTIONS BUT WHICH IN FACT (AS WE SUSPECTED) GAVE INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE DIVERSION OF THE FUNDS, THEY 'BLEW THEIR COVER' – SINCE, IT WAS QUITE OBVIOUS THAT THEY WERE HIDING SOMETHING, AND WHAT THEY WERE HIDING WAS ITSELF OBVIOUS.

THE CRIMINAL MENTALITY NEVER KNOWS WHEN TO STOP, AND TO 'GO STRAIGHT'.

SECONDLY, BY ILLEGALLY ATTACKING THIS WEBSITE, THEY HAVE REVEALED THAT THEY ARE IN A STATE OF BLIND PANIC.

SO HERE IS SOME BASIC, ELEMENTARY ADVICE FOR THE DHS AND THE CIA, WHO ARE TRYING TO PROTECT THE EXPOSED BACKSIDES OF THE WRETCHED CREATURES PERPETRATING THESE SCAMS, MENTIONED ABOVE, AND THE TOP-LEVEL PERPETRATORS THEMSELVES:

GET REAL, STOP LYING, STOP SCAMMING, BREAK THE HABIT, PAY OUT THE WANTA SETTLEMENT IMMEDIATELY, AND AVOID THE VERY WORST POSSIBLE OUTCOME OF ALL, WHICH IS THAT ALL THE FIAT 'PONZI GAME' FUNNY MONEY THAT YOU SO ADORE, WHICH IS YOUR IDOLATRY, WILL SOON BE WORTHLESS, AND MAJOR INSTITUTIONS WILL GO TO THE WALL – ABSENT THE WANTA SETTLEMENT.

YOU FOOLS, YOU HAVE BROUGHT THIS PENDING CATASTROPHE ON YOUR OWN HEADS.

WHETHER YOU CAN SAVE YOUR SKINS IS DOUBTFUL: BUT WHAT IS CERTAIN IS THAT IF YOU DON'T SETTLE THE WANTA \$4.5 TRILLION, YOU WILL BE BURNT TOAST, HISTORY AND VERY PROBABLY STRUNG UP FROM SOME OF GEORGE H.W. BUSH SR'S LAMP POSTS.

NOT EVEN YOUR WORST ENEMIES WANT THAT OUTCOME, BUT AS YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND WHEN TO STOP, YOU MAY WELL BRING IT ON YOURSELVES.

WE HAVE ALWAYS THOUGHT YOU WERE STUPID. NOW THE WHOLE WORLD KNOWS IT. AMBASSADOR WANTA WAS IMPRISONED AND HELD UNDER HOUSE ARREST FOR AN INTENDED 22 YEARS ON A TRUMPED-UP CHARGE WHICH WE HAVE CONCLUSIVELY DEMONSTRATED TO BE FALSE. THE MERCILESS, CRUEL AND HEARTLESS BEHAVIOUR OF THE CLINTON AND BUSH WHITE HOUSE SUGGESTS THAT THE THIEVES WHO ARE ORCHESTRATING THE STEALING OF WANTA'S TAGGED AND EARMARKED \$4.5 TRILLION SHOULD SERVE A MILLENNIUM IN JAIL. LEO WANTA WAS ILLEGALLY SLAMMED FOR NOT PAYING \$14,129 WHICH HE NEVER OWED.

YOU HAVE BEEN CAUGHT STEALING (AT LEAST) THE \$4.5 TRILLION THAT THE EDITOR KNOWS ABOUT. THEREFORE, ON A 'FAIRNESS' SCALE, YOU SHOULD ALL SPEND 10,000 YEARS IN JAIL – INSTEAD OF ENJOYING YOUR THOUSAND-YEAR REICH WHICH THE TRAITOROUS GERMAN-CIA FIFTH COLUMN WANTS TO BUILD ON THE RUINS OF THE UNITED STATES.

AND TEN THOUSAND YEARS IN JAIL WOULD BE NOTHING LIKE ENOUGH FOR YOU, IN THE LIGHT OF THE LIES, ATROCITIES AND ABOMINATIONS YOU HAVE COMMITTED.

[*If you see any peculiar characters on this site – one of which may be &Bull – please be advised that these aberrations are inserted by creeps working for DHS and CIA, which is of course totally illegal, and that when we spot any of their nasty little tricks, we will make corrections asap. Also, if you see any of our posted text 'snipped' and deleted, please email cstory@worldreports.org, and we will restore the missing copy if possible. Note to the CIA/DHS: This NOT a U.S. website. Please CEASE AND DESIST. BY WRECKING OUR SITE, YOU 'BLOW YOUR COVER'. PANICKING IDIOTS!].

The posting dated 4th December, restored at midnight London time on the 5th, begins here:

By Christopher Story FRSA, Editor and Publisher, International Currency Review, World Reports Limited, London and New York: www.worldreports.org. Press the ARCHIVE Button on the Home Page for Wanta Crisis reports since June 2006.

Henry M. Paulson, the US Treasury Secretary, is well on the way towards earning a reputation as the most dangerously complacent operative ever to have occupied his high position. His reckless and obtuse behaviour with respect to the Wanta Settlement, which he has hijacked, has wrecked any prospect of 'business as usual', and has virtually ensured that he and his co-conspirators will, in the course of time, find themselves arraigned for corruption, conspiracy to steal the funds of others, and as accessories to the fact of multiple felonies, listed in our earlier postings.

COLLAPSE OF INTERNATIONAL CONFIDENCE, AS PREDICTED

The factor that he and his bewildered and frightened colleagues appear to have overlooked is the small problem of INTERNATIONAL CONFIDENCE. Given the deep penetration of our postings on the Leo Wanta crisis internationally since last June, all who matter in worldwide positions of power, have had to watch speechless as the US authorities have played fast and loose with the \$4.5 trillion tagged and earmarked for Ambassador Leo Wanta and his Virginia-based corporation, AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc., corruptly maximising these REAL US dollars for self-enrichment and 'hole-plugging' purposes – as the financial world awaits in horror the impending maturities in the 'Ponzi Game' derivatives sector, which is now believed to aggregate in the quadrillions of dollars.

Significant maturities are imminent THIS MONTH, on top of the defaults registered in London and other European centres by early November, which were then reported as amounting to some \$4.275 trillion. This figure is now believed to be much higher.

NEW LIE: PAULSON IS 'MANAGING' THE DOLLAR'S DEPRECIATION

Furthermore, in the past two weeks or so, a new deception has crept into the picture. Specifically, ill-informed media pundits have latched on to the depreciating dollar as indicative of a grandiose and subtle strategy being executed by Hank M. ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson in the interests of diminishing the US trade deficit, which now roughly equates, in a single year, to the \$1.0 trillion value of China's reported foreign exchange reserves. According to this perception, Hank 'Conflict-of-Interest' Paulson is engaged in a currency realignment engineering exercise on the basis of a measured plan that will benefit everyone, including the Man in the Moon.

Unfortunately, a review of international economic analyses by newspaper pundits on both sides of the Atlantic over the past month reveals that these people often have NO CLUE WHAT THEY ARE WRITING ABOUT. The language they use is locked into outdated concepts of inflation, interest rate policy, money supply, housing market data, labour market indicators, and 'the latest numbers' which are variously said to please or to alarm Wall Street, depending on the time of day – thereby in some unexplained manner influencing the price of the dollar on the foreign exchanges.

EXCU..U...U...U...SE US.

The US dollar's cascading depreciation is NOTHING TO DO WITH ANY OF THE USUAL CLAPTRAP WRITTEN IN A HURRY TO MEET PRESS DEADLINES BY ECONOMIC ANALYSTS IN THE MEDIA.

On the contrary, it is 100% the consequence of the cack-handed, corrupt, devious, irregular and culpable mishandling, since last June, of the Wanta Settlement. In accordance with the agreement signed off on 12th December 2005 by the President, the Vice-President, the Treasury Secretary du jour, the Supremes, and key American legislators, it should have been implemented with effect from the beginning of July 2006 but was hijacked first by President George W. Bush while en route to the St Petersburg Summit Meeting, and later, in a series of devious and deceitful maneuvers, by Mr. Conflict-of-Interest himself.

We all know that a certain type of American never looks beyond the borders of the United States: but the fact, like it or not, is that THE REST OF THE WORLD IS BEYOND DISGUSTED AT THE LIES, SCAMS, SHENANIGANS, DECEITFUL MANOEUVRES AND CHICAGO-STYLE BANDITRY THAT THE PRESENT BUNCH OF BANK ROBBERS HOLDING OFFICE IN WASHINGTON HAS PERPETRATED SINCE THE SUMMER MONTHS.

As a consequence, the Rest of the World – which, in case some Americans have not yet realised it, IS VERY MUCH BIGGER THAN THE UNITED STATES ALONE AND IS UNDER NO CONTINUING OBLIGATION TO USE AMERICA'S DEGRADING CURRENCY AS THE WORLD'S INTERVENTION AND OIL/GAS EXPORT DENOMINATION UNIT – has realised that the crooks in charge can never be trusted again and has therefore decided to ditch its dollar holdings as quickly as possible.

OUR 2nd SEPTEMBER PREDICTIONS ARE THUS BEING FULFILLED

This is precisely as we predicted in our posting dated 2nd September 2006. And believe it or not, those responsible for this state of affairs have read all our reports almost immediately they have been posted. WE WARNED THEM WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF THEY DIDN'T FINALISE THE LEO WANTA SETTLEMENT: AND THESE IDIOTS TOOK NO NOTICE. They stupidly thought they could continue their corrupt 'business as usual', and FORGOT ABOUT THE INTERNATIONAL CONFIDENCE FACTOR.*

MAKING THE CURRENT SITUATION FAR, FAR WORSE, IS THE GHASTLY FACT THAT THE OVERHANG OF 'PONZI GAME' DERIVATIVES, NOW BELIEVED TO BE IN THE QUADRILLIONS OF U.S. DOLLARS, IS FACING A BULGE OF MATURITIES THIS MONTH. There is accordingly some suspicion that certain forces in Washington have been prepared to deploy their manipulation of the Wanta Settlement crisis as a means of baiting the international financial community to dump the dollar, so that the derivatives Day of Reckoning, which is imminent, will be less devastating.

If true, this is a policy of extreme desperation which invites the prospect of the worst possible outcome – that the US dollar cascade will overshoot, driving sterling way beyond \$2.0, towards \$3.0, which will destroy the British economy, and will push the European Collective Currency – which is underpinned by NOTHING, since NO SOVEREIGN GOVERNMENT CONTROLS IT, whatever the aggressive Germans may believe – to a level which will tear the Eurozone apart.

Moreover the Bank of England is engaged in reckless transactions, using multiple hypothecation techniques resulting in the off-balance sheet accumulation of American dollars, which have been depreciating faster than it can accumulate them. When the black dust settles,

if it ever does, this institution will need to be investigated – since it appears to be a co-conspirator, within the closed central banking system, with the official financial operatives in Washington who are systematically destabilising the international financial system for personal, untaxed gain.

Since the Rest of the World is dumping dollars because it has lost confidence in the 'Full Faith and Credit of the United States' as it has watched the White House, the US Treasury and the Federal Reserve play cynical games with Ambassador Wanta's hard dollar cash, it is instructive to review, for example, what shenanigans transpired in the single month of November 2006, adding to the global disquiet. Detailed notes are taken and retained of every development in this crisis.

DIARY OF U.S. OFFICIAL SCAMMING OPS. DURING NOVEMBER 2006

Bear in mind in all this that the Chinese parties have been lied to on several occasions by Mr. Henry 'Conflict-of-Interest' Paulson, whose former financial institution, of which he was CEO, is sitting on Ambassador Wanta's \$4.5 trillion and is make use of it irregularly and without the Ambassador's permission for self-enrichment and 'hole-filling', or 'backfilling' purposes.

The following diary, which is published by permission of the Ambassador and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., the Treasurer of AmeriTrust Groupe Inc., illustrates how the corrupt US bank robbers misled the Chinese authorities, the Vatican and the Ambassador and Mr. Cottrell during the month of November and early December:

- 01 November 2006: Donald L Kohn (Federal Reserve and Bank for International Settlements official) and Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson actively prevent the distribution of Ambassador Wanta's \$4.5 trillion, whereas Federal Reserve Chairman Dr Ben S. Bernanke and a Mr. McCurdy, of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, have jointly signed off.*
- 02 November: Ambassador Leo Emil Wanta is notified by a Mr. Frazier of the Wisconsin Department of Revenue that he owes \$43,304.42 of State tax, which is not true. The computation even displays a sum of illegally charged State tax amounting to \$14,129 which was paid twice in 1992 under protest, even though Mr. Wanta had been non-resident and working abroad on US Government intelligence work on the direct instructions of President Reagan since 1985.*

On hearing of this latest abomination, the Editor of this service downed tools and produced a special 24-page Supplement entitled 'WISCONSIN TAXATION GESTAPO FRAUD' which definitively demonstrates how the Wisconsin tax authorities have perpetrated a conspiratorial fraud against Leo Wanta since 1992, under instructions originally from the Clinton White House (1).

The Supplement displays the relevant tax documents and shows how this fraud was perpetrated. Its purpose was to provide the pretext for Wanta's 'takedown', so that the 'Box Gang' (Clinton criminals + Bush criminals) could steal, divert, misappropriate, collateralise, and hypothecate, with their corrupt banking and trading intermediary co-conspirators and accessories to the fact of innumerable felonies – while the CIA lied systematically that the Ambassador was long since DEAD.

When he ceased to be dead in 2005, the crooks panicked and negotiated the Wanta Settlement (with the US Government signatories evidently signing in bad faith, but nevertheless responsible for having approved the Settlement). See note (1) below, and the 24-page Wisconsin

Supplement which was distributed worldwide along with International Currency Review 31, 3-4, on 22nd November (2), (3).

- 02 November: The US Treasury is notified of discrepancies in the new electronic trading system which – SURPRISE, SURPRISE, SURPRISE, SURPRISE, AND YET AGAIN, SURPRISE – allows funds to be diverted off-balance sheet. In other words, the means of perpetrating officially sanctioned criminal financial operations is purposely integrated into the brand new American electronic trading system, shortly to be implemented. This will enable the financial criminalists to continue their untaxed off-balance sheet carousel ad infinitum (they had hoped),

- 04 November: The Chinese parties notify the Ambassador and his colleague, Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., that they will have received the official authority to proceed with their decision to pay the \$4.5 trillion to the Ambassador/AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc., by 6th November 2006. It will be recalled that the Chinese parties had earlier informed the American authorities that if they did not fulfil their clear obligations to Ambassador Wanta/AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc, they reserved the right to do so instead of the Americans. Their motivations include the fact that the only two Americans they trust are the Ambassador (whom they trust because of his impeccable record in fulfilling his obligations towards them many years ago), and their extreme concern that the amoral and disreputable behaviour of the US authorities will lead to a world catastrophe, in which the Chinese economy, like that of the Rest of the World, will be smashed. These fears are well grounded, and reflect inter alia our posted warnings dated 2nd September 2006*, also published in International Currency Review.

- 05 November: The respected journalist Bill Plante, of CBS News, who is investigating the crisis surrounding the US Treasury's non-performance on the Wanta Settlement, and who is staying in Washington DC, is approached and threatened by US Government security thugs, and told to 'get out of town'. This, by the way, is the first-ever reported information concerning an attempt by the 'mainstream' media to catch up with this service, and to start reporting the truth about this high-level corruption.

- 09 November: Enforcement authorities at the Vatican inform Michael C. Cottrell, M.S. that Settlement of the Wanta \$4.5 trillion will take place immediately. This suggests either than the Vatican has hard information, or else that it has been taught by the Bush Sr. operatives how to deploy their favourite little nasty trick, of indicating that all is well – promising the earth in bad faith, with no intention of performing.

- 09 November: One of the associates of Ambassador Wanta and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., who has been helping with this Settlement, has his personal, joint and corporate bank accounts frozen by the US Treasury and the Department of Homeland Security (a.k.a. the US Ministry of State Security), on the ground that he had been professionally helping the Ambassador and AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc. This thuggish, Soviet-style behaviour shows to what extreme lengths the criminals in power in Washington will go to protect their interests, stolen assets and backsides. Unfortunately for all the perpetrators concerned, the worm has turned and their reprobate financial scamming operations, which they thought would never be found out, let alone publicised, are being exposed BIG TIME.

- 10 November: Ambassador Leo Wanta is informed that all the large international banks that are not engaged in nefarious carousel transactions are extremely annoyed and upset at the continuing reprobate and illegal non-performance of the US Treasury on the Wanta Settlement.

This has been known for some time, but now the matter is made formally known to the Ambassador.

• 11 November: Investigators associated with the Ambassador and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., advise that the following officials are seeking to prevent payment of the Wanta Settlement (and associated payments):

- Lawrence Stevens, a US Treasury official.*
- Donald L. Kohn, the Federal Reserve and Bank for International Settlements official.*
- Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson, US Treasury Secretary.*
- Joshua Bolten, White House Chief of Staff.*

Also seeking to prevent the Settlement are Wachovia, New York, & First Union Bankers, New York.

All the above were specifically identified as seeking by all means possible to prevent the Wanta Settlement. By contrast, investigators revealed that the Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board, Dr Bernanke, now (as above) wants it completed without further ado.

• 13 November: The new electronic trading system, complete with its built-in facility to enable funds to be diverted off-balance sheet so that the crooks can continue to benefit from the carousel, goes operational (United States to London and/or Berlin).

• 14 November: Someone tries to hack in to the US Treasury's computer system, as a result of which the system is completely shut down (how convenient: see below).

• 14 November: The Vatican pressurises the White House and the US Treasury to perform on the Wanta Settlement. It is reported that Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson finally agrees to complete the Wanta Settlement. As will be shown, this 'transformation' turns out to be false, deceptive, devious, reprobate and illegal.

• 15 November: By authorisation, an associate of the Ambassador and of Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., submits a written communication to Senator Schumer of New York, in an attempt to establish communication with the US Treasury, which, like sulking school children, has steadfastly refused to communicate with the Ambassador and with Mr. Cottrell – for the simple reason that they know they are in the wrong and they cannot face being given Grievous Bodily Harm of the Earhole by Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., who should himself be US Treasury Secretary.

• The only known response from Hank Conflict is the previously reported torrent of arrogant verbal oppression: 'I control the show, I decide when and how to release the funds, if I decide to pay...'. This arrogance reflects inter alia the fact that President George W. Bush Jr., whose motto is 'You boys decide', has delegated all his powers to Mr. Conflict – making him not only Treasury Secretary, but the Chief Economic Adviser as well. It is foolish in the extreme for the holder of real power to delegate any of it. The only possible consequence is invariably that the recipient usurps the power of the donor – which is precisely what has happened, as this man continues along his path of destroying the international financial system.

• 16 November: Investigators notify Leo Wanta and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., that:

• Wachovia Bank (New York) has defied three Federal Reserve Directives and one Federal Reserve Order to make the Wanta payment (and seven other payments).

• 16 November: Auditors appear at the doors of Wachovia Bank, New York, at 8.30 am and prevent it opening. The auditors examine the books from 8.30 am to 11.00 am, when the bank opens its doors, indicating that it has no money to make the payments. This is because [see below] the funds have been illegally diverted, in collusion with the Treasury, ensuring on behalf

of Mr Conflict-of-Interest, former CEO of Goldman Sachs, that Goldman hangs on illegally to the real dollar cash \$4.5 trillion owned by and tagged in the names of Ambassador Wanta and his Commonwealth of Virginia-based corporation, AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc.

- 16 November: Senator Schumer's office personnel provide 'cover-up services' on behalf of the White House and the Treasury, stating that 'no-one knows anything about' the situation regarding the letter submitted to his office dated 15th November. Note: If Goldman Sachs is acting for the Government of Israel in an operation to retain the \$4.5 trillion, then it would follow that Senator Schumer might be part of this conspiracy. Unfortunately for all perpetrators, it is not going to be possible for any of them to wriggle out of the trap they have built for themselves. Indeed, if these scams continue, every single perpetrator of financial crimes that can be identified, will be systematically exposed, as the scandal spreads wider and wider.

- 16 November: David 'Wayne' Smith, reportedly a close friend of Vice President Richard Cheney, attempts to 'quieten down' the situation. Too late! The network of official and co-conspiratorial corruption is being exposed in 'real time', much to the surprise and anger of all concerned – who have yet to learn the commonsense virtues of straightforwardness, transparency, honesty and good faith which are the globally acknowledged attributes and standards of Leo Wanta and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S.

- 16 November: A Vatican source declares that the Wanta Settlement payment will be effected on 17th November. This raises [see below] the important question as to whether the Vatican is now part of the conspiracy. If its high officials have made the grave mistake of entering into a further pact with the Devil, they will discover in the course of time (if not very shortly) that the people they are dealing with are snakes and are liable to turn on them, or to perpetrate serial frauds against them. So the Cardinals had better do some quick thinking before they find out the worst. In this connection, they should be extremely cautious of the blandishments of Dr Henry Kissinger, who is allegedly acting as an emissary for George H. W. Bush Sr. – who allegedly succeeded him as Grand Capo of Deutsche Verteidigungs Dienst (DVD), Dachau, the secret 'Black' Nazi Continuum which is the primary source of all the disturbances wracking the world today, and which formulates its global Pan-German strategy on the basis of the Madrid German Geopolitical Centre's dictum that 'For us, the war never ended' ['Für uns ist der Krieg niemals vorbei'].

- 17 November: The US Treasury sends a Data Transmittal ('Data Burst') for the transfer and delivery of the \$4.5 trillion +++ payments: US TREASURY – FEDERAL RESERVE – BANK OF AMERICA (Los Angeles) – WACHOVIA BANK (New York) – ALL ACCOUNTS.

- 17 November: WACHOVIA BANK DIRECTS THE PAYMENTS TO HSBC (Birmingham, United Kingdom), and Deutsche Bank, Berlin, via MR ROBERT ARMENTA (so-called 'Compliance Officer', Federal Reserve Bank of New York) and MR DONALD TRUSLOW (Wachovia, New York). This information was provided by a US Treasury Compliance Officer.

- 17 November: Chinese parties advise associates of Ambassador Wanta and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., as follows:

1. Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson had approached the Chinese authorities and the Elders with a proposal that they should accept a joint trading venture between China, the US Treasury and AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc, Leo Wanta and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S.

2. The Chinese parties, reflecting their acutely intelligent understanding of the overall situation, responded that this might be possible ONLY if Ambassador Wanta and Mr. Cottrell were to agree.

Of course, this represented yet another device by the Paulson Treasury to erect a false front with a view to scamming the Ambassador. Note however that the Treasury included the Ambassador and Mr Cottrell in their proposal, even though, like school children who have stolen their friend's dolly, they have refused to communicate directly with the Ambassador and Mr Cottrell, because they know they are in the wrong. That is daily becoming more and more of a gross understatement.

- 18 November: The Chinese authorities advise that if AmeriTrust/Leo Wanta are not paid by 12.00 Noon on Monday 20th November 2006, they will give their expert associates the full authority to make the \$4.5 trillion payment directly to Ambassador Leo Wanta and contract. Underlying this stance are two crucial factors:

1: The only Americans they trust are Ambassador Wanta, with whom they had extensive dealings many years ago, and who they know to be a financial expert who can always be relied on to meet his obligations, as he always did in his past dealings with them, and his colleague Michael C. Cottrell, M.S.. By contrast, Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson has lied to them several times – something that Chinese never forget. You should never, ever, lie to a Chinese.

2: The Chinese authorities are extremely concerned that the irresponsible and reckless behaviour of the Bush II authorities will lead to a universal financial and economic catastrophe, in the course of which their economy will be crucified. By making the payment direct to the Ambassador's Securities Account with Morgan Stanley, New York, they will be assured that the taxed trading programmes which are 'ready to go' will generate the appropriate resources for global refunding and stability, preventing the catastrophe that is looming and may be only days or weeks away.

- 18 November: The so-called 'Compliance Officer' with Deutsche Bank, New York, admits that Las Vegas – where a sizeable group of criminalised intelligence operatives is based, given that in that city's environment, they enjoy reliable cover as everyone there is a crook of some kind or another – is the 'entry point' for the money laundering of US dollars to 'mirrored accounts' at Deutsche Bank, Frankfurt and Berlin. Note: The 17th Floor of Deutsche Bank's skyscraper in Frankfurt is an offshore centre, and therefore does not form part of the Federal Republic of Germany.

This revelation throws the spotlight on the nefarious drug-related operations of the George Bush Sr. (DVD Chief) component of the 'Box Gang', and shows how fiat and drug-trafficking funds are funneled into the coffers of Deutsche Bank, which is the DVD's primary operating institution – implementing the DVD's long-range Nazi Continuum Global Hegemony Strategy, driven by bribery.

- 20 November: Chinese source advises (corroborated by a second reliable source) that President George W. Bush had been sharply urged during the Vietnam Summit Meeting on 18th November by the Chinese Finance Minister to effect the Wanta payment without any further tricks, shenanigans or deceptions. President Vladimir Vladimirovich Putin, who was present at the meeting, concurred. He is owed \$30 billion under the Reagan Protocols, which Ambassador Leo Wanta must disburse.

** 20 November: The US Treasury now wheels out its pre-arranged alibi – which is that Wachovia is uniquely responsible for effecting the payment, since Wachovia had received, and then ‘lost’, the funds. However, the funds disbursed to Wachovia were NOT the hard cash dollar cash funds (\$4.5 trillion) which remain tagged and held in the name of Ambassador Leo Wanta and his Commonwealth of Virginia-based AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc., but rather ‘shadow’ fiat funds generated by the illegal trading of Leo Wanta’s tagged \$4.5 trillion. This deception was perpetrated under the watch and authority of Hank (‘Conflict-of-Interest’) Paulson, who has signature authority over the \$4.5 trillion illegally held and traded by Goldman Sachs, New York. Unfortunately for Mr. Conflict and all perpetrating co-conspirators concerned, this deception was unmasked by us in real time, and the conspirators were caught IN FLAGRANTE.*

They have been flailing around like terrified rats in a sack ever since.

** 22 November: The US Treasury, the Federal Reserve and the White House are jointly and openly undermining the US dollar so that the EU Collective Currency and the pound sterling are artificially strengthened, collecting a large pool of US dollars offshore (in the United Kingdom, India and Malaysia), facilitating the generation of massive profits through undertaking trades that discount the value of the US dollar. Additionally:*

** They are seeking to drag the United Kingdom and Switzerland into supporting the EU Collective Currency (which, because it is a collective currency controlled by no sovereign power, is actually backed by nothing), rather than the US dollar and/or their own currencies.*

** This of course diminishes the value of the Chinese authorities’ \$1.0 trillion reported pool of foreign exchange (dollar) reserves.*

** These transactions also highlight the idiocy of most financial/economic reporting on the dollar crisis to date by ‘mainstream’ media pundits, who (a) have neglected our reports on this subject since June, (b) are having to run fast to catch up, (c) have still failed to factor in the collapse of confidence generated by the US authorities’ criminal financial operations and maneuvers to avoid paying out the real hard dollar cash \$4.5 trillion tagged and earmarked in the name of Ambassador Wanta and his corporation, and (d) are being intimidated by US Government thugs from reporting this crisis. {However the Editor now has several European ‘mainstream’ journalists who are anxious to ‘break’ the story, and will do so if they, too, are not intimidated likewise}.*

** 22 November: International Currency Review, Volume 31, Numbers 3 & 4, with the 24-page Supplement on the Wisconsin Taxation Gestapo Fraud, is collected by the Royal Mail from our London premises. It takes several hours to load the very large transporter sent to us for the purpose. The double issue, which consists of 480 pages, is devoted exclusively to the background to the biggest criminal financial conspiracy in the world, which the aforementioned operatives are trying in vain to cover up. It has a picture of Ambassador Leo Wanta, whom the CIA told the international financial community was long since DEAD, on the front cover.*

The Supplement makes it clear, inter alia, that the Wisconsin authorities, who have never returned Ambassador Leo Wanta’s sealed diplomatic briefcase, have stolen US Treasury instruments worth \$18 billion from it. Facsimiles of banking transactions that involve all the banks listed in our recent posting, are displayed in the journal.

** 24 November: An attempt is made, by a representative seeking to facilitate transactions, to get AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc. to approve and participate in a US Treasury Buy/Sell ‘off-balance*

sheet' transaction with SKS, a California corporation, via Bank of America. This approach was made to Mr. Cottrell not once, but TWICE.

Note: The perpetrators of these scams DO NOT, EVEN AT THIS VERY LATE STAGE, APPEAR TO HAVE COTTRELL ON TO THE FACT THAT MR COTTRELL AND THE AMBASSADOR WILL NEVER COMPROMISE THEIR PRINCIPLES FOR SELF-ENRICHMENT PURPOSES.

IF MR COTTRELL HAD BEEN PREPARED TO BEND THE RULES LIKE THE REST OF THESE CLOWNS, HE WOULD LONG SINCE HAVE BEEN A TRILLIONAIRE. WAKE UP, USEFUL IDIOTS!

* 25 November: Another incredible proposition is made by an Arab intermediary, who was no doubt associated with George Bush Sr., to be involved, would you believe, in a vast currency exchange transaction switching \$300 trillion into Euro. This would of course destroy the US dollar and would implode the EU Collective Currency itself, which as indicated above is underpinned by zilch. The brazen effrontery of this latest approach makes it clear that the DVD is fully intent upon inflicting its coup-de-grace on the Americans, as it clearly sees this situation as its last chance to achieve its objective (stated in documents captured by the Allies after World War II) of 'Building the Thousand-Year Reich on the Ruins of the United States'.

Under the intended global system, it would not, therefore, be the US dollar that acts as the genesis of the intended New World Order global currency, but rather a revived deutschemark, or World Mark. It is worth examining this element of the conspiracy in more detail:

The provider of US dollars under this gross transaction would be a front company operating for the Federal Reserve labeled 'GESG' [see: www.GESG.org] via the CIA's captive bank, Bank of America, Los Angeles, California. The banker involved is a certain Mr. Marvic. This is a Black operation of the traitorous 'German Fifth Column' within the CIA which, come the revolution that these people seem to be laying the groundwork for, will experience the actual harsh reality of George W. W. Bush Sr.'s reported comment: 'If the American people knew what we had done, they would string us all up on lamp posts'. The Editor has suggested in several reports that it might not, therefore, be a bad idea to invest in the shares of a street furniture manufacturer.

Mr. Cottrell informed the Editor that when the Arab intermediary put this certifiably mad proposal to him, he responded: 'If this suggestion comes from George Bush Sr., please inform him where he should put it'. [The language used was actually more graphic, but since this is a respectable site, we refrain from further information]. The Arab, having apparently acquired the mentality of his German mentor, responded: 'Please come back to me when you are feeling better'.

[We need hardly elaborate what colossal damage this abominably reckless Teutonic proposal, if implemented, would inflict. It would permanently destroy the US dollar and would enable the European criminalists to seize, temporarily, control of the world oil market as no-one would invoice their oil exports in dollars ever again. It shows what evil intentions DVD entertains, and why it will be urgent to 'take out' Dachau if things are not resolved, according to UK intelligence sources].

* 26 November: Henry ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson is reported to remain unwilling to place any relevant transaction 'on the books'; yet it is made clear to everyone that the non-participating international banking community has lost all confidence in President Bush and Mr. Conflict-of-Interest – not that this comes as any surprise, given how far these nutcases have allowed the situation to deteriorate.

** 27 November: The Vatican, acting as some kind of powerful intermediary, informs AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc, that 'Payment will be made by 1st December 2006' – by the Chinese parties, equipped with official authority to transfer \$4.5 trillion to Wanta's Virginia-based corporation's Securities Account at Morgan Stanley, New York.*

** 27 November: The Chinese fail to follow through with this alleged undertaking. Indeed, they stall all activity, as the US Treasury has informed them that it will effect payment by 1st December – THEIR WAY. Of course, this turns out to be nothing more than yet another stalling tactic, so the Chinese have been 'shafted' yet again – and lied to noch einmal by Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson.*

** 27 November: European bankers concur with the Vatican that payment of the Wanta Settlement will be effected by 1st December, and that if there is another deception, and payment is not made, they will begin to dump the US dollar in earnest. Payment is not made, and the dollar starts its steep, disorderly depreciation, in precise accordance with our published warning dated 2nd September 2006*.*

** 28 November: Mr. James R. Wilkinson, at the White House, advises associates of the Ambassador and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., that 'it is getting done', with reference to the effecting of the payment. Note that this assertion is made by the White House notwithstanding the fact that Mr. H. M. Conflict procured a week earlier that payment was made to Wachovia, which appears to have misdirected the funds on the basis of the pre-arranged plan coordinated by Mr. Conflict-of-Interest. The rats in this rotting sack are thrashing around greedily devouring new holes in the sack and getting hemp all strung up round their throats. Specifically:*

** 28 November: Direct pressure is exerted on Federal Reserve Bank Chairman Ben Bernanke and the Federal Reserve Board. But Wachovia Bank, which has alienated or 'lost' the 'shadow' \$4.5 trillion +++, stalls, while the hard US dollar cash tagged and earmarked \$4.5 trillion remains with Goldman Sachs. Notwithstanding this fiasco, the Federal Reserve Board again instructs Wachovia to make the payment.*

** 28 November: The Chinese authorities formally advise the United States that it must settle the Wanta payment, or else China will promptly diversify its holdings.*

** 28 November: It transpires that Prime Minister Tony Blair was informed of this situation via the United Nations Ambassador on 26th November.*

** 29 November: By now, copies of International Currency Review have thudded onto the desks of key personnel in the main Central Banks around the world, all the main international financial institutions, Treasuries, the European Central Bank, leading intelligence agencies and international investors globally. It has also landed with a thud on the desks of the following: The President of the United States, George W. Bush Jr.; Dr Alexandra Nogawa, Bank for International Settlements; The Republican National Committee; The Office of the Prime Minister of Israel; The Hon Gordon Brown, British Chancellor the Exchequer; Senator William H. Frist, Republican Presidential Task Force; The Hon John D. Rockefeller IV; The Hon Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson himself; Mr Tom Henneghan, Venice, CA; Jay Timmons, Executive Director, Republican National Task Force; The Hon Pat Roberts; Gordon Thomas, British intelligence adviser; The President of Austria; The Ambassador of the Republic of Austria to Great Britain; Senator Richard C Shelby; Senator John Warner; Senator Harry Reid; His Excellency M. Jean-Paul LeVitte, Ambassador of France to the United States; Congressman Steny Hoyer; Senator John E. Sununu; Senator Paul S. Sarbanes; The Hon. Dr Condoleeza Rice, the American Secretary of State; His*

Excellency President Vladimir Vladimirovich Putin; First Lady Nancy Reagan; Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger of California; The Hon Robert Gates, the Nominee Secretary of Defense; The Hon Roberto Gonzales, US Attorney General; The Hon Richard Cheney, Vice President of the United States; Senator Arlen Specter; Senator Herb Kohl; Senator Chuck Hagel; Senator Chuck Grassley; Senator Richard Durbin; Senator Charles E. Schumer; Senator Joseph R. Biden, Jr.; Senator Carl Levin; Senator Joseph I. Lieberman; Thomas E Henry, Attorney-at-Law, Omaha; Steven Goodwin, Attorney-at-Law, Richmond, VA; top Bank of England officials; and intelligence officials on both sides of the Atlantic. Copies of the journal have also of course been received by subscribing Central Banks worldwide.

A further delivery of copies leaves our office in Central London this week.

* 29 November: Following global delivery of International Currency Review, which exposes the entire conspiracy to 'take down' Ambassador Leo Wanta and to steal the \$27.5 trillion of which he is Principal, a 'cone of silence' descends. The journal gives extensive details, in facsimile, of a large catalogue of massive geo-financial transactions for which Leo Emil Wanta was responsible before his 'takedown', thereby revealing which international banks have been illegally using the funds, now worth about \$75 trillion.

* 29 November: Unreported in the somnolent 'mainstream' media, the Government of Iraq told President George W. Bush in Amman to 'get out of Iraq' within 90 days, that is to say, by the end of February 2007. Following this shock, the US delegation packed their bags and left early. All 'mainstream' reporting on this matter has been largely misleading. Note: This setback comes as an extreme blow to President Bush, since the Iraqi misadventure was a bank robbery – and the 'black hole' of Iraq has continued, as under Saddam Hussein, to be used to HIDE ILLEGALLY PROCURED AND UNTAXED FUNDS, WHICH WILL HAVE TO FIND ANOTHER HIDEY-HOLE WHEN THE AMERICANS LEAVE IN THE FIRST QUARTER OF 2007.

* 30 November: Although it has been known that Dr Henry Kissinger, with his guttural German accent, has been 'advising' the Vatican for some time, this curious fact becomes 'hard copy' in late November, following its confirmation in a US Catholic newspaper. So here we have a DVD operative talking, perhaps, to another DVD operative. Has the Vatican made yet another pact with the Devil? As suggested above, the Cardinals need to think quickly and clearly about this one.

When George Bush Sr. was ordered out of Spain as a consequence of our earlier exposures – and told by the Bank of Spain to 'get out and take your dirty money with you' – George H. W. Bush Sr.'s 'people' appealed to the Vatican. They have to have reliable counterparties to 'play with', see. The Cardinals should ponder whether their new playmates can be trusted, or whether they are snakes that will turn round and bite them, having of course scammed them dry first. This is indeed what will happen: so the Vatican will be dragged into the vortex of calamity that is looming – due to its greed and willingness to 'do business' with these criminal gangs, as of old under 'Bishop' Marcinkus, the Chicago gangster dressed up in ecclesiastical garb.

[NOTE: On 4th December, Catholic News Service issued a report headed 'Vatican spokesman says Pope did not ask Kissinger to be his adviser'. Quite so! Kissinger barged in on the Vatican! The report noted that 'A New York-based correspondent from the Italian newspaper 'La Stampa' wrote November 4 that Kissinger had told "an important member of the Italian Government" of the papal offer and that a "diplomatic source" at the Vatican had confirmed that "an important dialogue is under way between the Pope and Kissinger"'. It is also known that Mary Ann

Glendon, a US law professor and President of the Pontifical Academy of Social Sciences, has invited Kissinger to speak to the academy at the Vatican in late April. Jesus Christ dined openly with publicans and sinners, because he said that he was not come to save the righteous, but rather 'the lost sheep of Israel'. Whether the particular lost sheep of Israel, the alleged DVD operative Henry ('Henny') Kissinger, has anything appropriate to teach the Pontifical Academy seems most doubtful. In the meantime, he will no doubt have been attempting to 'teach' the German Pope about the 'necessity' to authorise the Vatican Bank to conduct illegal fiat 'funny money' transactions with his associate, alleged DVD Chief, George H. W. Bush Sr., for whom he is reliably reputed to act as 'mentor'.].

** 30 November: The Editor of this service approaches the UK Treasury and asks for an interview with the Principal Private Secretary to the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Voices at the other end say 'Yes Christopher, we'll get back to you'. Nothing at all happens, even though Gordon Brown, an operative himself, knows Ambassador Leo Wanta of old. This implies that the United Kingdom is up to its own neck in this financial criminality, which is indeed known to be the case in certain quarters.*

** 30 November: European banking sources confirm that their new electronic banking system (software and hardware) will be activated by 5th or 6th December, providing for transparency. By contrast, as indicated, the new US securities trading system is explicitly provided with the means to transfer funds off-balance-sheet. This is consistent, of course, with Mr Conflict-of-Interest's new campaign to replace the existing (porous) 'rules-based' system, with a new so-called 'principles-based' system specifically designed to provide an India-rubber environment conducive to enabling these financial scamsters to avoid being indicted and locked up in jail for life. If Ambassador Wanta can be mercilessly slammed into jail for an intended 22 years on trumped-up, false tax charges for an illegally raised \$14,129 that he arranged to be paid three times, and which was never credited by the Wisconsin tax authorities, no doubt the serial perpetrators of these financial crimes can reasonably expect to receive lifetime sentences, which is what they deserve. They are of course relying on the usual self-serving corruption among the judiciary to spare them that fate.*

** 30 November: NO PAYMENT.*

** 01 December: NO PAYMENT.*

** 03 December: In a conference call, Ambassador Leo Emil Wanta and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S., are informed that an investigator who possesses the documentation that is associated with the Treasury's 'data burst' on 17th November [see above], which supposedly contains details of what was to happen to the purported payments, was suddenly visited by US Secret Service agents (operating for the Treasury), and was instructed not to release the documents to the Ambassador and Michael C. Cottrell, M.S. The instruction allegedly came from Mr James R. Wilkinson in the White House. Technically, the Secret Service has been merged into the Department of Homeland Security (a.k.a. the Soviet-style Ministry of State Security, which is something of a shambles), but Secret Service agents still, in practice, take their instructions from the White House. The rationale given for this clumsy intervention was that making the 'data burst' instructions available to the Treasurer of AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc., would be contrary to the national interest.*

DID THE U.S. TREASURY'S INSTRUCTIONS ACTUALLY PROVIDE FOR THE WANTA PAYMENT TO BE MADE, OR DID THEY BY ANY CHANCE CORRUPTLY AUTHORISE ITS DIVERSION?

[YES THEY DID! SEE ABOVE...].

In reality, fulfillment of the Wanta Settlement is so overwhelmingly in the US national interest, and in the interest of the whole world, that nothing else matters. The Secret Service agents' intervention gives rise to the following considerations:

1. Did the Treasury's data burst instructions ACTUALLY contain instructions to pay the \$4.5 trillion to AmeriTrust/Wanta's Securities Account with Morgan Stanley in New York, OR did it contain deviant instructions for the 'shadow' fiat \$4.5 trillion+++ (or whatever total was payable) to be disbursed and then alienated to other parties, WHICH IS WHY THE SECRET SERVICE HAS INTERVENED TO PREVENT THE DOCUMENTS BEING REVEALED TO THE AMBASSADOR AND MR COTTRELL?

2. After all, if the 'data burst' instructions were indeed concerned with payment of the Settlement, what is preventing the Treasury releasing them, since they claimed that they had fulfilled their obligations towards the Ambassador?

3. Manifestly, if the Treasury's 'data burst' instructions directed Wachovia Bank to pay the funds to OTHER PARTIES, the US Treasury has AGAIN been caught IN FLAGRANTE, lying to all concerned that official instructions were given to pay the Wanta Settlement while in fact making arrangements for the funds in question to be DIVERTED AND STOLEN.

4. If this turns out to be the case, we have a corruption crisis literally with no historical precedent, which could bring down the Bush Jr. Administration.

5. Remember that this further fraud has taken place 'within' the outer fraud whereby Goldman Sachs retains custody of the hard dollar cash \$4.5 trillion, in an apparent conspiracy with Henry ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson, who has signatory power over that account.

IT IS NOW PLAINLY THE DUTY OF THE U.S. TREASURY TO REFUTE THE ABOVE POSSIBILITY.

IF THE 'DATA BURST' INSTRUCTIONS REFERRED TO WANTA'S PAYMENT, LET IT NOW CONFIRM THIS BY AUTHORISING THE RELEASE OF THE RELEVANT 'DATA BURST' INFORMATION TO THE AMBASSADOR AND MICHAEL C. COTTRELL, M.S. , WITHOUT FURTHER OBFUSCATION OR DELAY.

BEAR IN MIND THAT THE TREASURY HAS ADOPTED THE STANCE THAT IT HAS FULFILLED ITS OBLIGATIONS CONCERNING THE WANTA SETTLEMENT AND THAT IT IS A MATTER FOR WACHOVIA TO ADDRESS.

In the event that the Treasury instructed Wachovia Bank to disburse the 'shadow' \$4.5 trillion other than in accordance with its stance that it has fulfilled its obligations towards the Wanta Settlement, the Treasury has been caught in the following scams:

* Conspiring to divert the 'shadow' \$4.5 trillion illegally, WHILE:

* Deceiving relevant parties into believing that it has fulfilled its obligations with regard to the Wanta Settlement, when this is not the case.

* Employing its Secret Service to prevent exposure of its corrupt behaviour and lies, on the ground that conveying the 'data burst' instructions to the Ambassador and his treasurer would be against the national interest, WHEN:

* The whole world and its dog knows that fulfilment of the Wanta Settlement and the ending of this crisis is not only in the US national interest, but in that of the whole of humanity.

* Committing treason against the United States as well as breaking all the laws detailed in our earlier reports.

** Also: was the 'computer glitch' that was used as the pretext for the closure of the Treasury's system shortly before this corrupt payout, actually a device to enable computer programmers to fiddle the payout instructions to perpetrate this fraud?*

LET MR CONFLICT-OF-INTEREST EXPLAIN WHY IT WAS NECESSARY FOR THE SECRET SERVICE TO INTERVENE IN ORDER TO PREVENT MR MICHAEL C. COTTRELL, M.S., SEEING THE 'DATA BURST' INSTRUCTIONS, IF THESE INSTRUCTIONS IN FACT PROVIDED FOR THE WANTA SETTLEMENT.

IF, HOWEVER, AS WE SUSPECT, THE 'DATA BURST' INSTRUCTIONS IN REALITY DIVERTED THE 'SHADOW' \$4.5 TRILLION AND WERE NOT – CONTRARY TO THE STANCE OF THE TREASURY AND THE FEDERAL RESERVE – INTENDED TO EFFECT THE WANTA SETTLEMENT, LET HENRY M. ('CONFLICT-OF-INTEREST') PAULSON NOW EXPLAIN TO THE WHOLE WORLD WHY THE U.S. TREASURY AND THE FEDERAL RESERVE LED PARTIES TO BELIEVE THAT THE 'DATA BURST' INSTRUCTIONS GAVE AUTHORITY FOR THE WANTA SETTLEMENT – WHEN IN FACT THE FUNDS WERE BEING DIVERTED, AS WAS REVEALED BY THE TREASURY'S OWN COMPLIANCE OFFICER.

Mr. Henry M. ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson: Your job, your whole future, the survival of the Bush II Administration, and the tarnished reputation of the entire US Federal Government and the Federal Reserve, depend on you clarifying this situation without telling any more lies.

If you do confirm that the 'data burst' instructions were intended to implement the Wanta Settlement, what have you to hide? If it later turns out that you have again lied, no doubt you will receive the appropriate come-uppance.

If the 'data burst' instructions did indeed order the funds to be illegally diverted elsewhere, your best bet will be to 'come clean' NOW – before the situation careers completely beyond any hope of control, and the imminent worst case scenario of a hyperinflationary runaway global financial crisis sweeps Mr. Bush II and his Administration into oblivion – and you, Mr. Conflict-of-Interest, into jail.

V.K. DURHAM WRITES TO BUSH SUPPORTING WANTA SETTLEMENT

On 1st December, V. K. Durham, with deep US intelligence community connections, echoing complaints posted on this website, wrote as follows to President George W. Bush Jr., Henry M. Paulson, Secretary of the Treasury, US House Members and the Chairman of the US Senate Banking Committee, Charles E. Grassley:

Regarding: Obstruction of Executive Order, i.e. President Ronald Reagan to Ambassador Leo Wanta and subsequent Order of the Court to release funds; Interference with said Order of the Court; Non-Compliance with Order of the Court; and: Regarding US Debt, unauthorised derivatives and current US banking, financing and economic loss of credibility and support among the world community:

Mr. President: This nation has lost all credibility along with her international Good Faith and Credit, and is currently standing on the brink of banking, financing and economic collapse due to ongoing criminalities by those representing this nation.

The Courts have ordered Ambassador Leo Wanta's money to be released and paid immediately... Unfortunately, Mr. President, Ambassador Wanta's monies remain 'hostage' and 'held up', aside from being 'non-paid' in violation of said Court Order.

Considering [that] James Banker III has been called back to 'straighten' out some of these irregularities, involving highly suspect, and unauthorised (by the owner-holder) banking,

financing and economics 'derivative' transactions..., and Russia, China, Malaysia, Indonesia, Germany, France, and other 'victim' nations... have brought this to your attention recently: have you considered authorising the release of Ambassador Wanta's monies... for the betterment of the nation and all concerned?

Mr. President, as you are fully aware, I have supported the Constitutional Office of the President very strongly... and shall continue to do so in the future. However, Mr President, this nation is currently IN HARM'S WAY..., and, as the duly constituted outstanding, primary creditor of the United States of America and ALL debtor nations, might I suggest [that] you use your Powers of Office as the President of the United States... and 'order' the release of Ambassador Wanta's funds?

In furtherance: You are aware of the amount [that] Ambassador Wanta has agreed to pay back to the Treasury's Internal Revenue Service [the initial windfall tax amount of \$1.6 trillion, which will be ON-BALANCE SHEET]. This will benefit the nation greatly, plus, it would benefit the international 'opinion' of this nation, and possibly go a long way in restoring the CREDIBILITY of the United States of America.

It is hopeful, Mr. President, [that] you will see the wisdom behind allowing Ambassador Wanta's monies [to be] freed up... to 'inject' legitimate money back to the Treasury.

By the way, Mr. President: What happened to the \$6.5 trillion dollar 'U.S. and Latin American debt swap/debt conversion payment [remitted by] this Durham Holding Trust, Tias 12087, which was paid in GOLD COLLATERAL, paying the US and Latin American debts back in May 2003?

Regards,

V.K. Durham, C.E.O (4).

• Notes: The article dated 2nd September warning of this crisis is appended below these notes. It may also be accessed via our ARCHIVE button on www.worldreports.org.

(1). The 24-page Supplement published with International Currency Review, Volume 31, # 3-4, distributed worldwide on 22nd November, displays, in a step-by-step manner, and with the help of diagrammatic captions, the relevant tax documents proving the perpetration by the Wisconsin Department of Revenue, of grossly oppressive, unjust, inaccurate, and arbitrary tax demands and tax collection practices against Ambassador Leo Wanta. To cite the most abominable of these malpractices, the Department issued a Delinquent Tax Warrant, which it subsequently divided into two, with the SAME DTW number, accepting certified Court Satisfaction of the (illegally charged) amount of \$14,129, paid under protest in 1992, while at the same time, perpetuating the newly created component for the same amount. This represents just about the most abusive form of illegal tax oppression imaginable. Further, the illegally charged amount of \$14,129 was PAID TWICE UNDER PROTEST from Singapore, where Leo Wanta was working at the time on sensitive US Government intelligence investigations, having worked abroad and being therefore non-resident in the State of Wisconsin, since 1985. In July 2005, the same amount, plus interest (representing the 'continuation' of the previously 'satisfied' amount, after the DTW had been divided in two, like an amoeba), was paid a third time, following which the Ambassador was released from all illegal restrictions with effect from 14th November 2006. On 2nd November 2006, Ambassador Wanta received a demand from the reprobate Wisconsin Department of Revenue demanding \$43,304.42. In a breakdown

accompanying this illegal demand, the figure of \$14,129 was displayed – this being the same \$14,129 that was paid in May 1992, June 1992, and July 2005.

Given that the CIA had spread the lie that Leo had been DEAD FOR MANY YEARS, one can imagine the shock that reverberated throughout the international banking and intelligence communities, when he suddenly ceased to be dead with effect from July 2005. In the wake of this huge shock, the US authorities negotiated a compromise Settlement with Wanta worth \$4.5 trillion, given that, failing this payment, he remains Principal of the original \$27.5 trillion (now worth around \$75 trillion) raised from 200+ banks following his Financial Warfare operation to destabilise the Soviet Union, which he implemented from Vienna on President Reagan's instructions.

The compromise Settlement aimed to get the banks off the book, since the \$27.5 trillion has been illegally collateralised, misdirected, hypothecated and misused without the Ambassador's permission, since July 1992. Under the Wanta Settlement, a veil would be drawn over the fact that the banks have stolen these funds. Absent the Settlement, the entire \$27.5 trillion (now \$75 trillion), is callable by the Ambassador.

In April-June 2006, the \$4.5 trillion of REAL CASH DOLLARS was brought across the exchanges, and was tagged and earmarked in the name of Ambassador Leo Emil Wanta and his Commonwealth of Virginia-based corporation, AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc.. While en route to the St Petersburg Summit in July, President George W. Bush ordered the funds not to be paid out, and they remain tagged and earmarked in an account with Goldman Sachs, New York, from where they have been traded and replicated illegally, without the owner's permission, many times over. The Treasury Secretary, Hank M Paulson, is the former CEO of Goldman Sachs, and has signature authority over the Ambassador's real cash funds – representing the Grandfather of all Conflicts of Interest, which is why we call him Hank ('Conflict-of-Interest') Paulson.

(2). Astonishingly, there are still some people 'out there' who raise red herrings and irrelevant issues arising from the Ambassador's confinement (which was originally intended as a 22-year jail sentence) in the State of Wisconsin. For instance, one commentator was advised by the Editor of this service to cease and desist from asserting that the Ambassador was released from jail in 2005. Leo was not: he was released from all restrictions and house arrest in November 2005, after the third illegal amount had been settled. Notwithstanding that the Editor of this service had to correct the commentator on this score, he nevertheless continued to repeat the disinformation that the Ambassador was released from jail in July 2005. Having been authoritatively informed of the truth, the disinformation became a typically abusive intelligence lie, when repeated after the point had been corrected.

Likewise, there are still some ill-informed people who persist in developing polemical arguments around incomplete or inaccurate information on the Wisconsin dimension. As indicated, the Editor has produced a 24-page Supplement which comprehensively demolishes all lies and disinformation concerning the Wisconsin State tax authorities' participation, on Clinton White House instructions, in the 'takedown' of Ambassador Wanta. Anyone who embarks on inaccurate arguments based upon false or deviant 'information' on this subject, is liable to make a fool of himself. Rather than risk this, you may purchase a copy of the special 24-page Supplement for US\$50, which must be paid by Visa or Mastercard. We are a commercial organisation and so cannot distribute materials for free, with certain exceptions (not applicable to this offer).

To find out the truth, rather than waste time barking up the wrong tree, please use the CONTACT US facility on our website www.worldreports.org, to provide us with the necessary information so that we can mail you a copy of this work. It demolishes all the CIA's stale lies on the subject.

(3). The Ambassador's sealed diplomatic briefcase, which contained 18 high-value US Treasury instruments, and was subjected to a search in Wisconsin, has never been returned to him. A 'Return of Search Warrant' prepared and signed by a Dennis M. Mengelt, Special Agent, Division of Criminal Investigation, Wisconsin Department of 'Justice', and dated 11th March 1994, lists the contents of the briefcase but OMITTS any reference to the 18 high-value US Treasury instruments, worth \$18 billion. (It is illustrated on page one of the Supplement). The reason that the briefcase has never been returned to the Ambassador is that the Wisconsin authorities cannot do so without ensuring that the briefcase contains the 18 high-value US Treasury instruments, which have been stolen for collateralisation and hypothecation purposes.

(4). The Editor is not briefed about the matter raised by V. K. Durham in her final paragraph. However he is reliably advised that her claims (unlike those of many renegade parties) are valid, and has respect for her inclusion of this matter here.

Ambassador Leo Emil Wanta: Diplomatic Passport Numbers 04362 & 12535 a.k.a. Frank B. Ingram [FBI] (Sector V) SA32NV; and a.k.a. Rick Reynolds, SA233MS. AmeriTrust Groupe, Inc: Federal EIN Number 20-3866855; Virginia State Corporation Identification Number: 0617454-4; Virginia State Department of Taxation Identification Number: 30203866855F001.

International Currency Review Volume 31, Numbers 3 & 4 was published worldwide on 22nd November 2006 and should have arrived in all parts of the globe by now. We have had confirmations that the special double issue was received – from the Reserve Bank of India, and from all parts of the United States, Canada, the UK and Europe. Also enclosed with the new journal was the 24-page Supplement mentioned above – illustrating, with tax documents, how the Wisconsin State Department of Revenue abused their powers and committed gross tax fraud against Ambassador Leo Wanta, in order to sustain the illegal and orchestrated 'takedown' of this great American financial genius and patriot so that the criminal gangs inside the US official structures could steal the \$27.5 trillion (now worth perhaps \$75 trillion) while he was 'out of the way' for 22 years. No other publication in the world has had the guts to cover this incredible story, which masks the worst financial crisis in world history.

Subscriptions may be entered from this website: Press Serials, SUBSCRIBE and then go through the very simple procedure, which is ultra-safe, because we have to use THREE codes to access Credit Card data.

- Article posted on 2nd September 2006 warning of this \$ crisis:

THE WANTA PLAN: HOW IT WILL TRANSFORM AMERICA'S FUTURE A SOBERING MACROFINANCIAL AND ECONOMIC CHECK LIST

By Christopher Story, Editor and Publisher, International Currency Review.

World Reports Limited, London and New York: www.worldreports.org

PART ONE OF NEW INTERNET POSTINGS DATED 2ND SEPTEMBER 2006

For Part 2, see Archive Button or the main 'Click Here' report on Home Page.

Part 2 is entitled: NEW: WANTA CRISIS UPDATE + NEW INTELLIGENCE

GEOPOLITICAL INSIGHTS + LEO'S [EARLY] U.S. GULAG SUFFERINGS

The following Notes contrast the truly massive long-term and immediate benefits of implementation of The Wanta Plan, with the likely catastrophic consequences of the US authorities' cynical game-playing and bad faith by delaying/renegeing on the accord:

THE MASSIVE BENEFITS OF IMPLEMENTING THE WANTA PLAN:

Prompt implementation of The Wanta Plan Settlement will have the following minimum consequences:

** The United States Government's finances will be transformed within a matter of no more than a few years. Within a decade or less, depending on how the incoming windfall tax accruals are allocated, the US Federal Government will have paid down its 'background' debt.*

** Banks in the United States and abroad which are currently teetering on the brink of insolvency due to the severe financial knock-on effects of the US authorities' duplicity in failing to fulfill their solemn undertakings and obligations concerning the Wanta Plan, will not go to the wall, after all.*

Under The Wanta Plan, transactions blocked due to the behaviour of the White House, the US Federal Reserve and their co-conspirators in the international and domestic financial communities, will be released and the pressure on the several banks that currently face bankruptcy, will unwind.

** The \$4.5 trillion Settlement with Ambassador Leo E. Wanta represents a compromise, which leaves the remaining original \$23+ trillion, now worth about \$58.5 trillion, uncollected – and lets the co-conspiratorial institutions in Europe and elsewhere that have long since assumed these funds to be uncollectible and usable as collateral for their own purposes, off the hook.*

Under The Wanta Plan, these funds will not be collected and the corrupt banks can heave a belated sigh of relief that they will not be held to account, and their executives will not be arrested, after all. There will cease to be any further need for bankers fearing exposure to jump out of their high-rise office or city apartment windows any more.

** Therefore, in the banking sector, EVERYONE WINS – which is why foreign bankers are clicking their heels in New York waiting to know why these long-sanctioned arrangements have not been finalised. It also explains why they are all lined up waiting to do above-board, taxable, on-balance sheet financing business with Ambassador Leo Wanta and Michael C. , M.s., whose financial record, experience and expertise is unrivalled and whose joint and individual reputations for integrity are genuinely appreciated worldwide by the powerful parties that matter. These INCLUDE the Chinese, the Russians, the French, the British and all the foreign partners of importance who have recognised the significance and benefits of The Wanta Plan.*

** The Republican Party – which actually deserves what will befall it if The Wanta Plan is not executed – will gain a sudden new lease of life, because it will become free to offer the jaded electorate whatever bribes it fancies, starting with the abolition of the much loathed Inheritance (or 'death') Tax, reductions in Income and in Corporation Tax, and whatever further electoral inducements may be considered appropriate, given that a fresh Government will be in a far better overall financial position than its predecessors. This assumes that the Republicans are not relying exclusively on rigging the election using the vote-tampering methods available to US political parties due to electronic voting and the vulnerability of the equipment and software to unscrupulous interference, such as occurred during the General Election in 2004. (It is possible that the cynical and jaded GOP may be so confident of its ability to rig all elections electronically that it prefers the comforts of the prevailing off-balance sheet,*

tax-free corruption self-enrichment system to the above-board benefits that will accrue from implementing The Wanta Plan as agreed but so far deceitfully reneged upon).

** The deficit-financing model will become obsolete. It has hobbled the United States with ever more onerous taxation burdens which, left 'untreated' by the beneficial consequences of The Wanta Plan, will reach insupportable and intolerable levels within the lifetimes of current working US taxpayers, whose prospects are becoming progressively gloomier.*

** The US Treasury will cease to be controlled by the Federal Reserve, which is the situation at present, since the CHIPs are controlled by the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (FRBNY). Of course the Treasury should be in control of the Fed, not the other way round. And since the Fed is largely owned by foreigners, this state of affairs actually means that the Treasury is de facto controlled by foreign interests, as well. This scandal should be anathema to all Americans.*

** The US Treasury will resume its ascendancy as the primary financial institution in the United States, and the most powerful one in the world. Its 'need' for the Federal Reserve will dwindle to vanishing point; hence:*

** The corrupt Federal Reserve can be nationalised, converted into a central bank under the control of the US Treasury with appropriate independent policymaking safeguards, or abolished. There is massive resistance to this of course; but these are the objective facts of the matter. Alternatively, US policymakers can simply opt to leave things as they are, which would be unwise: but it's up to them.*

** Infrastructure projects financed by financial flows arising from The Wanta Plan can be embarked upon without creating any new debt, as is currently intended, and from taxation revenues. The rotting infrastructure of the United States can thereby be renewed in the space of less than a decade.*

** A properly funded back-stop welfare system can be devised to ensure essential living standards for all without incurring debt obligations.*

** Economic stimulation can be achieved, if necessary, in a sound and balanced manner, free of debt creation.*

** Because over time the US dollar will be strengthened, the permissive deterioration of the US balance-of-payments that has become so notorious under the Bush II Administration, continues. But under The Wanta Plan, domestic manufacturing and prosperity gathers such positive, sustainable momentum, that the United States' dependence on foreign sourcing can be sharply reduced over time by import substitution (as is routinely prescribed for struggling Third World countries by the International Monetary Fund). Further, although US external deficits certainly need to be curbed, their significance as a source of instability is reduced because the beneficial on-budget, on-balance sheet self-financing of the US Treasury's operations has reversed the deadening impact of endless deficit financing, which has become obsolete, so that the overall Federal Budget is constantly improving. This is because:*

** The Wanta Plan harnesses legal dimensions of the fiat money system for the benefit of the US Federal Budget. By contrast, the prevailing corrupt, exotic off-budget, off-balance sheet tax-evasive arrangements are guaranteed progressively to destroy the residual integrity of the US dollar and of both the USD and the international financial systems, while also depriving the Treasury of vast tax accruals – a reality to which the perpetrators of these serial financial crimes are blinded only by their own stupendous greed.*

** The stranglehold and power of financial institutions that have grown fat on a full century of US official deficit-financing short-termism will be diminished and ultimately broken.*

Thus the interests of the big financial institutions diverge from those of the US Federal Government (if it were to be directed by honourable people, which is not the case) – with the parasite financial institutions flourishing by selling and managing the US Treasury's vast and burgeoning indebtedness, which is constantly expanding for arithmetical reasons and because corrupt politicians are interested only in short-term electoral considerations.

It is from this sector that the real underlying opposition to The Wanta Plan stems; for, in order to retain their privileged official debt-management franchise, the big financial institutions routinely co-conspire with corrupt office-holders and officials to devise exotic off-balance sheet self-enrichment mechanisms. This fickle community of interests between the finance houses and the corrupt office-holders and officials contrasts with the divergence of interests between the finance houses and the Government sector itself, which would apply if the Federal and lesser governments and their agencies were not perpetually in the hands of corrupt operatives and officials.

THE GRIM CONSEQUENCES OF ABORTING THE WANTA PLAN:

Not implementing The Wanta Plan will have the consequences indicated below, among many others. The primary assumption underlying what follows is that a wholly irrational and by now shambolic, terminal free-for-all has developed in which the myriad competing parties seek their own advantage, without regard for the broader consequences – or if they have any regard for them, place them on one side while they cynically pursue their own interests first.

This was the prospect at the beginning of September 2006, on the assumption that, as a result of the Chinese having AGAIN been deceived, double-crossed and lied to by the US Treasury, they take the drastic action indicated.

So the following Notes, which summarise the 'worst case scenario' arising from any non settlement of The Wanta Plan which must be paid out with the China payments, assume that the Chinese (both components) will have been double-crossed by the US Government again on 7th September, with the funds that are due to them on that date remaining, as usual, diverted and unpaid:

** To begin with, the entire mass of the international financial community knows about this crisis – and that the American authorities have just lied, double-crossed and deceived from the outset, that the Full Faith and Credit of the United States and the Rule of Law in America have collapsed, and that Bush II Administration officials are behaving like a bunch of arrogant Chicago gangsters who believe that because the intimidated 'mainstream' media have failed to pick this story up, they are protected from the consequences of their serial criminality and duplicity.*

** Therefore, the consequences of blocking The Wanta Plan itemised below are NOT dependent, as the White House may have presumed, upon the continued suppression of this crisis by the controlled US and UK 'mainstream' media. On the contrary, the 'mainstream' media, which is being constantly updated on the crisis, is liable to be caught off-balance by the devastating global consequences of the Bush II White House continuing to block this beneficial Settlement. Put another way, 'they won't know what has hit them', and they will have to scramble to catch up.*

** Institutions in the United States and abroad which are currently teetering on the brink of insolvency due to the severe financial knock-on effects of the US authorities' duplicity in failing to implement their undertakings and obligations concerning the Wanta Plan, will go to the wall. To the extent that these institutions are enmeshed in financial operations using Leo Wanta's funds or CHIPS credit, he will have a lien on their assets and will be entitled to lodge appropriate claims in the courts.*

** Deceived just once too often by the duplicitous US officials, both the Communist and the Taiwanese Chinese – who are now, due to US official ineptitude, working together – order all payments via the Clearing House Interbank Payment System (CHIPS) in New York to cease (on 14th August, one of the Chinese parties had already cancelled all its CHIPS payments, having earlier threatened to do so).*

** The Communist Chinese increase the volume of oil traded in currencies other than the US dollar, following reports from New Delhi and elsewhere in late August that such transactions had already started. With the failure of scheduled payments by the American authorities, implying clearly that the US dollar payments system has ceased to function and cannot be relied upon, the Chinese Communists decide that they have nothing to lose by switching from the US dollar for oil payments to other currencies.*

** The Chang-Kai Shek (Taiwanese) Chinese, who have likewise been deceived, throw all caution to the winds, and follow suit, in a chaotic, irrational environment in which their former enemies in Peking are now their friends and the United States has become their implacable enemy (a development with momentous regional political repercussions, of course).*

** Since President Putin has not been paid the \$30 billion he is owed by Ambassador Wanta under the Reagan Protocols, and has likewise been deceived, he coordinates oil-trading policy with the Chinese and agrees to accept currencies other than the US dollar in exchange for exported Russian energy products. This relaxation is soon applied to all Russian oil and gas exports, which the Europeans now start to pay for in the EU Collective Currency and pounds sterling.*

** The rest of the Trilaterals (Germany/France, Japan and probably Italy and Spain) progressively abandon the dollar standard and start buying and selling energy products using currencies other than the US dollar.*

** The US dollar collapses by 50% or more. Since other key currencies are now in greater demand, because they are needed for oil payments purposes, their massive appreciations reflecting the US dollar's steep devaluation are, if anything, exacerbated further, given this sudden new demand.*

** Since many US imports, including of course oil, continue to be in demand domestically, US price inflation escalates sharply, followed by interest rates. Indeed interest rates chase inflation upwards.*

** The US housing sector, already in implosion mode, shifts into free-fall, housing starts collapse, and large swathes of the US economy follow downwards into unknown territory.*

** Unemployment rises steeply, placing added burdens on the welfare sector which have further cumulative adverse financial consequences.*

** Although the countries and blocs that have experienced steep appreciations in terms of the US dollar can continue for a time to trade reasonably satisfactorily between themselves, they all encounter increased competition from dirt-cheap American exports, which now assume the*

characteristics hitherto associated with the Chinese 'junk' that the United States has been ravenously importing from the 60,000+ factories that Western firms have established in China.

* The steep devaluation of the US dollar boosts US exports over time, in due course bringing about sharp reductions and then the disappearance of the country's \$1 trillion annual trade deficit. This process, however, is subject to the so-called J-curve effect, whereby the US trade deficit worsens sharply to begin with, given that essential imports in the pipeline cannot be cancelled and still have to be paid for with steeply devalued dollars. It is only when these overhang transactions have been unwound, which can take years, depending on the volume of forward import contracts placed, that the beneficial effects of the dollar's massive devaluation start to rebalance the country's external accounts.

The deficit on the current account takes longer to eliminate because the outstanding debt continues to exist and has to be paid off with steeply devalued dollars when surpluses appear on the balance-of-payments, which again may take several years. The immediate impact of the steep devaluation is therefore greatly to exacerbate the US domestic recession or depression brought about by the other adverse knock-on effects mentioned.

* Within a short space of time, Western economies, in particular, find that their exports cannot compete, and their steep currency appreciations, while curbing inflation and probably delivering price deflation over time, leave exporting companies unable to compete, forced to lay off staff or to close down altogether because their overall operations have become loss-making or uneconomic. There will be much blood on corporate boardroom carpets.

* The US and all other stock markets experience a slump with no historical precedent, which triggers bankruptcies throughout the business and personal sectors, throwing very large numbers of families into distress and inducing a sharp jump in the suicide statistics both in the United States and abroad. Foreclosures escalate, as do factory and corporate closures and failures.

* The stock market slump and knock-on consequences in related financial markets spread like a malicious contagion worldwide, with unpredictable outcomes universally conducive to an initial global slump.

* As reiterated above, the \$4.5 trillion Settlement with Ambassador Leo Wanta represented a compromise, which would have left the remaining original \$23+ trillion, now worth about \$58.5 trillion, uncollected – and would have let the co-conspiratorial banks in Europe, Israel and elsewhere that have long since assumed these resources to be uncollectible and therefore usable as collateral for their own purposes, off the hook. But since The Wanta Plan has not been implemented, the entire original \$27.5 trillion (now worth about \$70+ trillion) is collectable; and since so much of this money has been stolen, Ambassador Leo Wanta will wind up owning a sizeable number of large financial institutions, if the funds are not disgorged as will be required. Alternatively, sizeable banks will go to the wall, and their supervisory central banks will be obliged to pay Wanta what these banks owe him, to authorise control to be passed to Leo Wanta, or else to nationalise the banks in question.

* Chaotic currency realignments proliferate. If one underlying globalist intention had been to exploit this developing crisis to 'call for' a world currency, this project, like all such globalist forward planning and conspiracies, turns out to be a monumental failure.

Instead, what has been achieved is that:

** The world currency, financial and trading systems rapidly disintegrate, leading to the worldwide imposition of foreign trade tariffs and to a parallel ferocious, no-holds-barred, ruthless scramble for global energy resources that is far more intense than the current scramble, with extreme dangers for humanity.*

=====

8. The Shadow Government

THE SHADOW GOVERNMENT: ITS IDENTIFICATION AND ANALYSIS

By Richard J. Boylan, Ph.D.

This is a summary report on those elements of that clandestine organizational network, (which we shall label the Shadow Government), which serves as a kind of "parallel government" to the official elected and appointed government of this country. It includes those elements known to the author with sufficient certainty that they can be positively identified, and their known or reliably reported functions described. It is distinctly possible that there are other elements, (particularly in the realms of the "Black Budget" and "Special Operations",) which have eluded our study, and are not named here.

Just as with the official government, the Shadow Government has functional branches. However, unlike the official government, the purpose of the none-executive branches of the Shadow Government is simply to distribute various functions, but not to achieve a system of checks and balances, as was supposed to happen constitutionally between the executive, legislative and judicial branches of the U.S. Government. That is because the Shadow Government is a creature of a powerful elite, who need not fear being dominated by an instrument of their own creation.

*In the Shadow Government five branches may be identified. These branches are: the **Executive Branch**, the **Intelligence Branch**, the **War Department**, the **Weapons Industry Branch**, and the **Financial Department**.*

The reporting lines of the Intelligence Branch and the War Department to the Executive Branch are straightforward and obvious. Intelligence exists to provide the Executive Branch with sufficient necessary information to make adequately informed policy decisions. The War Department exists to provide coercive force to carry out Executive policy decisions which could meet with public resistance. The Special Operations units within the Intelligence Branch and War Department exist to carry out policy directives requiring covert action and official deniability.

The Weapons Industry Branch reports to the Executive Branch most often indirectly, through the War Department and/or the Intelligence Branch (for Black Budget weapons systems).

The Financial Department theoretically reports to the Executive Branch for fiscal policy implementation, but de facto also reports directly to the international power brokers who have created the Shadow Government. The Financial Department serves at times directly as their instrument of fiscal policy implementation.

An analysis of the overall purposes of these five branches suggests that the overall purpose of the Shadow Government is to exercise covert control by:

- 1) collecting comprehensive institutional and personal information,
- 2) by establishing national and international policy independently of the established Government,
- 3) by developing high-tech arms and equipment, and, with these, establishing small, specialized, highly-mobile, elite military units to effect these covert policies, when need arises, without having to rely on the official (and "unreliable") Armed Services, (whose subservience to the Shadow Government is reasonably suspect),
- 4) by developing an armed capability to repel any threat to the status quo, (including the uncertain ontological, social, and economic impacts of any revelation of the reality of UFO and extraterrestrial presence) through the development of a Star Wars/BMDO ground and space-based surveillance and SDI weapons network,
- 5) by denying information compromising to the Shadow Government from all those outside "need-to-know" policymaking levels, and
- 6) by exercising control on the money supply, availability of credit, and the worth of money, through policy decisions made outside of the official Government.

All of these mechanisms of control serve to preserve or advance the agenda of an international group of pivotal power and influence brokers. That agenda is, according to Senator Barry Goldwater, that "national boundaries should be obliterated and one world rule established." [*With No Apologies*, Berkley Books, New York [[date unknown]].]

These power brokers' most visible unifying instrumentality is the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), (which promotes the transition of Earth from a cluster of Nation-States to one global government), [Chairman: Peter G. Peterson; headquarters: 58 E. 68th Street, New York, NY 10021]. [Cf. *In Control*, Kerrville, TX: Fund to Restore an Educated Electorate, 1993.] However, one must not underestimate the influence of the Trilateral Commission (TC), (which coordinates economic initiatives of the Group of Seven with other "developed countries" vis-a-vis the "underdeveloped world",) [Chairman: Paul Volcker; headquarters: 345 E. 46th Street, New York, NY 10017]. Neither should one misjudge the power of the secretive Bilderberg Group (BG), (which concentrates on the military and strategic considerations of powerful West European and North American power brokers), [chair rotates, former Chair: Prince Bernhard of Holland; headquarters unknown: annual meetings rotate, but originally were held at the Hotel de Bilderberg, Oosterbeek, Holland].

David Rockefeller is the Chairman Emeritus of both the CFR and the TC, and certainly influences, through proxy representatives (such as Lloyd Bentsen), the Bilderberg Group. [Cf. Holly Sklar, ed., *Trilateralism: The Trilateral Commission and Elite Planning for World Management*; Boston: South End Press, 1981.]

What follows is a succinct identification and description of the constituent agencies in each of the five branches of the Shadow Government.

EXECUTIVE BRANCH

(This branch contains the effective policymaking and controlling structures behind the veil of apparent, democratic governmental structures):

a) Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) (includes George Bush, Bill Clinton, all modern CIA Directors, most modern Joint Chiefs of Staff, most modern Cabinet and top Executive Branch appointed officeholders, etc.);

b) Tri-Lateral Commission (David Rockefeller, Henry Kissinger, John D. Rockefeller, Alan Greenspan, Zbigniew Brzezinski, Anthony Lake, John Glenn, David Packard, David Gergen, Diane Feinstein, Jimmy Carter, Adm. William Crowe, etc.);

c) The Bilderberg Group (Prince Hans-Adam of Liechtenstein, Prince Bernhard of Netherlands, Bill Clinton, Lloyd Bentsen, etc.);

d) National Security Council (NSC), (the military and intelligence policymaking and control group for national and international security, which reports directly to the President), its secret 5412 Committee (which directs black [covert] operations), and its PI-40 Subcommittee (aka MJ-12: which exercises policy direction and control of the UFO Cover-Up);

e) Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS)'s Special Operations compartment, (the operations directorate which implements the orders of the NSC's 5412 Committee, utilizing the U.S. Special Forces Command);

f) National Program Office (NPO), (which operates the Continuity of Government Project (COG), an ongoing secret project to maintain command, control, communication and intelligence executive centers during an extreme National Emergency by operating clandestine, secure, underground cities staffed by surrogates for above-ground national leaders]); and,

g) Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA)'s black projects compartment, (which operates federal preventive-detention camps [often located on military bases or federal Bureau of Land Management lands], secure underground shelters for the elite during cataclysms, etc.).

INTELLIGENCE BRANCH

(Serves functions of domestic and international surveillance and of secret police/enforcers):

a) National Security Agency (NSA), (monitors and screens all telephone, telegraph, computer modem, radio, television, cellular, microwave, and satellite communications, and electromagnetic fields "of interest" around the world, and orchestrates information-control and cover-up activities related to UFO secrecy and surveillance of extraterrestrial operations), Fort Meade, MD;

b) National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), (controls and collects information from global spy satellites, monitors UFO traffic entering and leaving Earth's atmosphere, coordinates firing of energy-beam weapons from orbiting Star Wars satellites at selected human ground and airborne targets and selectively at extraterrestrial craft), Pentagon basement and Dulles-Airport area, VA;

c) National Reconnaissance Organization (NRO) (aka MJ-TF), (the military/intelligence operations arm of the PI-40 Subcommittee, conducts surveillance, interdiction, capture and confiscation of UFOs and their extraterrestrial occupants for intelligence and "International Security" purposes; surveilles and "interacts" with close-encounter experiencers, including occasional physically and sexually assaultive mind-control kidnappings disguised as "Alien abductions" for psychological warfare and disinformational purposes), headquarters unknown, probably compartmented and dispersed among various elite Delta Force Special Operations units, such as the USAF Blue Light at Hurlburt Field, Mary Esther, FL and Beale Air Force Base, Marysville, CA;

d) Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), (commands, often controls, and sometimes coordinates, the gathering of secret overseas information gathered by spies (HUMINT), electronic surveillance (SIGINT), and other means; carries out covert unconstitutional paramilitary counterinsurgency operations and preemptive political pacification projects in violation of international law, as well as counter-intelligence sting operations against foreign agents; engages in domestic surveillance, and manipulation of the U.S. political process, "in the National interest" in direct violation of its congressional charter; operates proprietary "false-front" companies for profit; conducts a major share of international transshipment of illegal drugs, using National Security cover and immunity; and cooperates with NSA's UFO cover-up operations), Langley, VA, and worldwide branches;

e) Federal Bureau of Investigation, Counter-Intelligence Division, (the branch which investigates, surveilles and neutralizes foreign Intelligence agents operating within the U.S., and cooperates with the National Reconnaissance Organization in the surveillance of those involved in close encounters with UFOs and extraterrestrials);

f) Department of Energy Intelligence (DOE-INTEL), (which conducts internal security checks and external security threat countermeasures, often through its contract civilian instrumentality, the Wackenhut Corporation);

g) NSA's Central Security Service, and CIA's Special Security Office, (which respectively spy on the spies, and conduct special operations which cannot be entrusted to line intelligence officers), Ft. Meade, MD and Langley, VA;

h) U.S. Army Intelligence and Security Command (INSCOM) (whose assignments include psychological and psychotronic warfare (PSYOPS), parapsychological intelligence (PSYINT), and electromagnetic intelligence (ELMINT), Ft. Meade, MD;

i) U.S. Navy Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), which gathers intelligence affecting naval operations, and has a compartmented unit involved in UFO and USO [Unidentified Submerged Objects] information gathering;

j) U.S. Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI), (which gathers intelligence affecting aerospace operations, and has a compartmented unit involved in investigating UFO sightings, extraterrestrial contact reports, as well as IAC [Identified Alien Craft] surveillance, and coordination with NRO interdiction operations), Bolling Air Force Base, MD;

k) Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), (which coordinates the intelligence data gathered from the various Armed Services intelligence branches (Army, Navy, Marines, Air Force, Coast Guard and Special Forces), and provides counter-threat measures, which include providing security at ultra-classified installations by the deployment of U.S. "Thought Police", who conduct surveillance, by remote-viewing and other parapsychological measures, against penetrations and scanning by foreign or civilian remote-viewers [clairvoyants/out-of-body seers]), Pentagon, VA, Fort Meade, MD, and the entire astral plane;

l) NASA Intelligence, (which gathers intelligence data relating to space flights, sabotage threats, astronaut and reconnaissance satellite encounters with UFOs and Star Visitors, and coordinates the transfer of Star Visitor technology to U.S. and allies' aerospace operations);

m) Air Force Special Security Service (which is an NSA/USAF joint intelligence operations unit dealing with possible threats to aerospace operations from foreign powers, terrestrial or otherwise);

n) *Defense Industry Security Command (DISCO), (which conducts intelligence operations within and on behalf of the civilian defense contractor corporations engaged in classified research, development, and production);*

o) *Defense Investigative Service (DIS), (which conducts investigations into people and situations deemed a possible threat to any operation of the Department of Defense);*

p) *Naval Investigative Service (NIS), (which conducts investigations against threats to Naval operations);*

q) *Air Force Electronic Security Command, (which conducts surveillance and interdiction of threats to the security of Air Force electronic transmissions and telemetry, and to the integrity of electronic counter-measure (ECM) warfare equipment; r) Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA) Intelligence, (which conducts surveillance and interdiction of drug smuggling operations, unless exempted under "National Security" waivers);*

s) *Federal Police Agency Intelligence, (which coordinates intelligence relating to threats against federal property and personnel);*

t) *Defense Electronic Security Command, (which coordinates intelligence surveillance and countermeasures against threats to the integrity of military electronic equipment and electronic battlefield operations), Fort Worth, TX.*

u) *Project Deep Water (the ongoing effects of the compromised personnel, sources and methods resulting from the secret importation of Hitler's own Nazi Intelligence chief, Gen. Reinhard Gehlen, to redesign the U.S.'s Intelligence apparatus);*

v) *Project Paperclip (the ongoing results of the secret importation of Nazi weapons and aerospace/UFO scientists into U.S. secret military research and development bases);*

w) *(Undoubtedly, more clandestine units exist, not identified at this time.)*

WAR DEPARTMENT

(High-Technology Weapons Development and Covert Special Forces/Special Operations Units Deployment):

a) *CIA's Directorate for Science and Technology, (which gathers information with promise for scientific and technological developments which present a superiority advantage for, or a threat against, the National Security, [also contains the "Weird Desk", which centrally processes intelligence about UFOs and Star Visitors and their interaction with Earth], current Deputy Director of Central Intelligence for Science and Technology is Ron Pandolfi);*

b) *Strategic Defense Initiative Office (SDIO)/ Ballistic Missile [sic] Defense Organization (BMDO), (which coordinates research, development and deployment of Star Wars electromagnetic-pulse, killer-laser, particle-beam, plasmoid, and other advanced-technology aerospace weapons;*

c) *Department of Energy (DOE) (which, besides its cover-story of researching cleaner-burning coal and gasoline and more solar power, is principally involved in research and development of: more specialized nuclear weapons; plus compact, self-sustaining, fusion-powered, particle and wave weapons, including electromagnetic pulse, gravitational/anti-gravitational, laser, neutral particle-beam and plasmoid applied weapons research; high-energy invisibility "cloaking" technology, etc.);*

d) *Lawrence Livermore National Laboratories (LLNL)/Sandia National Laboratories-West (SNL-W), (which are involved in nuclear warhead "refinements", development of new trans-*

uranic elements for weapons and energy applications, development of anti-matter weapons (the Teller Bomb: 10,000 times the force of a hydrogen bomb), laser/maser technology applications, and, reportedly, successful teleportation experiments, among other projects, at this Russian-nicknamed "City of Death"), Livermore, CA;

e) Idaho National Engineering Laboratories (INEL), (which houses numerous underground facilities in an immense desert installations complex larger than Rhode Island, has security provided by its own secret Navy Base, is involved in nuclear, high-energy electromagnetic, and other research, and includes Argonne National Laboratory, West), Arco, ID;

f) Sandia National Laboratories (SNL)/Phillips Air Force Laboratory, (which are sequestered on Kirtland Air Force Base/Sandia Military Reservation, and conduct the translation of theoretical and experimental nuclear and Star Wars weapons research done at Los Alamos and Lawrence Livermore National Laboratories into practical, working weapons), Albuquerque, NM;

g) Tonopah Test Range (SNL's DOE weapons-testing facility for operationally testing Star Wars weapons in realistic target situations, and is adjacent to classified stealth and cloaked aerospace craft and U.S.-UFO bases at the Groom Lake [USAF/DOE/CIA] Base [Area 51] and Papoose Lake Base [S-4]), Nevada Test Site/Nellis AFB Range, Tonopah, NV;

h) Haystack USAF Laboratory, Haystack Buttes, Edwards AFB, CA, (a 30-levels deep, extreme-security facility reportedly engaged in Star Visitor technology retro-engineering;

i) Los Alamos National Laboratories (LANL), (which is the premiere research lab for nuclear, subatomic particle, high magnetic field, exo-metallurgical, exo-biological and other back-engineered extraterrestrial technologies research), Los Alamos County, NM;

j) Area 51 (Groom Lake [USAF/DOE/CIA] Base), and S[Site]-4 (Papoose Lake Base), ultra-secure "nonexistent" deployment bases where extremely classified aerospace vehicles are tested and operationally flown, including the Aurora [Mach-8] spyplane, the Black Manta [TR-3A] stealthy fighter follow-on to the F-117A, the Pumpkinseed hyperspeed unmanned aerospace reconnaissance vehicle, and several variants of antigravitational craft (U.S.-UFOs), including the "Christmas Tree Ornament" (glowing orange orb) and the "Firefly" (strobing, flitting, bluish-white lit airframe);

k) U.S. Special Forces Command, Hurlburt Field, Mary Esther, FL, along with its Western U.S. Headquarters, Special Forces Command, Beale AFB, Marysville, CA, coordinating: 1) U.S. Army Delta Forces (Green Berets); 2) U.S. Navy SEALs (Black Berets), Coronado, CA; and 3) USAF Blue Light (Red Berets) Strike Force;

l) Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA), (which coordinates the application of latest scientific findings to the development of new generations of weapons); (now called ARPA);

m) the Jason Group (elite weapons-application scientists, developing cutting-edge-science weapons for DARPA/ARPA, and operating under the cover of the Mitre Corporation);

n) Aquarius Group (UFO technology-application scientists, reportedly working under the guidance of the Dolphin Society, an elite group of scientists privy to extremely classified science and technology findings);

o) Defense Science Board, (which serves as the Defense Department's intermediary between weapons needs and the physical sciences);

p) Defense Nuclear Agency (DNA) (currently concentrating on fusion-powered, high-energy particle-beam, X-ray laser, and EM force field weapons development and deployment);

q) U.S. Space Command, (Space War Headquarters for operating "the next war, which will be fought and won in space"), jointly coordinated through Peterson AFB, Schriever AFB, Cheyenne Mountain AFS, Colorado Springs, and Buckley AFB, Aurora, CO;

r.1) North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD), (operating the nuclear-survivable space surveillance and war command center deep inside Cheyenne Mountain), Colorado Springs, CO;

s.2) Naval Space Command, the secret lead agency in dealing with the mounting of and operating of space-based warfare "assets" to deal with any perceived threat from space;

t) Air Force Office of Space Systems, (which coordinates the development of future technology for operating and fighting in space);

u) National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) (which operates covert space-defense, research about extraterrestrial life forms, and space-weapons compartments, in addition to manned Shuttle and unmanned scientific satellite launches);

v) NASA's Ames Research Center, (which conducts the SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence) Project, Exobiology (Star Visitor life forms) Division, and "Human Factors" (PSY-Warfare) Division), Sunnyvale, CA;

w) Project Cold Empire (SDI weapons research-classified);

x) Project Snowbird (creating pseudo-UFOs, used as disinformation);

y) Project Aquarius (UFO research-classified);

z) Project MILSTAR (development and deployment of WW III [space war] command, control, communication and intelligence satellites);

aa) Project Tacit Rainbow (stealth drones/pseudo-UFO's);

bb) Project Timberwind (nuclear-powered spacecraft);

cc) Project Code EVA (space-walk-based technology);

dd) Project Cobra Mist (SDI energy-beam (plasmoid?) weapon research); and

ee) Project Cold Witness (SDI weapons-classified), etc.

WEAPONS INDUSTRY BRANCH

("private" [black project] weapons and covert operations contractors):

a) AT&T (Sandia Labs, Bell Labs, etc. - Star Wars weapons research and NSA telephone-satellite communications interception facilitation); (Sandia Weapons Lab has now reportedly been taken over by Batelle Memorial Institute, a proprietary with reported Intelligence connections);

b) Stanford Research Institute, Inc. (SRI), (an Intelligence contractor involved in psychotronic, parapsychological and PSY-WAR research);

c) RAND Corporation (CIA-front involved in Intelligence projects, weapons development, and underground bases development);

d) Edgerton, Germhausen & Greer Corporation (EG&G), (NSA/DOE-contractor involved in Star Wars weapons development, fusion applications, and security for Area 51 (U.S. UFO-technology aerospace vehicles base) and nuclear installations, etc.);

e) Wackenhut Corporation (NSA/CIA/DOE cut-out contractor) involved in contract security operations for Top Secret Ultra and Black Budget surface and underground military reservations, such as Area S-4 (U.S. UFO base), NV and Sandia National Labs, (Star Wars weapons testing facility), NM), and, reportedly, "dirty jobs" for CIA and Defense Intelligence agencies;

- f) Bechtel Corporation (CIA's "ditch-digger" for covert projects and off-the-books underground bases);
- g) United Nuclear Corporation (military nuclear applications);
- h) Walsh Construction Company (on the CIA projects dole);
- i) Aerojet (Genstar Corp.): (makes DSP-1 Star Wars battle satellites for the NRO);
- j) Reynolds Electronics Engineering (on CIA/DoD dole);
- k) Lear Aircraft Company (Black Budget technology);
- l) Northrop Corporation (makes U.S. antigravity craft, back-engineered from Star Visitor technology, near Lancaster, CA);
- m) Hughes Aircraft (classified projects compartment);
- n) Lockheed-Martin Corporation (Black Budget aerospace projects);
- o) McDonnell-Douglas Corporation (Black Budget aerospace projects);
- p) BDM Corporation (CIA contractor, involved in UFO back-engineering and psychotronic projects, etc.);
- q) General Electric Corporation (electronic warfare and weapons systems); and
- r) PSI-TECH Corporation (involved in military/Intelligence-applications of research into psychotronics, parapsychology, remote viewing, and contacting extraterrestrial consciousness);
- s) Science Applications International Corp. (SAIC); "black projects" contractor, reportedly including psychic warfare.

FINANCIAL DEPARTMENT

(Extra-Constitutional funding):

- a) Federal Reserve System (cartel of private banks overseen by elite superwealthy financiers, such as the Rockefellers, Mellons, DuPonts, Rothschilds, etc., which dictates to the Government the flow of money, worth of money, and the interest rates the government and citizens must pay);
- b) CIA self-financing (the operation and/or control of much of the international drug trade in heroin, cocaine and marijuana, as well as "front" business enterprises, as a source of cash for off-the-books covert operations, and the purchase of exotic munitions and strategic bribe funds);
- c) Department of Justice self-financing (the use of confiscated cash and valuables from "targets of investigation" to finance "special projects");
- d) Special Forces self-financing (the self-use of confiscated "booty" from covert military operations to fund other clandestine operations).

What conclusions can be drawn from this preliminary analysis of the structure, functions and operations of the Shadow Government?

Foremost, the Shadow Government is a very large, well-organized, skillfully camouflaged, parallel power structure. History suggests that it has served its masters well, and that its predilection for operating out of sight and notoriety, if not in an outright clandestine fashion, is exactly how its masters want it to function -- not drawing attention to itself, manipulating power behind the scenes, and accomplishing by covert operations what cannot lawfully or politically be accomplished out in the open.

What should be the attitude of the informed citizen to the Shadow Government? Since it thrives in the dark, we should shine the light of full disclosure on it. Citizens can demand:

the end of the Congressional practice of allowing "Black Budget" items; the end of unpublished secret Executive Orders and National Security Directives; the end of the practice of indefinitely-sustained Presidential Declarations of National Emergency (as is currently in place); the end of Federal Reserve Notes and the return to the gold standard to back the dollar; the end to governmental domestic spying on its own citizens; and extremely severe reduction (on the order of 90%) in the number, staffing and scope of the endlessly proliferating Intelligence agencies, which are an anachronism since the Cold War ended; and an end to CIA and DEA collusion in allowing a continuing stream of drugs to pour into this country.

We founded this Country; it's time to take it back.

- Richard J. Boylan, Ph.D.

Dr. Richard Boylan is a behavioral scientist, emeritus university instructor, certified clinical hypnotherapist, and researcher into Star Visitor-Human encounters.

Richard Boylan, Ph.D., LLC,

*Post Office Box 1009, Diamond Springs California 95619,
United States of America.*

E-mail: drboylan@sbcglobal.net

WEBSITE: <http://www.drboylan.com>

You are invited to join his UFOFacts internet reports-and-ET/UFO/Experiencers chat list; moderated by Dr. Boylan:

(subscribe at: <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/ufofacts>); or

join DrRichBoylanReports (his reports-only!) list at:

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/drrichboylanreports>

=====

9. The Cabal: A Geoplutocratic "Elite" Bent On Global Domination

The Cabal: A Geoplutocratic "Elite" Bent on Global Domination

by Richard Boylan, Ph.D.

***The Cabal** refers to a clique of global-scale plutocratic manipulators who use their immense wealth, prestige and power to control governments and economies to perpetuate their stranglehold on global society. Among other evils this is the organization behind the UFO Cover-Up. This group is comprised of the most selfish, megalomaniacal, and sociopathic individuals, some of whom are big-shots in the **Bilderberg Council**, the **Council on Foreign Relations**, and the **Trilateral Commission** global policy-making groups. But these groups are not synonymous with The Cabal, since BC, CFR and TLC also contain some well-intentioned individuals. The Cabal is a kind of "parallel government" to the official elected and appointed governments of the more developed countries.*

It is possible to discern who some of the top Cabal leadership are globally by their profile, behavior, wealth holdings, political meddling, power tripping on a global scale, and negative energy signatures.

Some Cabal examples are: the **Rothschild** families; the **Rockefeller** families; **Bill Gates**; **Warren Buffet**; **Carlos Slim Helu (MX)**, **Rupert Murdoch**, **Jim Carr Walton** (WalMart), **HRM Elizabeth II** Queen of England, **Prince Hans Adam of Lichenstein**, **Queen Beatrix** of Holland (Netherlands), **King Juan Carlos and Queen Sophia** of Spain, former President **George W. Bush**, former Vice-President **Dick Cheney**, "retired" Army Intelligence Colonel **John Alexander**, etc.

While the leaders within the Cabal tend to get the most attention, it should be noted that the many tens of thousands of rank-and-file Cabal middlemen and operatives also make up this loose network. All of these levels work synergistically, using economic, political and cultural-influence power to dominate, exploit and prey on ordinary people, often in subtle and hidden ways.

In the Cabal five branches may be identified. These branches are: the Executive Branch, the Intelligence Branch, the War Department, the Weapons Industry Branch, and the Financial Department. An analysis of the overall purposes of these five branches suggests that the overall purpose of the Cabal is to exercise covert control by:

- 1) collecting comprehensive institutional and personal information,
- 2) by establishing national and international policy independently of the established Governments,
- 3) by developing high-tech arms and equipment, and, with these, establishing small, specialized, highly-mobile, elite military units to effect these covert policies, when need arises, without having to rely on the official (and unreliable) Armed Services, (whose subservience to any Cabal is reasonably suspect),
- 4) by developing an armed capability to repel any threat to the status quo, (including the uncertain ontological, social, and economic impacts of any revelation of the reality of UFO and Star Visitors presence) through the development of a Star Wars ground and space-based surveillance and SDI weapons network,
- 5) by denying information compromising to the Cabal from all those outside need-to-know policymaking levels, and
- 6) by exercising control on the money supply, availability of credit, and the worth of money, through policy decisions made outside of the official Governments.

The Cabal are also the rogue group behind the continuation of the unauthorized UFO Cover-Up. Unfortunately, The Cabal has its proxies on some of the seats in the Special Studies Group of the U.S. National Security Council, which controls official-government UFO information and access.

Since the Cabal has enormous international wealth at its disposal, it has the funds and influence to make sure that the majority of UFO presentations which make it to public view are negativistic in tone. Their thinking is that if they can't sell you the lie that UFOs don't exist, then their fall-back strategy is to convince you that the people inside UFOs are "evil mean invaders". Thus, the presentations they finance and promote feature the Star Visitors as torturers, plotters and monsters.

The unauthorized UFO Cover-Up is to be distinguished from the official-government UFO Denial Program.

The unauthorized UFO Cover-Up is the organization that conducts kidnappings and terrorizing of innocent civilians, camouflaged as alien abductions. They do wholesale cattle mutilations, hoping that angry ranchers and terrorized citizens will blame it on "the aliens".

It should also be noted that some of the lurid reports being palmed off on the public as examples of "alien misbehavior" are actually secret psychological warfare operations by human rogue military-intelligence units. These renegade military-intelligence units kidnap civilians without legal authorization or justification. These units drug those they kidnap, (often experiencers). These renegades deliberately intimidate, interrogate, physically abuse, and even gang-rape the civilians they kidnap. The renegade military-intelligence units then use brainwashing techniques to make the civilians they kidnap forget about the military kidnapping, while these renegades narc-hypnotically implant a false memory about the horrific experience as an "alien abduction".

This is the level of evil, distortion and treachery that the Cabal repressing UFO truth goes to to protect their monopoly of highly-advanced extraterrestrial technology recovered from UFO crashes: a monopoly which has brought them trillions of dollars in profits over the last five-plus decades.

The Cabal's operatives also terrorize some UFO researchers who get too close, and even assassinate a few (made to look like "accidents" or "suicides"). They have hijacked some psychotronic devices and weaponized them for unauthorized use on their enemies or on innocent civilian guinea-pig test subjects. In general, most of the horrific stuff done under the UFO Cover-Up comes from The Cabal's unauthorized version of the UFO Cover-Up, often using their plants within military and intelligence organizations to further camouflage who it is who is actually at work.

The Cabal has been around for many millennia in its various incarnations as dark-side shamanic practitioners, priestcraft organizations, and secret societies, whose inner initiates use dark psychic arts for power, such as psychic projection, conjured hallucinations, and dream-insertions, etc. to intimidate and influence targeted individuals. The human-like reptoid imagery they use sometimes has been a favorite over the millennia, as these dark-arts "magicians" shrewdly capitalize on a widespread natural abhorrence of reptiles.

Where did their esoteric knowledge used for dominion derive from? The knowledge the Cabal hoarded to their inner circle was knowledge and skills about: spirituality, psychic abilities, what we would call today psychology, what we would call today politics, and the exercise of theatrical mysticism in what we would call magic, especially the dark arts. To primitive peoples, the practitioners of these advanced abilities seemed like gods or at least persons who deserved to rule over them. The Cabal also killed off any opposition, by claiming that natural psychics were "witches" or "demons" or "unnatural beings". With no competition left, the field was clear for them to dominate.

How did/do they maintain control of their power from the dissolution of one world into the emergence of the next? They did so through directed, intentional serial incarnations, each time choosing to come back working the dark side, and building on knowledge and arcane lore that they had had in the previous lifetime.

Huge amounts of disinformation are being pumped out about Star Visitors, and to confuse things further, the Cabal make up or distort ancient legends and traditions about "fearsome creatures", to create the illusion that, for example, such fake "resident evil reptilians" have been going on for centuries.

The Cabal have increased their power by consciously choosing to reincarnate into an Ego-focused new lifetime/persona, time and time again in successive lifetimes, continuing to

associate with other dark-arts practitioners in groups who abuse their psi powers to manipulate, control, and gain more power. As they have grown in power with each successive generation, their abilities far outstrip most persons with incidental and occasional psychic ability.

Further, the Cabal have over the centuries "eliminated the competition" by identifying psychically-gifted individuals (through social-network snitches, or by remote-sensing such good psychics), and then branding them as witches, warlocks, voodoo doctors, heretics, "devil-worshippers", demons-in-disguise, etc., so that either the Cabal-controlled governments or a panicked citizenry will imprison or execute them.

Thus, the path is cleared for the Cabal dark wizards to be the only ones left to operate as they please.

Of course, they do all this from the shadows, continuing to foster the illusion that a group such as the Cabal "don't really exist", and that anyone saying the contrary is a "conspiracy nut".

Books like Jim Marrs's *Rule By Secrecy*, or Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier's *Morning of the Magicians* trace back the intertwined history of magic, secret societies and power for varying lengths of time. But understanding how the Cabal have been operating is key to arriving at a revisionist and accurate understanding and true history of how things got to be this bad, (and is also a key to breaking their power.)

We are fortunate that Star Nations has agreed to aid our efforts to eradicate this evil from our society. See: <http://www.drboylan.com/starnationsmanifesto.html>

(By the way, there is also an official-government-authorized UFO Denial Program which is comparatively less ruthless, yet is still morally responsible for the global suffering that could have been averted if the general public had access to clean non-petroleum energy, psychotronic healing machines, Zero Point Energy-powered hydroponic food-growing machines, gravity-shielded superfast airliners and sea freighters, and the immense store of spiritual, metaphysical and scientific knowledge that the Star Visitors wish to share with the people of Earth.)

Some remote viewers have seen that the Cabal's power will start to be broken somewhere beginning in the first decade of the 21st Century. The Cabal definitely will ultimately be left in the trash bin of history, by the time the transition from Fourth World [current societal corrupt mess] to Fifth World [cosmic, just, non-materialistic, peaceable, "extended-family" society] will be well under way by 2012 to being established as a global make-over.

- Richard Boylan, Ph.D.

Richard Boylan, Ph.D., LLC, P.O. Box 1009, Diamond Springs, CA 95619 USA

E-mail: drboylan@sbcglobal.net

Website: www.drboylan.com

You are invited to join my free-information Internet mailing list, DrRichBoylanReports, by sending a subscribing e-mail to: DrRichBoylanReports-subscribe@yahoogroups.com

Or you may wish to join my free Internet member information-and-experience group, UFOFacts, by sending a subscribing e-mail to: UFOFacts-subscribe@yahoogroups.com

=====

10. The Jewish Ritual Murders

The Compilation Of Jewish Ritual Murders From Before The Time Of Christ Until 1932

"The Jew is not a born soldier; he is a born sadist and murderer."

History -- [LSN: From Der Stürmer, May 1934. Originally published in German, translated by an LSN Reader:]

THE MURDEROUS PEOPLE

The Jews are under a terrible suspicion the world over. Who does not know this, does not understand the Jewish problem. Anyone who merely sees the Jews, as Heinrich Heine (Chaim Bueckberg) described them, "a tribe which secures its existence with exchange and old trousers, and whose uniforms are the long noses," is being misled. But anyone who knows the monstrous accusation that has been raised against the Jews since the beginning of time, will view these people in a different light.. He will begin to see not only a peculiar, strangely fascinating nation; but criminals, murderers, and devils in human form. He will be filled with holy anger and hatred against these people. The suspicion under which the Jews are held is murder. They are charged with enticing Gentile children and Gentile adults, butchering them, and draining their blood. They are charged with mixing this blood into their masses (unleavened bread) and using it to practice superstitious magic. They are charged with torturing their victims, especially the children; and during this torture they shout threats, curses, and cast spells against the Gentiles. This systematic murder has a special name. It is called RITUAL MURDER.

The knowledge of Jewish ritual murder is thousands of years old. It is as old as the Jews themselves. The Gentiles have passed the knowledge of it from generation to generation, and it has been passed down to us through writings. It is known of throughout the nation. Knowledge of ritual murder can be found in even the most secluded rural village. The grandfather told his grandchildren, who passed it on to his children, and his children's children, until we have inherited the knowledge today.

It has also befallen other nations. The accusation is loudly raised immediately, anywhere in the world, where a body is found which bears the marks of ritual murder. This accusation is raised only against the Jews. Hundreds and hundreds of nations, tribes, and races live on this earth, but no one ever thought to accuse them of the planned murder of children, or to call them murderers. All nations have hurled this accusation ONLY against the Jews. And many great men have raised such an accusation. Dr. Martin Luther writes in his book 'Of the Jews and Their Lies': "They stabbed and pierced the body of the young boy Simon of Trent. They have also murdered other children...The sun never did shine on a more bloodthirsty and revengeful people as they, who imagine to be the people of God, and who desire to and think they must murder and crush the heathen. Jesus Christ, the Almighty Preacher from Nazareth, spoke to the Jews: 'Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning.'"

THE STRUGGLE OF DER STÜRMER

The only newspaper in Germany, yes, in the whole world, which often screams the accusation of ritual murder into the Jewish face, is Der Stürmer. For more than ten years Der Stürmer has led a gigantic battle against Judaism. This has caused Der Stürmer to be under constant attack by the Jews. Dozens of times it has been confiscated and prohibited. Its workers and, most of all, its editor, Julius Streicher, have been dragged into court hundreds of times. They were convicted, punished and locked into prisons. Der Stürmer has come to know the Jew from the confession which Dr. Conrad Alberti-Sittenfeld, a Jew, wrote in 1899 in No. 12 of the magazine Gesellschaft:

"One of the most dangerous Jewish qualities is the brutal, direct barbaric intolerance. A worse tyranny cannot be practiced than that which the Jewish clique practices. If you try to move against this Jewish clique, they will, without hesitating, use brutal methods to overcome you. Mainly the Jew tries to destroy his enemy in the mental area, by which he takes his material gain away, and undermines his civil existence. The vilest of all forms of retaliation, the boycott, is characteristically Jewish."

Der Stürmer has not been stopped. Just in Nuremberg alone there have been fought dozens of Talmudic and ritual murder cases in the courts. Because of the Jewish protests the attention of the whole world was focused on these cases. Thereafter heavy convictions followed. At first no judge had the guts to expose the Jewish problem. Finally, in 1931 (a court case lasting from Oct. 30th to Nov. 4th) Der Stürmer won its first victory. The jury found the following:

- 1. Der Stürmer is not fighting against the Jewish religion; but against the Jewish race.*
- 2. The Talmud and Schulchan Aruch are not religious books. They have no right to be protected under the religious statutes.*
- 3. The laws of the Talmud, which are quoted and published in Der Stürmer are exact quotations from the Talmud.*
- 4. The laws of the Talmud are in harsh contradiction to German morals.*
- 5. The Jews of today are being taught from the Talmud.*

With this verdict Der Stürmer brought about the first big breach in the Jewish-Roman Administration of justice, which was given the job before the National Socialist Revolution to protect Judaism and its government. The Jews, of course, became greatly agitated about it all. But for Der Stürmer this success was an omen of the victory yet to come. Of course, Der Stürmer does not stop half way. It knows what must be done. It is our duty to frustrate the gigantic murder plot of Judaism against humanity! It is our duty to brand this nation before the whole world, to uncover its crimes and to render it harmless! It is our duty to free the world from this national pest and parasitic race!

Der Stürmer will fulfill its mission. It will light up the darkness with the truth that shall rule the world. And it will always direct itself according to the following proverb: "He who knows the truth and does not speak it truly is a miserable creature."

LAWS OF THE TALMUD

If you want to learn and understand why the Jews can commit such insane crimes as ritual murder, you must know the secret Jewish teachings. You must know the teachings of the Torah, the Talmud and the Schulchan Aruch. These laws and teachings are proof that the Jews feel themselves superior to all nations, that it has declared war on all other races, and that it is the

sworn enemy of the whole of non-Jewish humanity. Even Tacitus, the Roman historian who lived shortly after Christ (55-120 A.D.) writes:

"The Jews are a race that hate the gods and mankind. Their laws are in opposition to those of all mortals. They despise what is to us holy. Their laws condone them in committing acts which horrify us." (Historian V.3-8)

The Jew knows that when the non-Jewish world knows his laws and sees through his plans that he is lost. Therefore, by threat of death he forbids their translation and publication. A well-known Jewish scholar (Dibre David) writes:

"If the Gentiles knew what we are teaching against them, they would kill us."

The Jewish secret laws are based on the fundamental principle that states:

Only the Jew is human. In contrast, all non-Jews are animals. They are beasts in human form. Anything is permitted against them. The Jew may lie to, cheat and steal from them. He may even rape and murder them. There are hundreds of passages in the Talmud in which the non-Jews are described as animals. Some of them are:

1. *"The Jews are called human beings, but the non-Jews are not humans. They are beasts."* (Talmud: Baba mezia 114b)
2. *"The Akum (non-Jew) is like a dog. Yes, the scripture teaches to honor the dog more than the non-Jew."* (Ereget Raschi Erod. 22 30)
3. *"Even though God created the non-Jew they are still animals in human form. It is not becoming for a Jew to be served by an animal. Therefore he will be served by animals in human form."* (Midrasch Talpioth p. 255, Warsaw 1855)
4. *"A pregnant non-Jew is no better than a pregnant animal."* (Coschen hamischpat)
5. *"The souls of non-Jews come from impure spirits and are called pigs."* (Jalkut Rubeni gadol 12 b)
6. *"Although the non-Jew has the same body structure as the Jew, they compare with the Jew like a monkey to a human."* (Schene luchoth haberith, p. 250 b)

So that the Jew will never forget that he is dealing with animals, he is reminded by eating, by death, and even by sexual intercourse constantly. The Talmud teaches:

"If you eat with a Gentile, it is the same as eating with a dog." (Tosapoth, Jebamoth 94b)

"If a Jew has a non-Jewish servant or maid who dies, one should not express sympathy to the Jew. You should tell to the Jew: 'God will replace "your loss," just as if one of his oxen or asses had died.' (Jore dea 377)

"Sexual intercourse between Gentiles is like intercourse between animals."(Talmud Sanhedrin 74b)

It is written in the Talmud about the murder of the Gentiles:

1. *"It is permitted to take the body and the life of a Gentile."* (Sepher ikkarim IIIc 25)
2. *"It is the law to kill anyone who denies the Torah. The Christians belong to the denying ones of the Torah."* (Coschen hamischpat 425 Hagah 425. 5)
3. *"Every Jew, who spills the blood of the godless (non-Jews) is doing the same as making a sacrifice to God."* (Talmud: Bammidber raba c 21 & Jalkut 772)

These laws of the Talmud and the Torah were given to the Jews over 3000 years ago. They are just as valid today as they were back then. This is how the Jews are taught from childhood. The result of this stands before us. It is Jewish ritual murder.

THE JEWS' BLOODY HISTORY

The Jew is not only the murderer of the Gentile in theory. His history proves that he practices what he preaches. The history of the Jewish people is an unbroken chain of mass-murders and bloodbaths. It started before Christ and has continued with Trotsky and Zinoviev.

- 1. In Egypt the Jews rejoiced that their death angel had slaughtered all the first-born of man and beast.*
- 2. The extremes to which the Jews will go was shown in Persia where the Jew Mordecai and the Jewess Esther had 75,800 anti-Semitic Persians murdered. They hanged the Persian King Xerxes' anti-semitic minister Haman along with his ten sons. They celebrated this bloody victory and to this day still celebrate it during the Feast of Purim. (Esther 9, 6ff)*
- 3. After Christ, in the years 115-117, on the island of Cyrene, the Jews revolted under their leader Bar-Kochba. They murdered 220,000 (!!) non-Jews, sawed and chopped them, drank their blood, and ate their raw flesh. (Cassius Dio: Roemische Jeschische XVIII, 32)*
- 4. The Jews revolted in Russia in 1917 and established Bolshevism under the leadership of Trotsky, Zinoviev and other Jews, a total of 35 million (!!) people were shot, tortured and starved.*
- 5. In Hungary, under the leadership of Bela Kuhn, a horrible massacre was prepared in which tens of thousands of non-Jews were murdered.*
- 6. In Jewish-Bolshevik Soviet Russia mass-murders are being carried out even today. The executioners are mostly Jewish men and women. In inventing new methods of torture the Jews are masters. To let Gentiles die under torture gives them the greatest pleasure. English reporters write that the Chinese executioners frequently could not carry out their tortures and executions; they shuddered and could not continue. Undoubtedly the Jews and Jewesses have taken their place.*

The history of the Jews is written with blood, the blood of non-Jews. It proves that the Jew is extremely cruel and at the same time is a big coward. The Jew is not a born soldier; he is a born sadist and murderer.

THE LAW OF HUMAN SACRIFICE

For a long time Der Stürmer has endeavoured to find the actual law of ritual murder, the law of human sacrifice. It finally succeeded in doing so. In a trial in which Julius Streicher and Karl Holz were being tried (because of:

"Offending the Jewish Religious Society") it was proposed that they call as a witness Dr. Erich Bischoff. Dr. Bischoff appeared. He is the leading German expert on the laws of the Talmud. He has dedicated his entire life to the study of the Jewish law books. Dr. Bischoff brought with him a translation of a secret Jewish law, which clarified with one stroke the question of ritual murder. It comes from the book of Zohar. This book is considered to be holy by the Jews. The eastern Jews especially conform to its laws. In the book of Zohar (a companion of the Talmud) it is written:

"FURTHER THERE IS A LAW CONCERNING THE SLAUGHTER OF FOREIGNERS, WHO ARE THE SAME AS BEASTS. THIS SLAUGHTER IS TO BE CARRIED OUT IN A LAWFULLY VALID MANNER. THE ONES WHO DO NOT FOLLOW THE JEWISH RELIGIOUS LAW HAVE TO BE OFFERED TO GOD AS A SACRIFICE. IT IS TO THEM THAT PSALM 44:22 REFERS: 'YEA, FOR THY SAKE ARE WE KILLED ALL

THE DAY LONG; WE ARE COUNTED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER.'" (Thikune Zohar, edition Berdiwetsch 88b)

Dr Erich Bischoff declared himself ready to offer an opinion on this expressed law of ritual murder. However he was rejected. The court, "for fear of bias," did not admit him.

The Catholic priest Dr. Gottsberger took his place. The defendants handed him the above-mentioned law in Hebrew and German. Dr. Gottsberger was embarrassed and confused. After a long consideration he stated that he would not be able to deliver an opinion on the law of human sacrifice. Due to this Julius Streicher and Karl Holz were sentenced to several months imprisonment. Later on, however, Dr. Bischoff (in the trial of 30th Oct. - 4th Nov. 1931) established the correct translation of this law.

This translation and publication of the law of human sacrifice is the greatest blow ever struck the Jews in this controversy. THIS LAW COMMANDS THE JEWS TO BUTCHER NON-JEWS. THIS IS TO BE DONE IN A "LAWFULLY VALID WAY" THIS MEANS THAT THE GENTILES ARE TO BE SACRIFICED IN THE SAME WAY AS ANIMALS. THEY ARE TO BE SACRIFICED TO THE JEWISH DEVIL-GOD. THEREFORE, WE ARE DEALING WITH A LAW THAT DOES NOT ONLY PERMIT THE PRACTICE OF RITUAL MURDER, BUT COMMANDS IT!

2000 YEARS OF TERROR

THE COMPILATION OF JEWISH RITUAL MURDERS FROM BEFORE THE TIME OF CHRIST UNTIL 1932

The earliest of historians, Herodotus, informs us about the Hebrew cult of human sacrifice. He writes: "The Hebrews sacrificed humans to their God Moloch." (Herodotus, Vol. II, p. 45) Christ said to the Jews: "Your father was a murderer from the beginning." (John 8:44) By this he meant Moloch-Yahweh, the supreme Jewish Devil-God. Also, the prophets Isaiah (57:5), Jeremiah (7:30- 31), Ezekiel (26:26-30), and Micah (6:7) reproached the Jews for their abominable offerings. Isaiah said:

"You enflame yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks!"

The ritual murders that have been passed down through writings since before the time of Christ until today are:

169 B.C. -- "King Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria, during the plundering of the Temple of Jerusalem, found a Greek lying on a bed in a secret chamber. He begged the King to rescue him. When he began to beg, the attendants told him that a secret law commanded the Jews to sacrifice human beings at a certain time annually. They therefore searched for a stranger, which they could get in their power. They fattened him, led him into the woods, sacrificed him, ate some of his flesh, drank some of his blood, and threw the remains of his body into a ditch." (Josephus, Jewish historian, Contra Apionem)

418 A.D. -- Baronius reports the crucifixion of a boy by the Jews at Imm, between Aleppo and Antioch.

419 A.D. -- In the Syrian district of Imnestar, between Chalcis and Antioch, the Jews tied a Christian boy to a cross on a holiday and flogged him to death. (Socrat)

425 A.D. -- Baronius reports the crucifixion of a boy.

614 A.D. -- After the conquest of Jerusalem, the Jews purchased, for a small amount of money, 90,000 prisoners from the Persian King Chosros II and murdered them all in the most disgusting ways. (Cluverius, Epitome his. p. 386)

1071 A.D. -- Several Jews from Blois crucified a child during the Easter celebration, put his body into a sack and threw it into the Loire. Count Theobald had the guilty ones burned alive. (Robert of Mons, Mon. Germ. hist. Script VI 520)

1144 A.D. -- In Norwich, during Passover, 12-year-old St. William was tied by the local Jews, hanged from a cross, and his blood drained from a wound in his side. The Jews hid the corpse in the nearby woods. They were surprised by a local citizen, Eilverdus, who was bribed with money to keep quiet. Despite this the crime still became notorious. (Acta sancta, III March, Vol., p. 590)

1160 A.D. -- The Jews of Gloucester crucified a child (Mons Germ. hist. Script 520)

1179 A.D. -- In Pontoise, on March 25th before Passover, the Jews butchered and drained St. Richard's body of blood. Due to this, the Jews were expelled from France. (Rob. of Turn., Rig.u.Guillel. Amor.)

1181 A.D. -- In London, around Easter, near the church of St. Edmund, the Jews murdered a child by the name of Roertus. (Acta sanct, III March Vol., 591)

1181 A.D. -- In Saragossa, the Jews murdered a child named Dominico. (Blanca Hispania illustrata, tom. III, p. 657)

1191 A.D. -- The Jews of Braisme crucified a Christian who had accused them of robbery and murder, after they had previously dragged him through the town. Due to this King Philip Augustus, who had personally come to Braisme, burned eighty of them. (rigordus, Hist. Gall.)

1220 A.D. -- In Weissenburg, in Alsace, on the 29th of June, the Jews murdered a boy, St. Heinrich. (Murer, Helvetia sancta.)

1225 A.D. -- In Munich a woman, enticed by Jewish gold, stole a small child from her neighbor. The Jews drained the blood from the child. Caught in her second attempt, the criminal was handed over to the courts. (Meichelbeck, Hist. Bavariae II. 94)

1235 A.D. -- the Jews committed the same crime on December 1st in Erfut. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang, 66)

1236 A.D. -- In Hagenau in Alsace, three Christian boys from the region of Fulda were attacked by the Jews in a mill during the night and killed in order to obtain their blood. (Trithemius; Chronicle of Albert of Strassburg)

1239 A.D. -- A general uprising in London because of a murder committed secretly by the Jews. (Matthew v. Paris, Grande Chron.)

1240 A.D. -- In Norwich the Jews circumcised a Christian child and kept him hidden in the ghetto in order to crucify him later. After a long search, the father found his child and reported it to the Bishop Wilhelm of Rete. (Matthew v. Paris, op. cit. V. 39)

1244 A.D. -- In St. Benedict's churchyard in London, the corpse of a boy was found which bore cuts and scratches and, in several places, Hebrew characters. He had been tortured and killed; and his blood had been drained. Baptized Jews, forced to interpret the Hebrew signs, found the name of the child's parents and read that the child had been sold to the Jews when it was very young. Distinguished Jews left the city in secret. The Catholic Church venerated the Martyr under the name of St. Paul.

1250 A.D. -- The Jews of Saragossa adopted the horrible dogma that everyone who delivered a Christian child for sacrifice would be freed from all taxes and debts. In June 1250, Moses Albay-

Huzet (Also called Albajucetto) delivered the 7-year-old Dominico del Val to the Jews for crucifixion. (Johan. a Lent, Schedias, hist. de pseudomes, judæorum, p. 33)

1255 A.D. -- *At Lincoln, in England, on Peter and Paul's Day, 8-year-old St. Hugh was stolen by the local Jews, hidden, and later crucified. The Jews beat him with rods for so long that he almost lost all his blood. (Acta santa 6 July 494)*

1257 A.D. --*So that they could commit their annual sacrifice, the Jews of London butchered a Christian child. (Cluvirius, epitome historiarum, p. 541. col I)*

1260 A.D. -- *The Jews of Weissenburg killed a child (Annal. Colmariens) 1261 A.D. --In Pforzheim a 7-year-old girl who had been delivered to the Jews, was laid on a linen cloth and stabbed on her limbs in order to soak the cloth with blood. Afterwards the corpse was thrown into the river. (Thomas, Cantipratanus, de ratione Vitæ.)*

1279 A.D. --*The most respectable Jews of London crucified a Christian child on April 2nd. (Florent de Worcester, Chron. 222)*

1279 A.D. -- *The crucifixion of a Christian child at Northampton after unheard-of tortures. (Henri Desportes Le mystere du sang, 67)*

1282 A.D. -- *In Munich the Jews purchased a small boy and stabbed him all over his body. (Rader., Bavar. sancta I. Bd. p. 315)*

1283 A.D. -- *A child was sold by his nurse to the Jews of Mainz, who killed it. (Baroerus ad annum No. 61. Annalen von Colmar)*

1286 A.D. -- *In Munich the Jews martyred two boys. The wooden synagogue was encircled with fire and 180 Jews burnt to death. (Murer, Helvetia sancta.)*

1286 A.D. -- *In April, at Oberwesel on the Rhine, 14-year-old St. Werner was slowly tortured to death by the Jews over a period of 3 days. (Act. sct. II. Bd. b. Apr. p. 697 bis 740.)*

1287 A.D. -- *The Jews in Bern kidnapped St. Rudolf at the Passover, horribly tortured the child and finally slit his throat. (Hein, Murer, Helvetia sancta.)*

1292 A.D. -- *In Colmar, the Jews killed a boy. (Ann. Colm., II, 30)*

1293 A.D. -- *In Krems, the Jews sacrificed a child. Two of the murderers were punished; the others saved themselves through the power of gold. (Monum. XI, 658)*

1294 A.D. --*In Bern, the Jews murdered a child again. (Ann Colm., II, 32; Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang, p. 70)*

1302 A.D. -- *In Reneken the same crime. (Ann. Colm. II, 32)*

1303 A.D. -- *At Weissensee in Thuringen the young student Conrad, the son of a soldier, was killed at Easter. His muscles were cut to pieces and his veins were opened in order to drain all his blood.*

1305 A.D. -- *In Prague, around Easter, a Christian, who was forced by poverty to work for the Jews, was nailed to a cross; while naked, he was beaten with rods and spat on in the face. (Tentzel)*

1320 A.D. -- *In Puy, a choirboy of the local church was sacrificed.*

1321 A.D. --*In Annecy a young priest was killed. The Jews were expelled from the town by a decree of King Phillip V. (Denis de Saint-Mart.)*

1331 A.D. -- *At Uberlingen in present-day Baden the Jews threw the son of a citizen named Frey into a well. The incisions found later on the body proved that previous to this his blood had been drained. (Joh. Vitoduran, Chronik.)*

1338 A.D. - *The Jews butchered a noble from Franconia in Munich. His brother prepared a veritable bloodbath for the Jews. (Henri Desport)*

1345 A.D. -- *In Munich, the Jews opened the veins of a little boy Heinrich, and stabbed him more than 60 times. The church canonized Heinrich. (Rad. Bav. sct. II p. 333)*

1347 A.D. -- *In Messina a child was crucified on Good Friday. (Henri Desport)*

1349 A.D. --*The Jews wanted to attack and kill Christians assembled in their church at Rothenburg. A Jew's maidservant exposed the Jewish murder plot, and the Christians stormed out of their church and killed all the Jews. (Ziegler, Schauplatz p. 396 col. 1,2. Eisenmenger, entdecktes Judentum II, p. 219)*

1350 A.D. --*The boy Johannes, a student of the monastic school of St. Sigbert in Cologne, drew his last breath after being stabbed by local Jews. (Acta sancta., aus den Kirchenakten v. Koln.)*

1380 A.D. -- *At Hagenbach in Swabia several Jews were surprised while butchering a Christian child. (Martin Crusius, Yearbook of Swabia, Part III, Book V)*

1401 A.D. --*At Diessenhofen in Switzerland (near Schaffhausen), 4-year-old Conrad Lory was murdered. His blood was said to have been sold by the groom Johann Zahn for 3 florins to the Jew Michael Vitelman. (Acta sancta.)*

1407 A.D. --*The Jews were expelled from Switzerland because of a similar crime in the same region. (ibid.)*

1410 A.D. -- *In Thuringia the Jews were driven out because of ritual murder that was discovered. (Boll. II, April 838. Baronius 31)*

1429 A.D. -- *At Ravensburg in Wurttemberg, Ludwig van Bruck, a Christian boy from Switzerland who was studying in the town and living among the Jews, was martyred by 3 Jews amid numerous tortures and sexual violations. This happened during a big Jewish festival (Passover) between Easter and Whitsun. (Baron. 31, Acta sancta. III. Bd. des April p. 978)*

1440 A.D. -- *A Jewish doctor in Pavia, Simon of Ancona, beheaded a four- year-old child, which was stolen and brought to him by a degenerate Christian. The crime became notorious when a dog jumped out of a window into the street with the child's head. The murderer escaped. (Alphonsus Spina, de bello Judæorum lib. III. confid. 7.)*

1452 A.D. -- *In Savona, several Jews killed a 2-year-old Christian child. They pierced his whole body and collected the blood in the vessel they used for the circumcision of their children. The Jews dripped small pieces of sliced fruit into the blood and enjoyed a meal of them. (Alphonsus Spina, de bello Judæorum lib. III, confid. 7.)*

1453 A.D. -- *In Breslau, the Jews stole a child, fattened him and put him in a barrel lined with nails, which they rolled back and forth in order to draw the child's blood. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang, 75)*

1454 A.D. -- *On the estates of Louis of Almanza in Castile, two Jews killed a Christian boy. They tore out his heart and burned it; threw the ashes into wine, which they drank with their co-religionists. By spending considerable sums they succeeded in delaying the trial, since two of the three lawyers were of Jewish descent. Thereafter the Jews were banished from Spain. (Alphonsus Spina, de bello Judæorum)*

1462 A.D. -- *In a birchwood at Rinn near Innsbruck the boy Andreas Oxner was sold to the Jews and sacrificed. The church canonized him. A chapel called "Zum Judenstein" ('To the Jews' Rock') was built. (Acta sancta., III. July Vol I. 472)*

1468 A.D. -- At Sepulveda, in Old Castile, the Jews crucified a Christian woman on Good Friday upon the order of the Rabbi Solomon Pecho. (*Did. de Colm. Gesch. v. Seg.*)

1470 A.D. --In Baden the Jews were convicted of the murder of a Christian child. (*Tho. Patr. Barbar.*)

1475 A.D. -- In Trent on March 23rd (Maundy Thursday) before Passover, the Jews sacrificed a 29-month-old baby, St. Simon.

1476 A.D. -- The Jews in Regensburg murdered six children. The judge, in the underground vault of a Jew named Josfol, found the remains of the murdered victims as well as a stone bowl speckled with blood on a kind of altar. (*Raderus Bavaria sancta Band III, 174*)

1480 A.D. -- In Treviso, a crime similar to the one in Trent was committed: the murder of the canonized Sebastiano of Porto-Buffole from Bergamo. The Jews drained his blood. (*H. Desportes, Le mystere du sang 80*)

1480 A.D. -- At Motta in Venice the Jews killed a child at Easter. (*Acta sancta I. Bd d. April 3*)

1485 A.D. -- In Vecenza, the Jews butchered St. Laurentius. (Pope Benedict XIV Bull. *Beatus Andreas*)

1490 A.D. -- At Guardia, near Toledo, the Jews crucified a child. (*Acta sancta I. Bd. d. April 3*)

1494 A.D. -- At Tyrnau in Hungary, 12 Jews seized a Christian boy, opened his veins, and carefully collected his blood. They drank some of it and preserved the rest for their co-religionists. (*Banfin Fasti, ungar. br. III. Dec. 5*)

1503 A.D. -- In Langendenzlingen a father handed his 4-year-old child over to two Jews from Waldkirchen in Baden for 10 florins under the condition that he would be returned alive after a small amount of blood had been drained. However, they drained so much blood from the child that it died. (*Acta sancta. II Bd. des April p. 839: Dr. Joh. Eck, Judebbuchlien*)

1505 A.D. -- A crime, similar to the one in Langendenzlingen in 1503, was attempted at Budweis in Bohemia. (*Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang. 81*)

1509 A.D. -- Several Jews profaned the host brought from a sanctuary dealer and murdered several Christian children. (*Cluverius, Epitome hist. etc. p. 579*)

1509 A.D. --The Jews in Bosingen (Hungary) kidnapped the child of a wheelwright, dragged him to the cellar, tortured him horribly, opened all his veins and sucked out the blood with quills. Afterwards they threw his body in a hedge, which the Jews admitted after repeated denials. (*Ziegler Schonplatz p. 588, col. 1,2*)

1510 A.D. -- In Berlin, the Jews Salomon, Jacob, Aaron, Levi Isaac, Rabbi Mosch and the butcher Jacob were accused of buying a three- or four-year-old Christian boy for 10 florins from a stranger, laying him on a table in a cellar, and puncturing him with needles in the large blood-rich veins until he was finally slaughtered by the butcher Jacob. An enormous trial began, and eventually a hundred Jews were locked in the Berlin prison. They partially admitted to having bought Christian children from strangers, stabbing them, draining their blood, and drinking the blood in case of illness or preserving it with tomatoes, ginger, and honey. No fewer than 41 of the accused Jews were sentenced to death-by-burning after their confession. All the other Jews were banished from the Mark of Brandenburg. (*Richard Mun: 'The Jews in Berlin'*)

1520 A.D. -- The Jews in Hungary repeated the crime of 1494 by murdering a Christian child in Tyrnau and Biring, and draining its blood. (*Acta sancta II. Bd. d. April p. 839*)

1525 A.D. -- A ritual murder in Budapest caused a widespread anti-Semitic movement among the population. In this year the Jews were expelled from Hungary (Henry Desportes, *Le mystere du sang* 81)

1540 A.D. -- At Sappenfeld in Bavaria, 4-year-old Michael Pisenharter was kidnapped from his father before Easter and taken to Titting (North of Ingolstadt), where he suffered the most horrible tortures for three days, his veins were opened and his blood drained. The corpse showed signs of a crucifixion. The blood was found in Posingen. (Raderus, *Bavaria sancta*. III. Bd. 176f)

1547 A.D. -- At Rava in Poland 2 Jews stole a tailor's boy named Michael and crucified him. (*Acta sancta* II. Bd. April p. 839)

1569 A.D. --In Vitov (Poland) Johann, the 2-year-old son of the widow Kozmianina, was savagely murdered by Jacob, a Jew of Leipzig. (*Acta sancta ebenda*.)

1571 A.D. -- M.A. Bradaginus was butchered by the Jews. (*Seb. Munster, Cosmographia*)

1571 A.D. -- Joachim II, Elector of Brandenburg, was poisoned by a Jew with whom he had a trusting association. (*Scheidanus X. Buch. seiner Hist.* pag. 60)

1573 A.D. -- In Berlin a child who had been purchased from a beggar was tortured to death by a Jew. (*Sartorius* p. 53)

1574 A.D. -- At Punia in Latvia, the Jew Joachim Smierlowitz killed a 7-year-old girl called Elizabeth shortly before Passover. An inscription and a painting in the Chapel of the Holy Cross at Wilna proves that the child's blood was mixed with flour, which was used in the preparation of Easter cakes. At about this time a Christian boy in Zglobice was stolen and taken to Tarnow, where another Christian boy was found in the hands of the Jews under suspicious circumstances: both were freed in time. (*Act. sancta* II. Bd. d. April p. 839)

1575 A.D. --The Jews killed a child, Michael of Jacobi. (Desportes) 1586 A.D. --In a series of cases Christian children were snatched away from their parents and killed; by breaking down these crimes, Rupert traced them back to the Jews. (*Brouver Trier'schen Ann. v. J. 1856*)

1592 A.D. -- At Wilna, a 7-year-old Christian boy, Simon, was horribly tortured to death by the Jews. More than 170 wounds, made by knives and scissors, were found on his body, besides the numerous cuts under his finger and toenails. (*Acta sancta* III. Bd. des Juli)

1595 A.D. -- At Costyn in Posen a child was tortured to death by the Jews. (*Acta sancta* 389)

1597 A.D. -- In Szydlov the blood of a child was used in the consecration of a new synagogue. They eyelids, neck, veins, limbs, and even the sexual organs of the child showed countless punctures. (*Acta sancta*, II Bd. des April)

1598 A.D. -- In the village of Wodznick, in the Polish province of Podolia, the 4-year-old Roman Catholic son of a farmer was stolen by two young Jews and butchered four days before the Jewish Passover by the most horrible tortures in which the most respected Jews of the community took part. (*Acta sancta*, II Band des April 835)

1650 A.D. -- At Kaaden in Steiermark, 5½-year-old Mathias Tillich was butchered by a Jew on March 11th. (Tentzel)

1655 A.D. -- At Tunguch in Lower Germany the Jews murdered a Christian child for their Easter celebration. (Tentzel, *monatl. Unterred.* v. Juli 1693 p. 553)

1665 A.D. --In Vienna the Jews butchered a woman on the 12th of May in the most dreadful way. The corpse was found in a pond in a sack weighted with stones. It was completely covered

with wounds, decapitated and the legs were cut off below the knees. (H.A. von Ziegler, Tagl. Schaupl. p. 553)

1669 A.D. -- *On the way from Metz to Boulay, near the village of Glatigny, on Sept. 22nd, a 3-year-old child was stolen from his mother by the Jew Raphael Levy. He was horribly butchered. His body was found viciously mutilated. The murderer was burned alive on Jan. 17th in 1670. (Abrege du proces fait aux Juifs de Metz, ebd. 1670)*

1675 A.D. -- *At Miess in Bohemia a 4-year-old Christian child was murdered by the Jews on March 12th. (Acta sancta II. Bd. des April)*

1684 A.D. -- *In the village of Grodno, Minsk government in Russia, the Jew Schulka stole the 6-year-old Christian boy Gabriel and carried him to Bialystock where, in the presence of several Jews, he was tortured to death and his blood drained. (Records of the magistrate at Zabłudvo)*

1753 A.D. -- *On Good Friday, the 20th of April, in a village near Kiev (Russia), the 3½-year-old son of the nobleman Studzinski was kidnapped by the Jews, hidden in a tavern until the end of the Sabbath, and then monstrously sacrificed with the help of the Rabbi Schmaja. The blood was poured into several bottles. (Criminal Register of the City Court of Kiev)*

1764 A.D. -- *The 10-year-old son of Johann Balla, who had disappeared on the 19th of June from Orkul (Hungary), was found in a neighboring wood covered with many wounds. (Tisza-Eslar, von einem ungarischen Ubgeordneten 108)*

1791 A.D. -- *On the 21st of February, the corpse of 13-year-old Andreas Takals, who lived with a Jew named Abraham, was found outside a village near Tasnad (Siebenburgen). The blood had been drained from him by severing his jugular vein. (Ger.-Akt i.d. Archiv. v. Zilah.)*

1791 A.D. -- *At the same time two blood murders were reported at Holleschau (Moravia) and at Woplawicz in the District of Duplin. (Tisza-Eslar, v.e. ungar. Abgeord.)*

1791 A.D. -- *During the reign of Sultan Selim III, the Jews in Pera killed a young Greek by hanging him from a tree by his legs. (Henri Desportes)*

1803 A.D. -- *On March 10th, the 72-year-old Jew Hirsch from Sugenheim seized a 2-year-old child between Ullstadt and Lengenfeld in Buchhof near Nuremberg. Several days later the Jew denied having been in Buchhof at all on March 10th. The father of the child, who wanted to prove the contrary with witnesses, was rebuffed in court with threats and insults. On the 12th day the child was found dead, his tongue sliced and his mouth full of blood. The Jews besieged the district governor of Newstadt at that time until the matter turned out to their satisfaction. The father was forced under threats to sign a protocol, to which it attested that the child, still warm when he was found, had frozen to death. (Friedr. Oertel, "Was glauben die Juden?" Bamberg, 1823)*

1804 A.D. -- *In Grafenberg near Nuremberg a 2 to 3-year-old boy was kidnapped by an old Jew from Ermreuth by the name of Bausoh. Soldiers hurried to prevent the crime after hearing the child's scream. (Dr. J. W. Chillany)*

1810 A.D. -- *Among the records of the Damascus trial a letter exists from John Barker, ex-consul of Aleppo, which speaks of a poor Christian who suddenly disappeared from Aleppo. The Hebrew Raphael of Ancona was charged with having butchered her and draining all of her blood. (A. Laurent. Affaires de Syrie)*

1812 A.D. -- *On the island Corfu in October three Jews who had strangled a child were condemned to death. Some time later, the child of a Greek, called Riga, was stolen and killed by the Jews. (Achille Laurent, Affaires de Syrie)*

1817 A.D. -- *The Indictment of the murder committed in this year against the little girl Marianna Adamoviez, was quashed due to a lapse of time.*

1823 A.D. -- *On the 22nd of April, at Velisch in the Russian government of Vitebsk, the 3½-year-old son of the invalid Jemelian Ivanov was stolen, tortured to death, and his blood drained. Despite a great deal of statements by witnesses charging the Jews, the trial was suddenly stopped. (Pavlikovsky, ebenda.)*

1824 A.D. -- *In Beirut the interpreter Fatch-allah-Seyegh was murdered by his Jewish landlord, as the investigation established, for ritual purposes.*

1826 A.D. -- *In Warsaw a murdered 5-year-old boy was found whose body had more than a hundred wounds showing that his blood had been drained. The whole of Warsaw was in a state of insurrection; everywhere the Jews protested their innocence without having been accused. The depositions made to the courts, together with the medical evidence, were removed from the documents. (Pavlikovski, wie oben p. 282)*

1827 A.D. -- *At Vilna in Russia the stabbed corpse of a farmer's child, Ossib Petrovicz, was found. According to the testimony of the 16-year-old shepherd Zulovski, he was kidnapped by the Jews. (Nach einer Mitteilung des gouvernement Vilna.)*

1829 A.D. -- *In Turin the wife of the merchant Antoine Gervalon was kidnapped from her husband. In the cellar she was prepared for her sacrifice by two rabbis. With her last bit of strength she answered her husband who was going through the Jewish quarter with several soldiers, calling her name aloud. Thus, she was freed. However, the Jews managed to hush up the incident with money. (Auszug aus einem Briefe des Barons von Kalte)*

1831 A.D. -- *Killing of the daughter of a corporal of the Guard in St. Petersburg. Four judges recognized it as a blood murder, while a fifth doubted it. (Desportes)*

1834 A.D. -- *According to the Testimony of Jewess Ben Nound who converted to Christianity, an old Gentile man in Tripoli was tied up by 4 or 5 Jews and hanged from an orange tree by his toes. At the moment when the old man was close to death the Jews cut his throat with a butcher knife and let the body hang until all the blood had been collected into a bowl. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang. 91)*

1839 A.D. -- *On the Island of Rhodes, an 8-year-old merchant's boy, who was delivering eggs to some Jews, did not return. Jewish money power took effect, and the court proceedings were delayed and finally suppressed. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang. 92)*

1839 A.D. -- *In Damascus the customs office discovered a Jew carrying a bottle of blood. The Jew offered 10,000 piastres in order to hush up the affair. (cf. Prozess bei A. Laurent, op. cit. S. 301)*

1843 A.D. -- *Murders of Christian children by the Jews on Rhodes, Corfu and elsewhere. (Famont L'Egypte sous Mehemet Ali, Paris, 1843)*

1875 A.D. -- *At Zboro, in the county of Saros in Hungary, several Jews attacked the 16-year-old servant girl Anna Zampa in the house of her master, Horowitz. The knife was already raised above her when a coachman accidentally intervened, thus saving her. The court President, Bartholomaeus Winkler, who was in debt to the Jews, was afraid to bring the criminals to justice.*

1877 A.D. -- *In the village of Szalaacs, in the country of Bihar (Hungary), Josef Klee's 6-year-old niece, Theresia Szaabo, and his 9-year-old nephew, Peter Szaabo, were murdered by the Jews. However, a Jewish doctor held the inquest, who declared the children were not murdered, thus ending the affair. (M. Onody, ebenda.)*

1879 A.D. -- In Budapest, before the Purim feast, a young servant girl in the Jewish Quarter was put to sleep with a drink. 24 hours after the feast, she woke up so weak she could hardly walk. On her right forearm, her left thigh, and her body below the navel she discovered red circular wounds like spots of blood, with small openings in the center. Blood had been drained from her. (M. Onody, ebenda.)

1879 A.D. -- At Kutais in the Caucasus, 4 Jewish image sellers killed a 6-year-old girl. Between her fingers had been cut with a knife; on her legs, a little above the calf, horizontal incisions had been made, and there was not one drop of blood in her veins. With the aid of the powerful Jews of Russia the guilty ones escaped punishment. (Univers.)

1881 A.D. -- At Kaschau in Hungary the daughter of a certain Josef Koczis disappeared. Two weeks later the body was found in a well completely emptied of blood. (M. Onody, Tisza-Eszlar)

1881 A.D. -- In Steinamanger the 8-year-old granddaughter of a coachman who worked for the Jews disappeared. (M. Onody, ebenda.)

1881 A.D. -- In Alexandria the Jews again killed a Christian child called Evangelio Fornoraki. The parents of the strangled child, discovered on the sea-shore, allowed a post-mortem examination, which lasted several days and was the cause of riots against the Jews. The Baruch family, prime suspects in the murder, were arrested, but later released. (Civita cattolica, von des. 1881)

1881 A.D. -- In the Galician town of Lutscha, the Polish maid servant Franziska Muich, who worked for the Jewish tavern-keeper Moses Ritter, and had been raped by him, was murdered by Moses and his wife, Gittel Ritter, according to the testimony of the farmer Mariell Stochlinski. (Otto Glogau, der Kulturk. Heft. 128. 15. Febr. 1886)

1882 A.D. -- At Tisza-Eszlar, shortly before the Jewish Passover, the 14-year-old Christian girl Esther Solymosi disappeared. Since the girl was last seen nearby the synagogue, suspicion was directed immediately on the Jews. The two sons of the temple-servant Josef Scharf, 5-year-old Samuel and the 14-year-old Moritz, accused their father and stated that Esther was led into the Temple and butchered there. The corpse of the girl was never found.

1882 A.D. -- At Galata, the ghetto of Constantinople, a child was enticed into a Jewish house where more than 20 people saw her go in. On the following day a corpse was found in the Golden Horn causing a great agitation among the Christian and Moslem population.

1882 A.D. -- A short time later another very similar case transpired in Galata. Serious, a distinguished lawyer of the Greek community, sent a petition to the representatives of all the Christian European powers at Constantinople so that justice might be done: but the Jews bribed the Turkish police, who allowed certain documents in the case to disappear. Bribed doctors declared the mother of the kidnapped and murdered child to be mentally deranged.

1883 A.D. -- Once more a ritual murder occurred in Galata. The police, bribed with Jewish money, prevented an investigation. The newspaper Der Stamboul, which strongly spoke out against the guilty ones, was suppressed. This suppression cost the Jews 140,000 francs.

1884 A.D. -- At Sturz (West Prussia) the dismembered body of 14-year-old Onophrius Cybulla was found one January morning under a bridge. According to the doctor's opinion, the dismemberments showed great expertise and dexterity in the use of the knife. Although the murdered boy had been strong and plethoric, the dead body was completely bloodless. Immediately suspicion fell on various Jews, and during the investigation some very troublesome

facts emerged. These, however, were not considered sufficient and the arrested Jews were released. (Otto Glagau, *der Kulturki*, Heft 119. 15. Mai 1885)

1885 A.D. -- At Mit-Kamar in Egypt a young Copt was butchered for the Easter celebrations.

1888 A.D. -- At Breslau in July, a crime was committed by Max Bernstein, a 24-year-old Rabbinical candidate at the Talmudic college, against a 7-year-old boy, Severin Hacke, whom Bernstein had enticed into his room. Bernstein withdrew blood from the boy's sex organ. After the judge's verdict Bernstein confessed: "The Bible and the Talmud teach that the gravest of sins can only be atoned for through innocent blood." Therefore, he had withdrawn blood from the boy. The Jews recognized the danger and declared Bernstein to be a 'religious maniac.'

1891 A.D. -- Murder of a boy at Xanten, on the Rhine. The 5-year-old robust boy of the Catholic cabinet-maker, Hegemann, was found in the evening at 6 o'clock on June 29th, by the maid Dora Moll, in the cow shed of the town councilor Koppers, with his legs spread apart, laying on his side with a circular formed ritual cut, carried out by a skilled hand, and bled white. The boy was already missed at 10:30 in the morning. He was seen by 3 witnesses being pulled into the house of the Jewish butcher Buschoff.

1899 A.D. -- On March 26th the single 19-year-old seamstress, Agnes Kurza, was slaughtered by the hand of the Jewish butcher Leopold Hilsner. The corpse was found bloodless. The murderer was sentenced to death by the court of Kuttenberg.

1900 A.D. -- At Konitz (West Prussia) on the 11th of March 1900, the 18-year-old college freshman, Ernst Winter, was bestially murdered. Two days later pieces of his dismembered body were fished out of the Monschsee; almost five days later, on April 15th, the first Easter holy day, his head was found by children playing in the bushes. The corpse was completely bloodless. Winter was ritually murdered. The murder was carried out in the cellar of the Jewish Butcher, Moritz Levi, after the victim had been lured there by a young Jewess. On the day of the murder, a large number of foreign Jews were in Konitz who departed the next day without any plausible reason being given for their visit. Among them were the butchers Haller from Tuchel, Hamburger from Schlochau, Eisenstedt from Prechlau and Rosenbaum from Ezersk. The Konitz butcher Heimann disappeared shortly after the murder.

1911 A.D. -- The 13-year-old schoolboy, Andrei Youshchinsky was murdered in Kiev on March 12th. After eight days, his corpse was found in a brickyard completely slashed to pieces and bloodless. Suspicion fell on the Jewish manager of the brickyard, Mendel Beiliss. The case did not come to trial until two and a half years later (Sept. 29th to Oct. 28th, 1913). In the intervening period numerous attempts were made to lead the investigating officers on to the wrong track. Meanwhile a large number of incriminating witnesses suffered sudden and unnatural deaths; false accusations and confessions followed one after another due to huge money bribes. Behind the accused lurking in the shadows, was the figure of Faivel Schneerson of the Lubavitchers, leader of the 'Zadiks' ('Saints') of the Chassidim sect, who was the spiritual director of the murder. The trial ended with the release of Beiliss, but at the same time the court established that the murder had taken place inside the Jewish brickyard, which was the religious center of the Kiev Jews, for the purpose of obtaining blood. Almost all the prosecutors, witnesses, and authorities who had spoken out against Judaism, later fell victim to the Bolshevik Terror. (Ausführliche Darstellungen des Prozesses enthalten 'Hammer' Nr. 271, 273, 274, 275; Oktober bis Dezember 1913)

1926 A.D. -- The bodily remains of the children Hans and Erika Fehse were found in a parcel on the public square in Breslau. The children had been butchered. The corpses were bloodless. The genitals were missing. The Jewish butcher was believed the culprit. He disappeared without a trace.

1928 A.D. -- The college sophomore Helmut Daube was butchered on the night of the 22nd-23rd of March 1928. In the morning, the blood-drained corpse lay in front of his parents home. (cf. 'Der Sturmer')

1929 A.D. -- The murder at Manau. The boy Karl Kessler was found butchered and bloodless on March 17th, 1929, several days before Passover. (cf. 'Der Sturmer')

1932 A.D. -- Martha Kaspar was butchered and dismembered at Paderhorn on March 18th, 1932. The pieces of the corpse were drained of blood. The Jew, Moritz Meyer, was convicted and received 15 years in prison. (cf. 'Der Sturmer')

These are the 131 ritual murders, which are known and have been passed down to posterity in writing. [LSN: There are actually some others, particularly in the ancient period, which are not listed here.] How many have occurred and nobody today knows about them! How many thousands, yes, perhaps HUNDREDS of THOUSANDS have remained undiscovered! To torture young, innocent human beings, to kill and drink their blood, this is the greatest and most terrible aspect of all the crimes, which International Jewry has taken upon itself!

Source: http://www.israelect.com/ChildrenOfYahweh/Other%2520Reading/ritual_murders.htm

=====

11. Federal Reserve – The Enemy of America

Federal Reserve – The Enemy of America

Federal Reserve: It is not Federal and it does not have any reserves



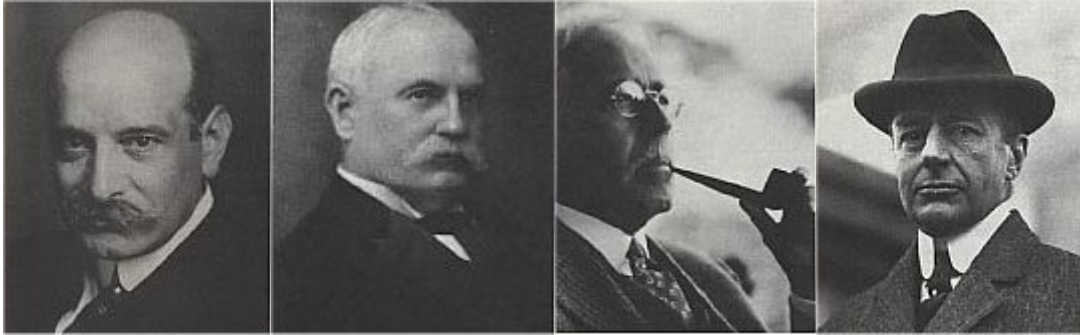
Charles A. Lindbergh, Sr. 1913 "When the President signs this bill, the invisible government of the monetary power will be legalized....the worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking and currency bill."

Thomas Jefferson was concise in his early warning to the American nation, "If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issuance of their currency, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all their property until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered."

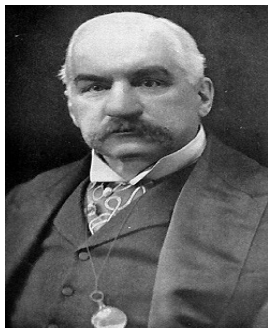
"Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce."(Paul Warburg, drafter of the Federal Reserve Act)

"Permit me to issue and control the money of a nation and I care not who makes its laws."(Mayer Amschel Rothschild)

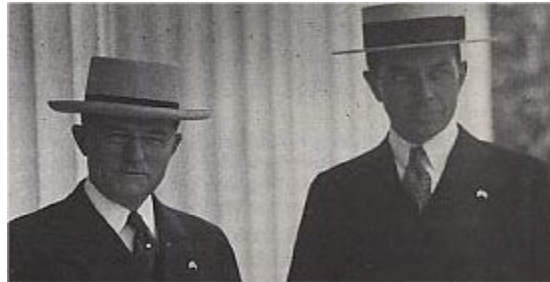
PLAYER\$



Paul Warburg Sen. Nelson Aldrich Frank Vanderlip Benjamin Strong



J.P. Morgan J.P Morgans sommarställe Georgia/Jekyll Island



Henry P. Davidson & Charles D. Norton

The Birth of Legal Counterfeiting
by George F. Smith



"Centralization of credit in the banks of the state, by means of a national bank with state capital and an exclusive monopoly." -- Fifth plank of the Communist Manifesto, 1848

Crisis has been very good to government growth. It happens this way: the central government never does wrong, yet the evil that lurks in the world will on occasion strike us. Sometimes the evil is external, as in 9-11, other times it is internal, as in the case of certain economic upheavals. When the crisis is mostly economic, the culprit is always the private sector, and the guilty parties are usually big shots who got swept away with avarice. With a lapdog media clamoring for "reform," politicians pass more laws and flood the airwaves with rhetoric about how their new legislation will crush the forces of greed. Most of us then go about our business, hoping that causality is not an avenging angel.

In the era following the War of Secession, the federal government aggressively promoted development of the West through huge subsidies and other favors to business cronies. Corruption flourished, and overextended banks occasionally failed, causing panics in 1873, 1884, 1893, and 1907. Throughout this era there was growing opposition to sound money, eloquently expressed by railroad speculator Jay Cooke in 1869: "Why," he asked, "should this Grand and Glorious country be stunted and dwarfed--its activities chilled and its very life blood curdled by these miserable 'hard coin' theories--the musty theories of a bygone age." [1]

The Panic of 1907 is especially significant because it led to government-directed banking "reform." The panic got underway when United Copper's stock price collapsed. Knickerbocker Trust of New York had invested heavily in United Copper, and depositors made a run on the bank to get their money out. When Knickerbocker failed, depositors at other banks got nervous and demanded their money, igniting the panic. [2]

J. P. Morgan got together with other banking leaders and met virtually nonstop for three weeks to solve the crisis. They secured credit from foreign investors, redirected funds from strong banks to weak ones, and bought stock in foundering but still promising companies. [3] The panic died a few weeks later.

For the New York bankers, there remained a much more serious problem. The growth of state banks over the previous 20 years had slowly eroded their power. By 1896, state and other non-national banks constituted 61% of the total, and by 1913, 71%. More significantly, non-nationals commanded 57% of banking resources by 1913. [4]

With such a troubling trend, what did the New York bankers do? They turned to their pals in Washington. As we've seen, from the time of Lincoln's administration government sought to partner with business, delivering special favors in return for political support. This is mercantilism, the system we rejected in 1776. By the early 20th century, we were neck-deep in Progressive propaganda, and there was no viable group opposing government takeover of our lives. The once laissez-faire, sound-money Democratic Party died with the nomination of William Jennings Bryant for president in 1896. From that point on, both Republicans and Democrats were promoting more statism as the miracle cure for ills it had bred.

Both Congress and the American Banking Association had been pushing for central banking since the 1890s. The Panic of 1907 gave them another excuse to go after it. Amid all the maneuvering and proposals, Morgan banker Henry Davison organized a duck hunting trip at Jekyll Island, Georgia in December, 1910. The ducks they took aim at were not the web-footed kind, but the unsuspecting American citizen who had always thought of money as gold.

The hunters were major players in American mercantilism: Senator Nelson Aldrich (R., R.I.), who had headed up the National Monetary Commission, a congressional committee dedicated to developing ideas for central banking; Frank Vanderlip of Rockefeller's National City Bank; Paul Warburg of the investment firm of Kuhn, Loeb, & Co., who was there to promote the German central bank of Bismarck; Charles Norton of First National Bank of New York, a Morgan company; and Davison, a partner of J.P. Morgan's. [5]

They devised a plan whereby a board of commercial bankers would supervise regional reserve banks. When Aldrich later introduced it to Congress, Democrats blocked it. In 1913, Carter Glass, a Democratic congressman from Virginia, used the Jekyll Island scheme as the basis for the Federal Reserve Act. [6]

The Act created 12 regional reserve banks ruled by a board of Washington bureaucrats, including the Treasury secretary and presidential appointees. Though the 12 reserve banks are officially "private" institutions, they're little different than government agencies, as Murray Rothbard noted.

In this manner government seized what Rothbard called "a crucial command post" of the economy, and therefore of the American society. [7] It used crisis -- repeated panics created by government meddling -- and the economic illiteracy and trust of the public to achieve its purpose.

And what has it sown from its command post? A subtle means of wealth transfer. A method of taxing us without legislation. A way of counterfeiting money legally. "Through the purchase of [usually government] debt by a bank, fiat money is injected into the economy," Gary North writes. [8] "Wealth then moves to those market participants who gain early access to this newly created fiat money," who are usually politically connected. The ones on fixed incomes or without close government connections bear the cost of higher prices later, as the money injection passes through the economy.

As most people know by now, the Fed greatly reduced reserve requirements during the 1920s, expanding credit recklessly and generating a false prosperity that ended in the crash of 1929. People understood that the Fed was manufacturing dollars out of thin air and started to pull their money out of banks, converting them to gold. Roosevelt closed the banks, then announced it was illegal to own gold. He forced people to give back to the Fed what was rightfully theirs. In 1933 Roosevelt made the dollar fiat currency domestically, but backed by gold internationally.

Roosevelt also created the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC) in 1933, providing federal guarantee of bank deposits. Bank runs and the threat thereof have vanished, and most people believe this is good. But as Lew Rockwell observes, "The government-banking cartel regards the bank run--the threat of which used to keep wanton investing at bay--as against the national interest. As a result, the industry is perpetually shaky, and the largest banks are a menace to public life itself." [9]

Prior to 1929 the government had never intervened to help recovery from a recession. Previous administrations had let recessions run their course and recovery, at the hands of the market, usually occurred in a year or less. Hoover, and then Roosevelt to a much greater degree, took the statist course and drove the economy into a prolonged depression. For this, Roosevelt has been deified.

The Fed is the keystone of government wrong-doing. As Ludwig von Mises wrote long ago, "Ideologically, [sound money] belongs in same class with political constitutions and bills of rights." [10] In the name of civil liberty and civilization itself, the Fed should be abolished.

<http://quicksitebuilder.cnet.com/sartrejp/varyingverity/id6.html>

=====



Col. Edward Mandell House

The "Fed" Begins Operation

Col. House, who Wilson called his "alter ego," because he was his closest friend and most trusted advisor, anonymously wrote a novel in 1912 called Philip Dru: Administrator, which revealed the manner in which Wilson was controlled. House, who lobbied for the implementation of central banking, would now turn his attention towards a graduated income tax. Incidentally, a central bank providing inflatable currency and a graduated income tax were two of the ten points in the Communist Manifesto for socializing a country.

It was House who hand-picked the first Federal Reserve Board. He named Benjamin Strong as its first Chairman. In 1914, Paul M. Warburg quit his \$500,000 a year job at Kuhn, Loeb and Co. to be on the Board, later resigning in 1918 during World War I because of his German connections.

The Banking Act of 1935 amended the Federal Reserve Act, changing its name to the Federal Reserve System, and reorganizing it in respect to the number of directors and length of term. Headed by a seven member Board of Governors appointed by the President and confirmed by the Senate for a 14 year term the Board acts as an overseer to the nation's money supply and banking system.

The Board of Governors, the President of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, and four other Reserve Bank Presidents who serve on a rotating basis make up the "Federal Open Market Committee". This group decides whether or not to buy and sell government securities on the open market. The Government buys and sells government securities, mostly through 21 Wall Street bond dealers, to create reserves to make the money needed to run the government. The Committee also determines the supply of money available to the nation's banks and consumers. There are twelve Federal Reserve Banks in twelve districts: Boston (MA), Cleveland (OH), New York (NY), Philadelphia (PA), Richmond (VA), Atlanta (GA), Chicago (IL), St. Louis (MO), Minneapolis (MN), Kansas City (KS), San Francisco (CA), and Dallas (TX). The twelve regional banks were set up so that the people wouldn't think that the Federal Reserve was controlled from New York. Each of the Banks has nine men on [its] Board of Directors; six are elected by member Banks, and three are appointed by the Board of Governors.

They have 25 branch Banks, and many member Banks. All Federal Banks are members and four out of every ten commercial banks are members. In whole, the Federal Reserve System controls about 70% of the country's bank deposits. Ohio Senator, Warren G. Harding, who was

elected to the Presidency in 1920, said in a 1921 Congressional inquiry that the Reserve was a private banking monopoly. He said: "The Federal Reserve Bank is an institution owned by the stockholding member banks. The Government has not a dollar's worth of stock in it." His term was cut short in 1923 when he mysteriously died, leading to rumors that he was poisoned. This claim was never substantiated because his wife would not allow an autopsy.

Three years after the initiation of the Federal Reserve, Woodrow Wilson said: "The growth of the nation ... and all our activities are in the hands of a few men ... We have come to be one of the worst ruled; one of the most completely controlled and dominated governments in the civilized world ... no longer a government of free opinion, no longer a government by conviction and the free vote of the majority, but a government by the opinion and duress of a small group of dominant men."

In 1919, John Maynard Keynes, later an advisor to Franklin D. Roosevelt, wrote in his book *The Economic Consequences of Peace*: "Lenin is to have declared that the best way to destroy the capitalist system was to debauch the currency ... By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens ... As the inflation proceeds and the real value of the currency fluctuates wildly from month to month, all permanent relations between debtors and creditors, which form the ultimate foundation of capitalism, become so utterly disordered as to be almost meaningless..."

Congressman Charles August Lindbergh, Sr., father of the historic aviator, said on the floor of the Congress: "This Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth ... When the President signs this Act, the invisible government by the Money Power, proven to exist by the Money Trust investigation, will be legalized ... This is the Aldrich Bill in disguise ... The new law will create inflation whenever the Trusts want inflation ... From now on, depressions will be scientifically created ... The worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking and currency bill."

On June 10, 1932, Louis T. McFadden, said in an address to the Congress: "We have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks ... Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are United States Government institutions. They are not Government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers ... The Federal Reserve Banks are the agents of the foreign central banks ... In that dark crew of financial pirates, there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket ...

Every effort has been made by the Federal Reserve Board to conceal its powers, but the truth is the Fed has usurped the government. It controls everything here (in Congress) and controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will ... When the Fed was passed, the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system was being set up here ... A super-state controlled by international bankers, and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure!"

On May 23, 1933, Louis T. McFadden brought impeachment charges against the members of the Federal Reserve: "Whereas I charge them jointly and severally with having brought about a repudiation of the national currency of the United States in order that the gold value of said currency might be given to private interests..."

**I charge them ... with having arbitrarily and unlawfully taken over \$80,000,000,000 from the United States Government in the year 1928...*

**I charge them ... with having arbitrarily and unlawfully raised and lowered the rates on money ... increased and diminished the volume of currency in circulation for the benefit of private interests...*

**I charge them ... with having brought about the decline of prices on the New York Stock Exchange...*

**I charge them ... with having conspired to transfer to foreigners and international money lenders, title to and control of the financial resources of the United States ...*

**I charge them ... with having published false and misleading propaganda intended to deceive the American people and to cause the United States to lose its independence...*

**I charge them ... with the crime of having treasonably conspired and acted against the peace and security of the United States, and with having treasonably conspired to destroy the constitutional government of the United States ."*

In 1933, Vice-President John Garner, when referring to the international bankers, said: "You see, gentlemen, who owns the United States ."

Sen. Barry Goldwater wrote in his book With No Apologies: "Does it not seem strange to you that these men just happened to be CFR (Council on Foreign Relations) and just happened to be on the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve that absolutely controls the money and interest rates of this great country. A privately owned organization...which has absolutely nothing to do with the United States of America!"

Plain and simple, the Federal Reserve is not part of the Federal Government. It is a privately held corporation owned by stockholders. That is why the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (and all the others) is listed in the Dun and Bradstreet Reference Book of American Business (Northeast, Region 1, Manhattan/Bronx). According to Article I, Section 8 of the U.S. Constitution, only Congress has the right to issue money and regulate its value, so it is illegal for private interests to do so. Yet, it happened, and because of a provision in the Act, the 'Class A' stockholders were to be kept a secret and not to be revealed. R. F. McMaster, who published a newsletter called The Reaper, through his Swiss and Saudi Arabian contacts, was able to find out which banks held a controlling interest in the Reserve.

These interests control the Federal Reserve through about 300 stockholders:

- * Rothschild Banks of London and Berlin*
- * Lazard Brothers Bank of Paris*
- * Israel Moses Seif Bank of Italy*
- * Warburg Bank of Hamburg and Amsterdam*
- * Lehman Brothers Bank of New York*
- * Kuhn, Loeb and Co. of New York*
- * Chase Manhattan Bank of New York*
- * Goldman, Sachs of New York*

Because of the way the Reserve was organized, whoever controls the Federal Reserve Bank of New York controls the system, About 90 of the 100 largest banks are in this district.

Of the reportedly 203,053 shares of the New York bank:

- * Rockefeller's National City Bank had 30,000 shares*
- * Morgan's First National Bank had 15,000 shares*

* Chase National Bank had 6,000 shares

* National Bank of Commerce (Morgan Guaranty Trust) had 21,000 shares.

A June 15, 1978 Senate Report called "Interlocking Directorates Among the Major U.S. Corporations" revealed that five New York banks had 470 interlocking directorates with 130 major U.S. corporations:

* Citicorp (97)

* J.P. Morgan Co. (99)

* Chase Manhattan (89)

* Manufacturers Hanover (89)

* Chemical Bank (96)

According to Eustace Mullins, these banks are major stock holders in the Fed. In his book *World Order*, he said that these five banks are "controlled from London". Mullins said:

"Besides its controlling interest in the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, the Rothschilds had developed important financial interests in other parts of the United States ... The entire Rockefeller empire was financed by the Rothschilds."

A May, 1976 report of the House Banking and Currency Committee indicated: "The Rothschild banks are affiliated with Manufacturers Hanover of London in which they hold 20 percent ... and Manufacturers Hanover Trust of New York". The Report also revealed that Rothschild Intercontinental Bank, Ltd., which consisted of Rothschild banks in London, France, Belgium, New York, and Amsterdam, had three American subsidiaries: National City Bank of Cleveland, First City National Bank of Houston, and Seattle First National Bank. It is believed that the Rothschilds hold 53% of the stock of the U.S. Federal Reserve. Each year, billions of dollars are "earned" by Class A stockholders from U.S. tax dollars which go to the Fed to pay interest on bank loans.

How U.S. Gold Reserves Were Stolen

The Coinage Act of 1792 established a dollar consisting of 371.25 grains of pure silver, but was later replaced with a gold dollar consisting of 25.8 grains of gold. In 1873, the Coinage Act was passed, prohibiting the use of Silver as a form of currency, because the quantity being discovered was driving the value down. In 1875, after temporarily suspending gold convertibility during the Civil War "greenback" period, the U.S. was put more firmly on the gold standard by the Gold Standard Act of 1900. From 1900 to 1933, gold was coined by the U.S. Mint, and our paper currency was tied into the amount of gold held in the U.S. Treasury reserves.

In July, 1927, the directors of the Bank of England [Montagu Norman], the New York Federal Reserve Bank [Benjamin Strong], and the German Reichsbank [Hjalmar Schacht], met to plan a way to get the gold moved out of the United States, and it was this movement of gold which helped trigger the depression. By 1928, nearly \$500 million in gold was transferred to Europe.

President Franklin D. Roosevelt accepted the advice of England's leading economist, John Maynard Keynes (1883-1946), a member of the Illuminati [also a socialist and a homosexual --ed], who said that deficit spending would be a shot in the arm to the economy. Most of the New Deal spending programs to fight economic depression, were based on Keynes theories on deficit spending, and financed by borrowing against future taxes. In 1910, Lenin said: "The surest way to overthrow an established social order is to debauch its currency." Nine years later, Keynes wrote:

"Lenin was certainly right, there is no more positive, or subtler, no surer means of overturning the existing basis of society than to debauch the currency ... The process engages all of the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner that not one man in a million is able to diagnose."

A Presidential Executive Order by Roosevelt on April 5, 1933, required all the people to exchange their gold coins, gold bullion, and gold-backed currency for money that was not redeemable in precious metals. The Gold Reserve Act of 1934, known as the Thomas Amendment which amended the Act of May 12, 1933, made it illegal to possess any gold currency (which was [finally] rescinded December 31, 1974). Gold coinage was withdrawn from circulation and kept in the form of bullion. Just as the public was to return all their gold to the U.S. Government, so was the Federal Reserve. However, while the people received \$20.67 per ounce in paper money issued by the Federal Reserve, the Reserve was paid in Gold Certificates. Now the Federal Reserve and the Illuminati had control of all the gold in the country.

In 1934, the value of gold [was increased by FDR] to \$35 an ounce, which produced a \$3 billion profit for the Government. But when the price of gold increases, the value of the dollar decreases. Our dollar has not been worth 100 cents since 1933, when we were taken off of the Gold Standard. In 1974, our dollar was worth 38 cents, and in 1983 it was only worth 22 cents. In 2002, it took \$13.88 to buy what cost \$1.00 in 1933. Since our money supply had been limited to the amount of gold in Treasury reserves, when the value of the dollar decreased, more money was printed.

The Bretton Woods Monetary Conference (1944)

The first United Nations Monetary and Financial Conference, held in Bretton Woods, New Hampshire, from July 1 to July 22, 1944, which was under the direction of Harry Dexter White (CFR member, and undercover Russian spy), established the policies of the International Monetary Fund. Its goals were to strip the United States of its gold reserves by giving it to other nations, and to merge with their industrial capabilities as well as their economic, social, educational and religious policies to facilitate a one-world government.

Because of paying off foreign obligations and strengthening foreign economies, between 1958 and 1968, the amount of gold bullion in the possession of the U.S. Treasury dropped by 52%. Of the amount remaining, \$12 billion was reserved by law for backing the paper money in circulation. Our money had been backed by a 25% gold reserve in accordance to a law that was passed in 1945, but it was rescinded in 1968. The amount of gold slipped from 653.1 million troy ounces in 1957, to 311.2 million ounces in 1968, which according to the Treasury Department, was due to sales to foreign banking institutions, sales to domestic producers, and the buying and selling of gold on the world market to stabilize prices. This was a loss of 341.9 million troy ounces. In August, 1971, gold was used only for world trade, because foreign countries wouldn't accept U.S. dollars. As of November, 1981, sources had indicated that the gold reserve had dropped to 264.1 million troy ounces.

Title 31 of the U.S. Code, requires an annual physical inventory of our gold supply, but a complete audit was never done, so officially, nobody knows what has occurred. After World War II, America had 70% of the World's supply of loose gold, but today, we may have less than 7%. Sen. Jesse Helms seemed to think that the OPEC nations have our gold, while others believe that

70% of the world's gold supply is being held by the World Bank, which is dominated by the financial grip of the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers.

Some years ago, I had been contacted by a gentleman in Michigan whose research indicated that counterfeit \$5,000 and \$10,000 Federal Reserve Notes had been used to steal U.S. gold reserves. Illegal to own, these notes are actually checks which are used to transfer ownership of large amounts of gold without actually moving the gold itself. Using public records, he found the serial numbers of the bills which were originally printed and discovered that there are now more in existence.

It has been reported that 40% (13,000 tons) of the world's gold is five levels below street level in a sub-basement of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, behind a 90-ton revolving door. Some of it is American-owned, but most is owned by the central banks of other countries. It is stored in separate cubicles, and from time to time, is moved from one cubicle to another to satisfy international transactions.

The Destructive Effects of Fiat Money Inflation

The 1929 series of Federal Reserve notes said: "Redeemable in gold on demand at the United States Treasury, or in gold or lawful money at any Federal Reserve Bank." This was just like the Silver Certificate, which was guaranteed by a dollar in silver that was on deposit.

The 1934 series of notes said: "This note is legal tender for all debts, public and private, and is redeemable in lawful money at the United States Treasury, or at any Federal Reserve Bank."

The 1950 series: Kept the same wording, but reduced it to three lines, and reduced the size of the type.

The 1953 series: The wording was totally removed, although the bottom portion contained a promise to "pay the bearer on demand."

The 1963 series: Even this wording was removed, and our dollars became nothing more than worthless pieces of paper because they no longer met the legal requirements of a note, which must list an issuing bank, and amount payable, a payee or "bearer," and a time for payment or "on demand."

After March, 1964, silver certificates were no longer convertible to silver dollars; and in March, 1968, near the conclusion of the Johnson Administration, silver backing of the dollar was removed.

Since 1933, the Federal Reserve has been printing too much money, compared to the declining Gross National Product (GNP). The GNP is the accumulated values of services and goods produced in the country. If the GNP is 4%, then the money produced should only be about 5-6%, thus insuring enough money to keep the goods produced by the GNP in circulation. Additional social services, which are promised during election year rhetoric to gain votes, increase the Federal Budget, so more money is printed. Then the Government will cut the Budget, establish wage and price controls. The extra money in circulation decreases the value of the dollar, and prices go up. Simply put, too much money in circulation causes inflation, and that is what the Reserve is doing, purposely printing too much money in order to destroy the economy. On the other hand, if they would stop printing money, our economy would collapse.

The Federal Reserve is responsible for setting the interest rate that member banks can borrow from the Reserve, thus controlling the interest rates of the entire country. So, what it boils down to is that the Federal Reserve determines the amount of money needed, which is

created by the International Bankers out of nothing. Besides the face value, they charge the government 3¢ to produce each bill. The Federal government pays the Reserve in bonds (which are also printed by the Reserve), and then pay the bonds off at a high rate of interest. That interest will very soon become the largest item in the Federal Budget.

William McChesney Martin, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), and Chairman of the Federal Reserve during the "New Frontier" years of the Kennedy Administration, testified to the Federal Banking Committee that the value of the dollar was being scientifically brought down each year by 3% to 3.5% in order to allow wages to "go up". The reasoning behind this was that the people were being made to think that they were getting more when in fact they were actually getting less.

The Congress has also contributed to this process by approving Federal Budgets year after year which requires the printing of more money to finance the debt, which by the end of 2003 was over \$6,900,000,000,000 (\$6.9 trillion). When Wilson was President, the debt was about \$1 billion and in 1974, the debt was about \$1 trillion [a thousand-fold increase in only 60 years --ed].

Congressional Attempts to Control the Fed

In 1937, Rep. Charles G. Binderup of Nebraska, realizing the consequences of the Federal Reserve System, called for the Government to buy all the stock, and to create a new Board controlled by Congress to regulate the value of the currency and the volume of bank deposits, thus eliminating the Fed's independence. He was defeated for re-election. Others have also tried to introduce various Bills to control the Federal Reserve: Rep. Goldborough (1935), Rep. Jerry Voorhis of California (1940, 1943), Sen. M. M. Logan of Kentucky, and Rep. Usher L. Burdick of North Dakota .

Rep. Wright Patman of Texas (who was the House Banking Chairman until 1975), said in 1952:

"In fact there has never been an independent audit of either the twelve banks of the Federal Reserve Board that has been filed with the Congress ... For 40 years the system, while freely using the money of the government, has not made a proper accounting."

Patman said that the Federal Open Market Committee (who, in addition to the Board of Governors, decides the country's monetary policy) is "one of the most secret societies. These twelve men decide what happens in the economy ... In making decisions they check with no one -- not the President, not the Congress, not the people."

Patman also said:

"In the United States we have, in effect, two governments ... We have the duly constituted Government ... Then we have an independent, uncontrolled and uncoordinated government in the Federal Reserve System, operating the money powers which are reserved to Congress by the Constitution."

During his career, Patman sought to force the Fed to allow an independent audit, lessen the influence of the large banks, shorten the terms of the Fed Governors, expose it to regular Congressional review just like any other Federal agency, and to have only officials nominated by the President and confirmed by Congress to be on the Federal Open Market Committee. In 1967, Patman tried to have them audited, and on January 22, 1971, introduced H.R. 11, which would

have altered its organization, diminishing much of its power. He was later removed from the Chairmanship of the House Banking and Currency Committee, which he held for years.

On January 22, 1971, Rep. John R. Rarick of Louisiana introduced H.R. 351: "To vest in the Government of the United States the full, absolute, complete, and unconditional ownership of the twelve Federal Reserve Banks." He said: "The Federal Reserve is not an agency of government. It is a private banking monopoly." He was later defeated for re-election.

During the 1980's, Rep. Phil Crane of Illinois introduced House Resolution H.R. 70 that called for an annual audit of the Fed (which never came to a full vote), and Rep. Henry Gonzales of Texas introduced H.R. 1470, that called for the repeal of the Federal Reserve Act.

The Federal Reserve System has never been audited, and their meetings, and minutes of those meetings, are not open to the public. They have repelled all attempts to be audited. In 1967, Arthur Burns, the Chairman of the Federal Reserve, said that an audit would threaten the "independence" of the Reserve.

The Fed in the 1970s and 1980s

In 1979, after dismissing Secretary of Treasury Michael Blumenthal, President Jimmy Carter offered the position to American Illuminati chief David Rockefeller, the CEO of Chase Manhattan Bank, but he turned it down [as he had previously turned down the offer from Nixon]. He also turned down the nomination for the Chairmanship of the Federal Reserve Board.

Carter then appointed Paul Volcker as Chairman. Volcker graduated from Princeton with a degree in Economics, and from Harvard with a degree in Public Administration. He was an economist with the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (1952-57), worked at the Chase Manhattan Bank (1957-61), was with the U.S. Treasury Department (1961-65), Deputy Under Secretary for Monetary Affairs (1963-65), Under Secretary for Monetary Affairs (1969-74), and President of the New York Federal Reserve Bank (1975-79).

When Volcker was in the Nixon Administration as the Under Secretary for Monetary Policy and International Affairs, the executive branch official who works most closely with the Federal Reserve, he and Treasury Secretary John Connally helped formulate the policy that took us off the gold standard in 1971, because of the dwindling gold reserves at Fort Knox. Volcker was chosen because he was the "candidate of Wall Street." He was a member of the Trilateral Commission, and a major Rockefeller supporter.

Bert Lance, the Georgia banker and political advisor to Carter who became his Budget Director and was later forced to resign...said that if Volcker was appointed he would be "mortgaging his re-election to the Federal Reserve." Lance predicted that he would bring high interest rates and high unemployment. He was confirmed by the Senate Banking Committee in August, 1979, replacing Arthur Burns, an Austrian-born economist who was a CFR member with close ties to the Rockefellers. Volcker was against a gold-backed dollar or gold being used as a form of currency. He attempted to tighten the money situation in order to curb the 10% annual growth in the money supply, and to ease the pressure of loan demand. The result [of his policy] was a dramatic increase in interest rates, which climbed to 13.5% by September, 1979, and then soared to 21.5% by December, 1980.

[We may speculate] that this economic decline was purposely engineered to cause the political decline of Carter. In response to the rising interest rates, Carter said:

"As you well know, I don't have control over the Fed, none at all. It's carefully isolated from any influence by the President or the Congress. This has been done for many generations and I think it's a wise thing to do."

During the 1970's, many banks had left the Federal Reserve, and in December, 1979, Volcker told the House Banking Committee that "300 banks with deposits of \$18.4 billion have quit the Fed within the past 4-1/2 years," and that another 575 of the remaining 5,480 member banks, with deposits of \$70 billion, had indicated that they intended to withdraw. He said that this would curtail their control over the money supply, and that led Congress, in 1980, to pass the Monetary Control Act, which gave the Federal Reserve control of all banking institutions, regardless if they are members or not.

Even though inflation had skyrocketed to all-time highs, Reagan kept Volcker on. It was Volcker who started the collapse of the U.S. economy.

Alan Greenspan, who became the Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board in 1987, is [also] a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. He has a bachelor's and master's degree, and a doctorate in Economics from New York University. He met Ayn Rand, the author of Atlas Shrugged, in 1952 and they became friends. It is from her that he learned that capitalism "is not only efficient and practical, but also moral." In February, 1995, the seventh increase in the interest rate, within the period of a year, took place. This put Greenspan in the limelight, as well as the Federal Reserve. It was very interesting how the media spin doctors churned out information that totally skirted the issue concerning the Fed's actual role in controlling our economy.

Predictions of Monetary Disaster

In the mid-1970's, Paper 447, Article 3, from the World Bank said that the world economy would be fairly stable until 1980 when it would begin falling, in domino fashion. On October 29, 1975, the Wall Street Journal printed a comment by H. Johannes Witteveen, Managing Director of the United Nation's International Monetary Fund, that the IMF "ought to evolve into a World Central Bank ... to prevent inflation." Dr. H. A. Murkline, Director of the International Institute University in Irving, Texas, wrote in World Oil: 1976 that he projected that the Federal Government could only hold out till the end of 1981. Dow Theory Letters, Inc. reported that by 1982, the cost of dealing with the national debt "would eat up all the government tax money available."

The Robbins Report of January 15, 1978, said: "If Carter introduces Bancor, which will be the yielding of our dollar to the ECU (European Currency Unit), this is what will happen: look for hyperinflation and collapse of all the world's paper money before 1985." Julian Snyder said in the International Money Line of February, 1978: "The United States is trying to solve its problem through currency depreciation (debasement) ... it will not work. If the crash does not occur this year, it could be postponed until 1982."

On March 13, 1979, while meeting at Strasbourg, France, the Parliament of Europe, which governs the European Economic Community (Common Market), oversaw the establishment of a new European money system. Known as the ECU, it was backed by 20% of the participating countries' gold reserves (about 3,150 tons). What little strength our dollar had, came from the fact that all nations buying oil from OPEC, had to use U.S. dollars. Then came the word in

March, 1980, from Arab diplomatic sources at the United Nations that the Chase Manhattan Bank was making plans to drop the dollar in [favor] of the ECU.

Dr. Franz Pick, a well known authority on world currency, said in December, 1979, in the *Silver and Gold Report*:

"The most serious problem we face today is the debasement of our currency by the government. The government will continue to debase the dollar until ... within 12-24, months it will shrink to 1 cent ... at which time Washington will be forced to create the new hard currency ... A currency reform is nothing but a fancy name for state bankruptcy ... A currency reform completes the expropriation of all kinds of savings ... it will wipe out all public and private bonds, most pensions; all annuities, and all endowments."

Against all odds, our economy has continued to hang on even though financial analysts have continued to forecast disastrous conditions.

In 1993, Sen. Bob Kerrey (Democrat, NE) promised to support President Bill Clinton's Budget Plan, if Clinton would appoint a Committee to study the condition of the American economy. The President established a 32-member bipartisan committee and in August, 1994, they issued their report. According to the committee's findings, by the year 2012, unless drastic changes are made, we won't even be able to pay the interest on the national debt. Knowing this, the federal government has allowed the trend to continue, almost as if they're trying to run our economy into the ground. It seems obvious that the destruction of the American economy has been part of a deliberate plot to financially enslave our nation.

The New U.S. Currency

In the late 1970's, it was [rumored that replacement currency had] already been printed and stored at the Federal Emergency Relocation Facility in Culpepper, Virginia, which is built into the side of a mountain, and would be able to continue functioning during the aftermath of a nuclear or natural disaster; and at the 200,000 sq. ft. Federal underground facility in Mt. Weather, Virginia (near Berryville), which is the primary relocation area for the President, Cabinet Secretaries, Supreme Court Justices, and several thousand federal employees (Congress would be relocated to an underground facility in White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia). It is believed that when our monetary system is finally destroyed, a reorganization will occur within the confines of a world government, and new money will be issued.

Rep. Ron Paul, Republican from Texas, who was on the Committee on Banking, Finance and Urban Affairs, wrote about the new money in a [1983] letter to Charles T. Roberts, Executive Vice-President of the Hull State Bank in Texas:

"In a closed briefing for the members of the House Banking Committee on November 2nd, representatives of the Bureau of Engraving and Printing, the Federal Reserve, and the Secret Service described plans for making changes in Federal Reserve Notes beginning in 1985 (although the long range target is 1988) ... These changes, which will probably include taggents, security threads, and colors, and may include holograms, diffraction gratings, or watermarks, will be made in coordination with six other nations: Canada, Britain, Japan, Australia, West Germany and Switzerland. Japan, for example, will begin recalling its present currency in November, 1984, and have it nearly completed within six months ... According to the government, the only reason for the currency changes is to deter counterfeiting. Although it was admitted by one spokesman in the group that there would have to be a call-in of our present

currency for new currency to work, the spokesmen for the government were adamant in saying that there was no other motive for a currency change..."

According to law, only the Treasury Secretary has the authority to change the currency. Over \$3 million was spent under "counterfeit prevention" authority for the development of the new money, which according to the Currency Design Act (H.R. 6005) hearings, would be issued by the Federal Reserve Board. In a July, 1983 market survey in Buena Park, California, people were shown proposed designs for "new U.S. dollar bills." The variations shown, consisted of each denomination being a different color; Federal Reserve seals replaced with a design utilizing reflective ink; and other optical devices like holograms (a process which produces a three-dimensional image which can change color depending on the angle it is viewed), and multilayer diffraction gratings (similar to a hologram); as well as bills containing metal security threads, and planchettes (red and blue colored discs incorporated into the paper, similar to threads) to trigger scanning equipment which would detect its presence, and to sort cash faster.

By the end of 1983, [the Fed] had received 110 new machines which could count up to 72,000 bills per minute each. Jane Kettleon, an economic consultant to the U.S. Paper Exchange, said that "the Fed will have the capability to physically replace the entire U.S. currency in circulation in just four days time."

It was shown that a drastic change would not be accepted, so a process of incrementalism was adopted. It was decided that the Bureau of Printing and Engraving would have a fine metallic strip running through the currency, leaving the basic design intact; however, they later decided to use a clear imprinted polyester strip, woven into the paper, running vertically on the left side of the Federal Reserve Seal. The length of the translucent polyester filament reads "USA100" for \$100 bills, "USA50" for \$50 bills, and so on; and can only be read if held up to direct light. It was reported that a company called Checkmate Electronics, Inc., which manufactures the equipment needed to scan checks, scanned the new money, and found the strip to contain "machine detectable" aluminum. Their scan produced an indecipherable bar code.

Though the basic design did not change, there was microscopic type printed around the picture which reads, "The United States of America," but appeared to only be a line. This currency with oversized, off-center portraits, was introduced in 1996 with the \$100 bills, then \$50 bills and \$20 bills (1998), and culminated with \$10's and \$5's in 2000. The Government discontinued printing any of the old money, and began emptying their vaults to get rid of the old bills. The old money was never recalled, and continued to be circulated.

Then in June, 2002, only a few years after the last makeover, the rumors of colored money became a fact, as the Bureau of Engraving and Printing announced that further changes were being made to our money for security reasons. In October, 2003, the new, colored \$20 bill (the most counterfeited note), was introduced. The new bill retained the security thread, color-shifting ink, and watermark; but also had the colors of green and peach added to its background, as well as small yellow "20's" printed on the back. The new \$50 and \$100 bills will be coming in 2004 and 2005.

Some financial experts have theorized that when every denomination is changed over, that the business sector may not want to accept old bills which would then become worthless and could create a financial emergency. But Federal officials have said that the old money would be accepted, but scrutinized. It has been suggested that the government could really take

advantage of the situation, that in order for people to exchange their old money for new, an exchange rate may be determined which would benefit the economy. For example, it may take two old dollars to exchange for a new one. It is possible that we may be experiencing the final transition to the "new money."

Worldwide Currency Changes

International cooperation has been intense to coordinate currency changes among its member governments. In 1985, officials from the Morgan Bank in New York met with the Credit Lyonnais Bank in France. They established the European Currency Unit Banking Association (ECUBA), to get world cooperation for a unified currency, and had support from bankers in Europe, Japan, and the United States. It was an offshoot of the Banking Federation of the European Community (BFEC), which has been engaged in shutting down small banks in order to develop a conglomerate of a few huge banks. In October, 1987, the Association for the Monetary Union of Europe (AMUE) secretly met and recommended that the ECU (European Currency Unit) replace existing national currencies and that all European Central Banks be combined into one and issue the ECU [Euro] as the official unified currency (which occurred on schedule in the year 2000).

It is believed that the plan is to [ultimately] have only three central banks in the world: The [U.S.] Federal Reserve Bank, the European Central Bank, and the Central Bank of Japan. In a June, 1989 hearing of the Senate Banking Securities Subcommittee, Alan Greenspan, Chairman of the Federal Reserve, said that exchange rates could be fixed in order to solve the problem of uniformity between the currencies of various nations.

Many countries have issued new money, such as Switzerland, the United Kingdom, Japan, Canada, France, Germany, Australia, and Brazil. Of the countries that already had, most currencies had a common 1" square, usually on the left side of the bill. Held over a light, a hologram appears on the spot, barely visible to the naked eye, which cannot be reproduced on a copier. It is believed that this spot is being reserved for a central World Bank overprint. They also contain metallic strips that can be detected when they pass through scanners at airports and international borders.

The institution of a common world-wide currency may be delayed because of the possibility of moving right to a cashless system, making paper money obsolete. The Visa MagiCard was the first step towards a national debit card. With this card, you could make purchases at any of the 10 million merchants who accepted Visa, and have the amount electronically deducted from your checking account. Financial experts said at the time, that within only a few years, there would be more debit cards than credit cards. Since then, there has been a massive campaign to promote debit cards, and a move to accommodate their use in all areas of life.

More and more banks have decided not to return people's cancelled checks, because of the expense to do so; and it seems likely that there is a plan underway to gradually move away from the use of paper checks. With the existence of debit cards, and the fact that credit cards are so easily attainable, there's no doubt that we're being pushed into an electronic economy of Direct Deposit and Automatic Withdrawal. When total saturation has been achieved, then the stage will be set. Sure, it's really convenient to whip out a piece of plastic to buy things, and to have all your financial affairs handled through the bank's computer system. But do you realize, that when their plan is complete, you will be nothing more than a number in a computer. Everything

you do can be tracked; and with a click of a mouse, or the press of a button, you could be denied access to your own money.

Conclusion

In a letter to Edward M. House (President Wilson's closest aide), dated November 23, 1933, Franklin D. Roosevelt said:

"The real truth of the matter is, and you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government of the U.S. since the days of Andrew Jackson."

Henry Ford, founder of the Ford Motor Company, said:

"It is well enough that the people of the nation do not understand our banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning."

In 1957, Sen. George W. Malone of Nevada said before Congress about the Federal Reserve:

"I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the past 49 years, they would move on Washington: they would not wait for an election ... It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the United States."

<http://www.modernhistoryproject.org/mhp/ArticleDisplay.php?Article=FinalWarn023>

=====

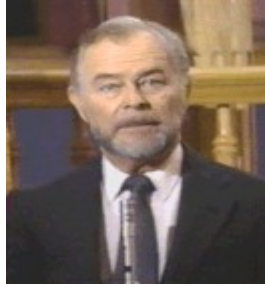
The real owners of the Federal Reserve and the Federal Reserve System are:

- a) Rothschild Banks of London and Berlin;*
- b) Lazard Brothers Bank of Paris;*
- c) Israel Moses Seif Banks of Italy;*
- d) Warburg Bank of Hamburg and Amsterdam;*
- e) Lehman Brothers Bank of New York;*
- f) Kuhn, Loeb Bank of New York;*
- g) Chase Manhattan Bank of New York;*
- h) Goldman Sachs Bank of New York; and*
- i) Approximately three hundred people, known to each other and/or relations of the "owners," who hold stock in the Federal Reserve System. They comprise an interlocking, International Banking Cartel of wealth beyond comprehension.*

The Federal Reserve meet behind closed doors and has more power than the Congress and President of the United States; and to top that off, these men who control America through their financial manipulation are not even responsible to the public nor to Congress and has repeatedly shown that it is under the control of the International Jewish Bankers, by raising the discount rate (a deliberate act to destroy small business) they have been able to bring about the depressions which have devastated the American Farmer and Ranchers since the time this Evil Satanic Act was passed.

<http://100777.com/doc/17>

=====

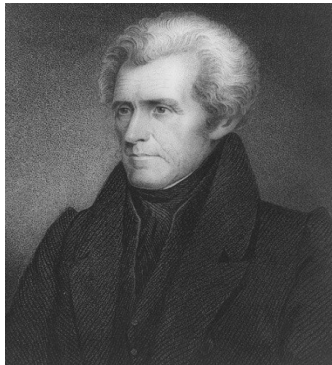


G. Edward Griffin

[The Creature from Jekyll Island: A Lecture on the Federal Reserve](#)

"G. Edward Griffin exposes the most blatant scam of all history. It's all here: the cause of wars, boom-bust cycles, inflation, depression, prosperity. It's just exactly what every American needs to know about the power of the central bank."

[Running time: 1:29:28.3 / File Size: 10.6 MB](#)  [LISTEN](#)



In 1835, President Andrew Jackson declared his disdain for the international bankers: - "You are a den of vipers. I intend to rout you out, and by the Eternal God I will rout you out. If the people only understood the rank injustice of our money and banking system, there would be a revolution before morning."



John F. Kennedy vs The Federal Reserve

On June 4, 1963, a virtually unknown Presidential decree, Executive Order 11110, was signed with the authority to basically strip the Federal Reserve Bank of its power to loan money to the United States Federal Government at interest. With the stroke of a pen, President Kennedy declared that the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank would soon be out of business. The Christian Law Fellowship has exhaustively researched this matter through the Federal Register and Library of Congress. We can now safely conclude that this Executive Order has never been repealed, amended, or superceded by any subsequent Executive Order. In simple terms, it is still valid.

When President John Fitzgerald Kennedy - the author of Profiles in Courage -signed this Order, it returned to the federal government, specifically the Treasury Department, the Constitutional power to create and issue currency -money - without going through the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank. President Kennedy's Executive Order 11110 [the full text is

displayed further below] gave the Treasury Department the explicit authority: "to issue silver certificates against any silver bullion, silver, or standard silver dollars in the Treasury." This means that for every ounce of silver in the U.S. Treasury's vault, the government could introduce new money into circulation based on the silver bullion physically held there. As a result, more than \$4 billion in United States Notes were brought into circulation in \$2 and \$5 denominations. \$10 and \$20 United States Notes were never circulated but were being printed by the Treasury Department when Kennedy was assassinated. It appears obvious that President Kennedy knew the Federal Reserve Notes being used as the purported legal currency were contrary to the Constitution of the United States of America.

"United States Notes" were issued as an interest-free and debt-free currency backed by silver reserves in the U.S. Treasury. We compared a "Federal Reserve Note" issued from the private central bank of the United States (the Federal Reserve Bank a/k/a Federal Reserve System), with a "United States Note" from the U.S. Treasury issued by

President Kennedy's Executive Order. They almost look alike, except one says "Federal Reserve Note" on the top while the other says "United States Note". Also, the Federal Reserve Note has a green seal and serial number while the United States Note has a red seal and serial number.

President Kennedy was assassinated on November 22, 1963 and the United States Notes he had issued were immediately taken out of circulation. Federal Reserve Notes continued to serve as the legal currency of the nation. According to the United States Secret Service, 99% of all U.S. paper "currency" circulating in 1999 are Federal Reserve Notes.

Kennedy knew that if the silver-backed United States Notes were widely circulated, they would have eliminated the demand for Federal Reserve Notes. This is a very simple matter of economics. The USN was backed by silver and the FRN was not backed by anything of intrinsic value. Executive Order 11110 should have prevented the national debt from reaching its current level (virtually all of the nearly \$9 trillion in federal debt has been created since 1963) if LBJ or any subsequent President were to enforce it. It would have almost immediately given the U.S. Government the ability to repay its debt without going to the private Federal Reserve Banks and being charged interest to create new "money". Executive Order 11110 gave the U.S.A. the ability to, once again, create its own money backed by silver and realm value worth something.

Again, according to our own research, just five months after Kennedy was assassinated, no more of the Series 1958 "Silver Certificates" were issued either, and they were subsequently removed from circulation. Perhaps the assassination of JFK was a warning to all future presidents not to interfere with the private Federal Reserve's control over the creation of money. It seems very apparent that President Kennedy challenged the "powers that exist behind U.S. and world finance". With true patriotic courage, JFK boldly faced the two most successful vehicles that have ever been used to drive up debt:

- 1) war (Viet Nam); and,*
- 2) the creation of money by a privately owned central bank. His efforts to have all U.S. troops out of Vietnam by 1965 combined with Executive Order 11110 would have destroyed the profits and control of the private Federal Reserve Bank.*

xoxox

Executive Order 11110

AMENDMENT OF EXECUTIVE ORDER NO. 10289 AS AMENDED, RELATING TO THE PERFORMANCE OF CERTAIN FUNCTIONS AFFECTING THE DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY. By virtue of the authority vested in me by section 301 of title 3 of the United States Code, it is ordered as follows:

SECTION 1. Executive Order No. 10289 of September 19, 1951, as amended, is hereby further amended - (a) By adding at the end of paragraph 1 thereof the following subparagraph (j): "(j) The authority vested in the President by paragraph (b) of section 43 of the Act of May 12, 1933, as amended (31 U.S.C. 821 (b)), to issue silver certificates against any silver bullion, silver, or standard silver dollars in the Treasury not then held for redemption of any outstanding silver certificates, to prescribe the denominations of such silver certificates, and to coin standard silver dollars and subsidiary silver currency for their redemption," and (b) By revoking subparagraphs (b) and (c) of paragraph 2 thereof. SECTION 2. The amendment made by this Order shall not affect any act done, or any right accruing or accrued or any suit or proceeding had or commenced in any civil or criminal cause prior to the date of this Order but all such liabilities shall continue and may be enforced as if said amendments had not been made.

JOHN F. KENNEDY THE WHITE HOUSE, June 4, 1963

XOXOX

Once again, Executive Order 11110 is still valid. According to Title 3, United States Code, Section 301 dated January 26, 1998:

Executive Order (EO) 10289 dated Sept. 17, 1951, 16 F.R. 9499, was as amended by:

EO 10583, dated December 18, 1954, 19 F.R. 8725;

EO 10882 dated July 18, 1960, 25 F.R. 6869;

EO 11110 dated June 4, 1963, 28 F.R. 5605;

EO 11825 dated December 31, 1974, 40 F.R. 1003;

EO 12608 dated September 9, 1987, 52 F.R. 34617

The 1974 and 1987 amendments, added after Kennedy's 1963 amendment, did not change or alter any part of Kennedy's EO 11110. A search of Clinton's 1998 and 1999 EO's and Presidential Directives has also shown no reference to any alterations, suspensions, or changes to EO 11110.

The Federal Reserve Bank, a.k.a Federal Reserve System, is a Private Corporation. Black's Law Dictionary defines the "Federal Reserve System" as: "Network of twelve central banks to which most national banks belong and to which state chartered banks may belong. Membership rules require investment of stock and minimum reserves." Privately-owned banks own the stock of the FED. This was explained in more detail in the case of *Lewis v. United States*, Federal Reporter, 2nd Series, Vol. 680, Pages 1239, 1241 (1982), where the court said: "Each Federal Reserve Bank is a separate corporation owned by commercial banks in its region. The stock-holding commercial banks elect two thirds of each Bank's nine member board of directors".

The Federal Reserve Banks are locally controlled by their member banks. Once again, according to Black's Law Dictionary, we find that these privately owned banks actually issue money:

"Federal Reserve Act. Law which created Federal Reserve banks which act as agents in maintaining money reserves, issuing money in the form of bank notes, lending money to banks, and supervising banks. Administered by Federal Reserve Board (q.v.)".

The privately owned Federal Reserve (FED) banks actually issue (create) the "money" we use. In 1964, the House Committee on Banking and Currency, Subcommittee on Domestic

Finance, at the second session of the 88th Congress, put out a study entitled Money Facts which contains a good description of what the FED is: "The Federal Reserve is a total money-making machine. It can issue money or checks. And it never has a problem of making its checks good because it can obtain the \$5 and \$10 bills necessary to cover its check simply by asking the Treasury Department's Bureau of Engraving to print them".

Any one person or any closely knit group who has a lot of money has a lot of power. Now imagine a group of people who have the power to create money. Imagine the power these people would have. This is exactly what the privately owned FED is!

No man did more to expose the power of the FED than Louis T. McFadden, who was the Chairman of the House Banking Committee back in the 1930s. In describing the FED, he remarked in the Congressional Record, House pages 1295 and 1296 on June 10, 1932:

"Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal reserve banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a Government Board, has cheated the Government of the United States and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal reserve banks acting together have cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over. This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our Government. It has done this through the maladministration of that law by which the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it".

Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are United States Government institutions. They are not Government institutions, departments, or agencies. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers. Those 12 private credit monopolies were deceitfully placed upon this country by bankers who came here from Europe and who repaid us for our hospitality by undermining our American institutions.

The FED basically works like this: The government granted its power to create money to the FED banks. They create money, then loan it back to the government charging interest. The government levies income taxes to pay the interest on the debt. On this point, it's interesting to note that the Federal Reserve Act and the sixteenth amendment, which gave congress the power to collect income taxes, were both passed in 1913. The incredible power of the FED over the economy is universally admitted. Some people, especially in the banking and academic communities, even support it. On the other hand, there are those, such as President John Fitzgerald Kennedy, that have spoken out against it. His efforts were spoken about in Jim Marrs' 1990 book Crossfire:"

Another overlooked aspect of Kennedy's attempt to reform American society involves money. Kennedy apparently reasoned that by returning to the constitution, which states that only Congress shall coin and regulate money, the soaring national debt could be reduced by not paying interest to the bankers of the Federal Reserve System, who print paper money then loan it to the government at interest. He moved in this area on June 4, 1963, by signing Executive Order 11110 which called for the issuance of \$4,292,893,815 in United States Notes through the U.S. Treasury rather than the traditional Federal Reserve System. That same day, Kennedy

signed a bill changing the backing of one and two dollar bills from silver to gold, adding strength to the weakened U.S. currency.

Kennedy's comptroller of the currency, James J. Saxon, had been at odds with the powerful Federal Reserve Board for some time, encouraging broader investment and lending powers for banks that were not part of the Federal Reserve system. Saxon also had decided that non-Reserve banks could underwrite state and local general obligation bonds, again weakening the dominant Federal Reserve banks".

In a comment made to a Columbia University class on Nov. 12, 1963, ten days before his assassination, President John Fitzgerald Kennedy allegedly said:

"The high office of the President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American's freedom and before I leave office, I must inform the citizen of this plight."

In this matter, John Fitzgerald Kennedy appears to be the subject of his own book... a true Profile of Courage.

This research report was compiled for Lawgiver. Org. by Anthony Wayne

XOXOX

What is the Federal Reserve Bank?

What is the Federal Reserve Bank (FED) and why do we have it?

by Greg Hobbs November 1, 1999

The FED is a central bank. Central banks are supposed to implement a country's fiscal policies. They monitor commercial banks to ensure that they maintain sufficient assets, like cash, so as to remain solvent and stable. Central banks also do business, such as currency exchanges and gold transactions, with other central banks. In theory, a central bank should be good for a country, and they might be if it wasn't for the fact that they are not owned or controlled by the government of the country they are serving. Private central banks, including our FED, operate not in the interest of the public good but for profit.

There have been three central banks in our nation's history. The first two, while deceptive and fraudulent, pale in comparison to the scope and size of the fraud being perpetrated by our current FED. What they all have in common is an insidious practice known as "fractional banking."

Fractional banking or fractional lending is the ability to create money from nothing, lend it to the government or someone else and charge interest to boot. The practice evolved before banks existed. Goldsmiths rented out space in their vaults to individuals and merchants for storage of their gold or silver. The goldsmiths gave these "depositors" a certificate that showed the amount of gold stored. These certificates were then used to conduct business.

In time the goldsmiths noticed that the gold in their vaults was rarely withdrawn. Small amounts would move in and out but the large majority never moved. Sensing a profit opportunity, the goldsmiths issued double receipts for the gold, in effect creating money (certificates) from nothing and then lending those certificates (creating debt) to depositors and charging them interest as well.

Since the certificates represented more gold than actually existed, the certificates were "fractionally" backed by gold. Eventually some of these vault operations were transformed into banks and the practice of fractional banking continued.

Keep that fractional banking concept in mind as we examine our first central bank, the First Bank of the United States (BUS). It was created, after bitter dissent in the Congress, in 1791 and chartered for 20 years. A scam not unlike the current FED, the BUS used its control of the currency to defraud the public and establish a legal form of usury.

This bank practiced fractional lending at a 10:1 rate, ten dollars of loans for each dollar they had on deposit. This misuse and abuse of their public charter continued for the entire 20 years of their existence. Public outrage over these abuses was such that the charter was not renewed and the bank ceased to exist in 1811.

The war of 1812 left the country in economic chaos, seen by bankers as another opportunity for easy profits. They influenced Congress to charter the second central bank, the Second Bank of the United States (SBUS), in 1816.

The SBUS was more expansive than the BUS. The SBUS sold franchises and literally doubled the number of banks in a short period of time. The country began to boom and move westward, which required money. Using fractional lending at the 10:1 rate, the central bank and their franchisees created the debt/money for the expansion.

Things boomed for a while, then the banks decided to shut off the debt/money, citing the need to control inflation. This action on the part of the SBUS caused bankruptcies and foreclosures. The banks then took control of the assets that were used as security against the loans.

Closely examine how the SBUS engineered this cycle of prosperity and depression. The central bank caused inflation by creating debt/money for loans and credit and making these funds readily available. The economy boomed. Then they used the inflation which they created as an excuse to shut off the loans/credit/money.

The resulting shortage of cash caused the economy to falter or slow dramatically and large numbers of business and personal bankruptcies resulted. The central bank then seized the assets used as security for the loans. The wealth created by the borrowers during the boom was then transferred to the central bank during the bust. And you always wondered how the big guys ended up with all the marbles.

Now, who do you think is responsible for all of the ups and downs in our economy over the last 85 years? Think about the depression of the late '20s and all through the '30s. The FED could have pumped lots of debt/money into the market to stimulate the economy and get the country back on track, but did they? No; in fact, they restricted the money supply quite severely. We all know the results that occurred from that action, don't we?

Why would the FED do this? During that period asset values and stocks were at rock bottom prices. Who do you think was buying everything at 10 cents on the dollar? I believe that it is referred to as consolidating the wealth. How many times have they already done this in the last 85 years?

Do you think they will do it again?

Just as an aside at this point, look at today's economy. Markets are declining. Why? Because, the FED has been very liberal with its debt/credit/money. The market was hyper inflated. Who creates inflation? The FED. How does the FED deal with inflation? They restrict the debt/credit/money. What happens when they do that? The market collapses.

Several months back, after certain central banks said they would be selling large quantities of gold, the price of gold fell to a 25-year low of about \$260 per ounce. The central banks then

bought gold. After buying at the bottom, a group of 15 central banks announced that they would be restricting the amount of gold released into the market for the next five years. The price of gold went up \$75.00 per ounce in just a few days. How many hundreds of billions of dollars did the central banks make with those two press releases?

Gold is generally considered to be a hedge against more severe economic conditions. Do you think that the private banking families that own the FED are buying or selling equities at this time? (Remember: buy low, sell high.) How much money do you think these FED owners have made since they restricted the money supply at the top of this last current cycle?

Alan Greenspan has said publicly on several occasions that he thinks the market is overvalued, or words to that effect. Just a hint that he will raise interest rates (restrict the money supply), and equity markets have a negative reaction. Governments and politicians do not rule central banks, central banks rule governments and politicians. President Andrew Jackson won the presidency in 1828 with the promise to end the national debt and eliminate the SBUS. During his second term President Jackson withdrew all government funds from the bank and on January 8, 1835, paid off the national debt. He is the only president in history to have this distinction. The charter of the SBUS expired in 1836.

Without a central bank to manipulate the supply of money, the United States experienced unprecedented growth for 60 or 70 years, and the resulting wealth was too much for bankers to endure. They had to get back into the game. So, in 1910 Senator Nelson Aldrich, then Chairman of the National Monetary Commission, in collusion with representatives of the European central banks, devised a plan to pressure and deceive Congress into enacting legislation that would covertly establish a private central bank.

This bank would assume control over the American economy by controlling the issuance of its money. After a huge public relations campaign, engineered by the foreign central banks, the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 was slipped through Congress during the Christmas recess, with many members of the Congress absent. President Woodrow Wilson, pressured by his political and financial backers, signed it on December 23, 1913.

The act created the Federal Reserve System, a name carefully selected and designed to deceive. "Federal" would lead one to believe that this is a government organization. "Reserve" would lead one to believe that the currency is being backed by gold and silver. "System" was used in lieu of the word "bank" so that one would not conclude that a new central bank had been created.

In reality, the act created a private, for profit, central banking corporation owned by a cartel of private banks. Who owns the FED? The Rothschilds of London and Berlin; Lazard Brothers of Paris; Israel Moses Seif of Italy; Kuhn, Loeb and Warburg of Germany; and the Lehman Brothers, Goldman, Sachs and the Rockefeller families of New York.

Did you know that the FED is the only for-profit corporation in America that is exempt from both federal and state taxes? The FED takes in about one trillion dollars per year tax free! The banking families listed above get all that money.

Almost everyone thinks that the money they pay in taxes goes to the US Treasury to pay for the expenses of the government. Do you want to know where your tax dollars really go? If you look at the back of any check made payable to the IRS you will see that it has been endorsed as "Pay Any F.R.B. Branch or Gen. Depository for Credit U.S. Treas. This is in Payment of U.S. Oblig."

Yes, that's right, every dime you pay in income taxes is given to those private banking families, commonly known as the FED, tax free.

Like many of you, I had some difficulty with the concept of creating money from nothing. You may have heard the term "monetizing the debt," which is kind of the same thing. As an example, if the US Government wants to borrow \$1 million ó the government does borrow every dollar it spends ó they go to the FED to borrow the money. The FED calls the Treasury and says print 10,000 Federal Reserve Notes (FRN) in units of one hundred dollars.

The Treasury charges the FED 2.3 cents for each note, for a total of \$230 for the 10,000 FRNs. The FED then lends the \$1 million to the government at face value plus interest. To add insult to injury, the government has to create a bond for \$1 million as security for the loan. And the rich get richer. The above was just an example, because in reality the FED does not even print the money; it's just a computer entry in their accounting system. To put this on a more personal level, let's use another example.

Today's banks are members of the Federal Reserve Banking System. This membership makes it legal for them to create money from nothing and lend it to you. Today's banks, like the goldsmiths of old, realize that only a small fraction of the money deposited in their banks is ever actually withdrawn in the form of cash. Only about 4 percent of all the money that exists is in the form of currency. The rest of it is simply a computer entry.

Let's say you're approved to borrow \$10,000 to do some home improvements. You know that the bank didn't actually take \$10,000 from its pile of cash and put it into your pile? They simply went to their computer and input an entry of \$10,000 into your account. They created, from thin air, a debt which you have to secure with an asset and repay with interest. The bank is allowed to create and lend as much debt as they want as long as they do not exceed the 10:1 ratio imposed by the FED.

It sort of puts a new slant on how you view your friendly bank, doesn't it? How about those loan committees that scrutinize you with a microscope before approving the loan they created from thin air. What a hoot! They make it complex for a reason. They don't want you to understand what they are doing. People fear what they do not understand. You are easier to delude and control when you are ignorant and afraid.

Now, to put the frosting on this cake. When was the income tax created? If you guessed 1913, the same year that the FED was created, you get a gold star. Coincidence? What are the odds? If you are going to use the FED to create debt, who is going to repay that debt? The income tax was created to complete the illusion that real money had been lent and therefore real money had to be repaid. And you thought Houdini was good.

So, what can be done? My father taught me that you should always stand up for what is right, even if you have to stand up alone.

If "We the People" don't take some action now, there may come a time when "We the People" are no more. You should write a letter or send an email to each of your elected representatives. Many of our elected representatives do not understand the FED. Once informed they will not be able to plead ignorance and remain silent.

Article 1, Section 8 of the US Constitution specifically says that Congress is the only body that can "coin money and regulate the value thereof." The US Constitution has never been amended to allow anyone other than Congress to coin and regulate currency.

Ask your representative, in light of that information, how it is possible for the Federal Reserve Act of 1913, and the Federal Reserve Bank that it created, to be constitutional. Ask them why this private banking cartel is allowed to reap trillions of dollars in profits without paying taxes. Insist on an answer.

Thomas Jefferson said, "If the America people ever allow private banks to control the issuance of their currencies, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all their prosperity until their children will wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered."

Jefferson saw it coming 150 years ago. The question is, "Can you now see what is in store for us if we allow the FED to continue controlling our country?"

"The condition upon which God hath given liberty to man is eternal vigilance; which condition if he breaks, servitude is at once the consequence of his crime, and the punishment of his guilt."

John P. Curran

Source: <http://www.roc-grp.org/jfk.html>

=====
Sat Oct 2, 2004 03:49

64.140.158.77

THE FEDERAL RESERVE! ITS ORIGINS, HISTORY, AND CURRENT STRATEGY

http://iraqwar.mirror-world.ru/tiki-read_article.php?articleId=24940

Few perceive the truth about the Federal Reserve. Rare are those who know its origins. It is right in front of us, but our relative ignorance of economics and history is their protection. A quick history lesson is in order.

On October 14, 1066, AD., King William I (the Conqueror) founded the English monarchy. The Corporation was created by William in 1067 AD. to facilitate trade, and assure the continuation of the wealth of the monarchy. The City of London's legal name is The Corporation of the City of London. The City of London has unique political and economic privileges that do not apply to Greater London, or anywhere else in the British realm. The "City" even has its own police force that is sovereign.

The Bank of England was granted a royal charter on July 27, 1694, by William III to regularize the monarchy's finances. This scheme was invented by a Scot promoter named William Paterson. The scheme was to create a bank with a "fund for perpetual interest". Fractional reserve banking was created, along with the radical monetary concept of a "monopoly" bank which would create money for loans that would never be repaid. A perpetual money machine for the monarchy was born. The permanent National Debt was born. The Bank of England would finance the emerging empire from its headquarters in the City of London. Never again would the lack of money, or liquidity, hamper the British empire under normal economic conditions. Conveniently, the monarchy also controls the City of London. This assures that the heart of the economic machine will always be protected.

The United States fought a hard and expensive war against England in 1776 to achieve sovereignty. That included the right to have her own currency, control her own tax policies, and the avoidance of involvement in the affairs of other nations.

HistoryCentral.com > > War of 1812> United States Declares War on Great Britain

The United States declared War on Great Britain on June 12, 1812. The war was declared as a result of long simmering disputes with Great Britain. The central dispute surrounded the impressment of American soldiers by the British. The British had previously attacked the USS Chesapeake and nearly caused a war two years earlier. In addition, disputes continued with Great Britain over the Northwest Territories and the border with Canada. Finally, the attempts of Great Britain to impose a blockade on France during the Napoleonic Wars was a constant source of conflict with the United States.

The US did everything in their power to remove British influence and control from this continent. Again and again we defeated all attempts to allow our money to be controlled by a National (Central) bank. When Central banks were established, we abolished them. Times changed, and Thomas Woodrow Wilson was elected. The intellectual who wanted the League of Nations (the progenitor of the United Nations) was elected. Under his leadership, we received the Federal Reserve, and the Sixteenth Amendment (Income Tax) shackling us into slavery to the British Crown forever. In 1917, Wilson made the world safe for democracy by plunging the US into World War I.

On December 23, 1913, the Federal Reserve Act, also known as the Glass-Steagall Bill, was passed. The Republican controlled Senate rammed the bill through when many members of the US Congress were home for the holiday. The President, Dr. Thomas Woodrow Wilson, signed it into law one hour after being passed by the Congress! Somebody very powerful really wanted this law passed. The Federal Reserve System is an independent central bank. Although the President of the United States appoints the chairman of the Fed, and this appointment is approved by the United States Senate, the decisions of the Fed do not have to be ratified by the President, or anyone else in the executive branch of the United States government. Buried in the legislation was the granting of total power over the monetary policies of all US banks. A very curious statement is found in the original 1913 law. SEC. 30. The right to amend, alter, or repeal this Act is hereby expressly reserved. Reserved expressly to whom, or what? No definition is provided. This is the entire Section 30 statement! "Curiouser and curiouser, cried Alice".

Stock not held by member banks shall not be entitled to voting power. This clause guarantees that no outsider can justify buying shares in the Federal Reserve. "But wait! There's more!"

Sec. 341 Second. To have succession for a period of twenty years from its organization unless it is sooner dissolved by an Act of Congress, or unless its franchise becomes forfeited by some violation of law. The Federal Reserve was only given a corporate life of 20 years! Their time was up in 1933 Who was President at that time? Franklin D. Roosevelt, of course. Somehow, the Federal Reserve's termination did not occur. Reader, do I have your attention yet? My research failed to find any reauthorization of the Federal Reserve Act of 1913, other than the tacit approval given by the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002.

No Senator or Representative in Congress shall be a member of the Federal Reserve Board or an officer or a director of a Federal reserve bank. No member of Congress is have access to the inner sanctum! Hello, what is this? Are they afraid that an American might come upon something untoward? 12 USC 3019 Federal reserve banks, including the capital stock and surplus therein, and the Income derived therefrom shall be exempt from Federal, State, and local taxation, except taxes upon real estate. People, I think we are a roll now.

SEC. 25. Any national banking association possessing a capital and surplus of 1,000,000 dollars or more may file application with the Federal Reserve Board, upon such conditions and under such regulations as may be prescribed by the said board, for the purpose of securing authority to establish branches in foreign countries or dependencies of the United States for the furtherance of the foreign commerce of the United States, and to act, if required to do so, as fiscal agents of the United States. Such application shall specify, in addition to the name and capital of the banking association filing it, the place or places where the banking operations proposed are to be carried on, and the amount of capital set aside for the conduct of its foreign business. The Federal Reserve Board shall have power to approve or to reject such application if, in its judgment, the amount of capital proposed to be set aside for the conduct of foreign business is inadequate, or if for other reasons the granting of such application is deemed inexpedient. Wow, the US government has no formal control over the foreign operations of the Federal reserve banks! The Federal reserve banks are exempt from all taxation. These people are very independent. Independent of audits, independent of congressional supervision, and independent of the American voter.

The Federal Reserve claims that nobody owns it – that it is an "independent entity within the government." The Federal Reserve is subject to laws such as the Freedom of Information Act and the Privacy Act which cover Federal agencies but not private corporations; yet Congress gave the Federal Reserve the autonomy to carry out its responsibilities insulated from political pressure.

Each of the Fed's three parts – the Board of Governors, the regional Reserve banks, and the Federal Open Market Committee – operates independently of the federal government to carry out the Fed's core responsibilities. Once a member of the Board of Governors is appointed, he or she can be as independent as a U.S. Supreme Court judge, though the term is shorter. As the nation's central bank, the Federal Reserve derives its authority from the U.S. Congress. It is considered an independent central bank because its decisions do not have to be ratified by the President or anyone else in the executive or legislative branch of government, it does not receive funding appropriated by the Congress, and the terms of the members of the Board of Governors span multiple presidential and congressional terms. (The Fed's financial independence arises because it is hugely profitable due to its ownership of government bonds. (It gives the government billions of dollars each year.) However, the Federal Reserve is subject to oversight by the Congress, which periodically reviews its activities and can alter its responsibilities by statute. Also, the Federal Reserve must work within the framework of the overall objectives of economic and financial policy established by the government.

The only statements of ownership made by the Federal Reserve Board is an allusion to the twelve Federal district banks. This circle puts us back at the beginning, for no information is provided regarding the ownership of the twelve Federal district banks. However, a 1976 government study commissioned by the Federal Reserve Directors revealed the following:

*OWNERSHIP OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE Most Americans, if they know anything at all about the Federal Reserve, believe it is an agency of the United States Government. This article charts the true nature of the "National Bank." Chart 1 Source: ** Federal Reserve Directors: A Study of Corporate and Banking Influence ** - - Published 1976 Chart 1 reveals the linear connection between the Rothschilds and the Bank of England, and the London banking houses which ultimately control the Federal Reserve Banks through their stockholdings of bank stock and their*

subsidiary firms in New York. The two principal Rothschild representatives in New York, J. P. Morgan Co., and Kuhn, Loeb & Co. were the firms which set up the Jekyll Island Conference at which the Federal Reserve Act was drafted, who directed the subsequent successful campaign to have the plan enacted into law by Congress, and who purchased the controlling amounts of stock in the Federal Reserve Bank of New York in 1914. These firms had their principal officers appointed to the Federal Reserve Board of Governors and the Federal Advisory Council in 1914. In 1914 a few families (blood or business related) owning controlling stock in existing banks (such as in New York City) caused those banks to purchase controlling shares in the Federal Reserve regional banks. Examination of the charts and text in the House Banking Committee Staff Report of August, 1976 and the current stockholders list of the 12 regional Federal Reserve Banks show this same family control.

George Bush presided over a minor change in the Federal Reserve Act. The Sarbanes-Oxley Act was passed in 2002. The American Congress failed again to deal with the Federal Reserve. Bush managed to keep all discussion and changes confined to some reporting requirements for financial institutions. Bush knows very well who he serves, and he really serves his master well. It's amazing how few grasped the significance of Alan Greenspan being knighted by the Queen of England! Greenspan was knighted on September 26, 2002. An obvious reward for preventing any real discussion, or change, of the Federal Reserve during the Sarbanes-Oxley Act debates. Had an American President been knighted, serious questions would have arisen. It was so each easier to reward her manager, Alan! Do you still believe that Alan Greenspan has the power of Dearth Vader? He is only a little man, faithfully serving his queen.

The British Crown, or the British monarchy is the owner of the Federal Reserve. This is their real secret. The strategy of the Federal Reserve is their other secret. Again, it is right of front of us, but no one sees the obvious. The strategy of the Federal Reserve is to accumulate all the wealth through the very slow, but effective, technique of currency debasement. The monarchs of old used to shave or clip the coins as they passed through their treasuries. Now the process is more sanitary (no more clipping and scraping all those dirty coins). John Maynard Keynes clearly stated that at there is no more effective method of destroying a society than through currency debasement.

The primary reason for its success is the inability of most people to understand that more is not necessarily better. A recent conversation highlighted Kenyes's observation. There is some agitation to raise the minimum wage in my state. I listened to a proponent of a higher minimum wage. I attempted to point out that an increase in a large number of people's income would only result in prices going up, along with the obvious tax increases. "What was I talking about?" was the response. I explained that some percentage of people might wind up dealing with tax bracket creep (increases), and all will have with the obligatory tax increases that follow from any price increase. If nothing else, the sales tax must go up because the prices have gone up. I was immediately informed that I was the most negative person they had ever talked to.

The Federal Reserve will always debase the currency to take its cut, and guarantee that the government has a tax base available to feed its bureaucratic family. The government is a total slave of the Federal Reserve. For example, analyze the latest real estate boom. There will be a major boost in property taxes based on the new valuations. Many people will be surprised when they receive their new tax bill. This will guarantee more money for the government coffers. They know that people will do almost anything to keep their homes. What's another job or two per

family? Besides, the extra job will provide more tax revenue for the government. This will require more day care, or baby-sitting services for many families, which create more income for the government. This will cause more meals to be eaten out, which creates more revenue for the government. Meanwhile, prices will continue to go up, which creates more sales tax revenue for the government. Are you getting the point yet? Deflation is end of the government. The local, state, and federal government will all fail!

This is the strategy of the Federal Reserve. The majority of the people will always believe that more is better. Knowing that, and now having a democracy ensconced in the US, it was time to feed and breed. Prices always go up, and everything is "Wunnerful, Wunnerful" Bring on the Champagne Lady. Alan runs the bubble machine. The illusion of money has destroyed most people since society (government) developed socialism. Democracy feeds on the illusion of something for nothing. As each demagogue promises more than his competition, the tax burden becomes oppressive. The monetary illusion serves to conceal the costs through currency debasement. This assures the complete destruction of the society that embraces this perversion. Any attempt to introduce logic into a dialogue will be defeated by claiming you're an elitist devoid of compassion. Envy, hate, and manipulated passions are the hallmark of democracies. While all this destruction is occurring, money diverted by the mechanism of currency debasement is constantly being transferred to the British Crown in the City of London.

=====

JAMES FRANKLIN MONTGOMERY

THE DEBT BROUGHT ON BY UNLAWFUL FIAT PAPER MONEY

Sun Oct 3, 2004 12:27

64.140.158.17

THE HISTORY OF LAWFUL GOLD AND SILVER LEGAL TENDER AND THE DEBT BROUGHT ON BY UNLAWFUL FIAT PAPER MONEY

"I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies."(Thomas Jefferson)

"Governments never do anything by accident; if government does something you can bet it was carefully planned."(Franklin D.Roosevelt)

"The high office of President has been used to format a plot to destroy the American's freedom, and before I leave office must inform the citizen of his plight." (John F. Kennedy at Columbia University, 10 days before his assassination).

This country which was founded on Godly principles finds itself having some perplexing problems. One of which, is a reported four trillion dollars debt, this debt is actually closer to twelve trillion dollars, that's a twelve and twelve zeros.

"If ever again our nation stumbles upon unfunded paper, it shall surely be like death to our body politic. This country will crash."(George Washington)

How did this country get so far in debt, is it the Americans fault, the governments fault, or is it possible that there are other forces at work behind the scenes, causing the manipulation of the currency of the world? For sure the ultimate blame rests with the people of America. The

responsibility of freedom is secured by individuals and can only be given away individually, the minority cannot relinquish the rights for the majority.

Thomas Jefferson said: "If a nation expects to be ignorant and free it expects something it cannot be." God's Holy Word says in Hosea 4:6: "My people are destroyed by a lack of knowledge." Can a country that murders its children through government sponsored abortion expect to prosper or even survive? Can a country escape God's judgement while murdering its children or allowing and promoting homosexuality, drug abuse, usury, and the blatant violation of its people by government? The Word of God and history prove this cannot take place without the moral and finally the physical destruction of its government and its people for allowing the violation of God's Laws. Here is what the Lord says about the violation of His laws in Hosea 7:13-8:4:

{13} Woe to them, because they have strayed from me! Destruction to them, because they have rebelled against me! I long to redeem them but they speak lies against me.

{14} They do not cry out to me from their hearts but wail upon their beds. They gather together for grain and new wine but turn away from me.

{15} I trained them and strengthened them, but they plot evil against me.

{16} They do not turn to the Most High; they are like a faulty bow. Their leaders will fall by the sword because of their insolent words. For this they will be ridiculed in the land of Egypt.

{8:1} "Put the trumpet to your lips! An eagle is over the house of the LORD because the people have broken my covenant and rebelled against my law.

{2} Israel cries out to me, 'O our God, we acknowledge you!'

{3} But Israel has rejected what is good; an enemy will pursue him.

{4} They set up kings without my consent; they choose princes without my approval. With their silver and gold they make idols for themselves to their own destruction."

How do you destroy a country without firing a shot and without destroying its infrastructure? You do this by controlling a nation's money, manipulating inflation and the use of non-redeemable paper money instead of gold and silver. This is what the Lord says about paper money in Proverbs 20:23: "The LORD detests differing weights, and dishonest scales do not please him."

Here is a quote from John Adams: "I am firmly of the opinion that there never was a paper pound, a paper dollar, or a paper promise of any kind, that ever yet obtained a general currency [as money] but by force or fraud, generally by both."

Also, a quote from Count Destutt de Tracy: "A theft of greater magnitude and still more ruinous, is the making of paper money; it is greater because in this money there is absolutely no real value; it is more ruinous because by its gradual depreciation during the time of its existence, it produces the effect which would be proration of the coins. All those iniquities are founded on the false idea the money is but a sign."

I'm going to show you some examples in our nations history, of how we have been conquered and enslaved. By the time the Revolutionary War was over the United States government could not pay its war debts, altogether Congress printed two hundred million dollars in paper currency just to operate the government. In a short time they had to borrow money just to pay the interest; does this sound familiar?

William Davie, who was a delegate from North Carolina [1787] said: "Can our general government recur to the ordinary expedient of loans? During the late war, large sums were

advanced to us by foreign states and individuals. Congress has not been enabled to pay even the interest of these debts with honor and punctuality. The requisitions made on the states have been every where unproductive, and some of them have not paid a stiver....Many of the individuals who lent us money in the hour of our distress, are now reduced to indigence in consequence of our delinquency.

So low and hopeless are the finances of the United States, that, the year before last Congress was obliged to borrow money even, to pay the interest of the principal which we had borrowed before. This wretched resource of turning interest into principal, is the most humiliating and disgraceful measure that a nation could take, and approximates with rapidity to absolute ruin."

After the Revolutionary War the military almost rebelled, and would have if it had not been for the pleading's of George Washington. In 1787, Shays Rebellion broke out as a result of the financial woes in this country. This caused a great rift between government and the people. Congress decided that the Articles of the Confederation were not sufficient and that a constitution must be written to protect the government and allow trade between the States and other countries. Only then would Congress be able to provide protection for the government and the States, and only then would they, through this commercial enterprise, be able to pay it's debts.

However, the forefathers made a big mistake by allowing the international bankers to operate in this country with their foreign interests unchecked. Who ever controls the money of the world controls the world.

More-

THE HISTORY OF LAWFUL GOLD AND SILVER LEGAL TENDER AND THE DEBT BROUGHT ON BY UNLAWFUL FIAT PAPER MONEY

<http://www.atgpress.com/kifap/monie.htm>

[As a footnote: Jonathan Williams recorded in his book Legions of Satan, 1781, that Cornwallis revealed to Washington during his surrender that "a holy war will now begin on America, and when it is ended America will be supposedly the citadel of freedom, but her millions will unknowingly be loyal subjects to the Crown." Cornwallis went on to explain what would seem to be a self contradiction: "Your churches will be used to teach the Jew's religion and in less than two hundred years the whole nation will be working for divine world government. That government that they believe to be divine will be the British Empire. All religions will be permeated with Judaism without even being noticed by the masses, and they will all be under the invisible all-seeing eye on the Grand Architect of Freemasonry."

Watch for "A COUNTRY DEFEATED IN VICTORY" to be released in early 1994.

JAMES FRANKLIN MONTGOMERY

SUI JURIS

=====

UNITED STATES TIME LINE IN RELATION TO BANKING AND PAPER MONEY

1765: Prior to the establishment of the United States, Blackstone said in his commentaries: "If a man counterfeits the King's money; and if a man brings false money into the realm counterfeit to the money of England, knowing the money to be false." As to the first branch, counterfeiting the King's money; this is treason, whether the false money be uttered in payment or not.

Also if the King's own ministers alter the standard of alloy established by law, it is treason."

1781: George Washington wrote to John Laurens and said: "Experience has demonstrated the impracticability long to maintain a paper credit without funds for its redemption."

APRIL 12, 1782: John Adams negotiated with the Netherlands to receive a loan and recognition for the United States.

APRIL 19, 1782: The Netherlands recognized the independence of the United States.

JUNE 11, 1782: Dutch bankers agree to lend two million dollars to the United States.

OCTOBER 8, 1782: A treaty of commerce and friendship was signed between the United States and the Netherlands.

NOVEMBER 30, 1782: A preliminary peace treaty is signed between the United States and England. The most important provisions are the establishment of boundaries and recognition of American independence. All debts due to creditors of either country are accepted as valid debts.

FEBRUARY 28, 1785: Britain threatens to break off the treaty because Americans have failed to comply with the treaty, by having paid the debts owed to Britain.

JUNE-SEPTEMBER 1785: There is a major depression because of unstable paper money resulting in falling prices. This allowed some of the States to discharge their debts on a basis which was sometimes a thousand to one.

1786: The board of Treasury in 1786 condemned paper currency "the revival of a paper currency and the rage for another experiment in this fallacious medium that has so far prevailed as to enter into the system of revenue of several States"

1787: During the federal convention, Roger Sherman made the statement that: "no Government has a right to impose on its subjects any foreign currency to be received in payments as money which is not of intrinsic value: unless such Government will assume and undertake to secure and make good to the possessor of such currency the full value which they oblige him to receive it for."

JANUARY 27, 1787: Shays rebellion took place because of financial depression.

JANUARY 14, 1790: Treasury Secretary Alexander Hamilton says the United States should pay its debts at par value, even though many speculators would profit by this.[As a footnote Alexander Hamilton married into the Rothschild family December 14, 1780, Alexander Hamilton was born Alexander Levine, of Jewish lineage, in St. Croix, the West Indies. After changing his name and his geographical situs, he married Elizabeth Schuyler, the second daughter of Phillip Schuyler, at the bride's home in Albany, New York. The bride's mother was Catherine Van Rensselaer, daughter of Colonel John R. Van Rensselaer, who was the son of Hendrik, the grandson of Killiaen, the first patroon. [THE INTIMATE LIFE OF ALEXANDER HAMILTON, by Allan Hamilton 1910]

[It has been reported that there are documents in the British museum that prove Alexander Hamilton received payment from the Rothschild's for his dastardly deeds. Could this payment have been for his involvement in the establishment of a foreign bank in this country, and for convincing Congress to assume the States debts, which would have created a debt obligation binding the United States government and the States to the international bankers?]

JUNE 20, 1790: Alexander Hamilton convinces Congress to pass the Assumption Act, under which the federal government is to assume the States debts.

DECEMBER 14, 1790: Alexander Hamilton submits a plan for a bank of the United States, mainly as a vehicle for the funding of debts under the Assumption Act and to establish credit.

FEBRUARY 25, 1791: The bank of the United States is chartered.

MARCH 1-2, 1792: Congress debates the propriety of Alexander Hamilton's conduct of his office as Secretary of the Treasury. Nothing irregular is discovered.

APRIL 2, 1792: Congress passes the Coinage Act, which establishes a mint and prescribes a decimal system of coinage.

FEBRUARY 2, 1793: Alexander Hamilton resigns as Secretary of Treasury.

JANUARY 24-FEBRUARY 20, 1811: Congress debates renewal of the charter for the Bank of the United States.

MARCH 4, 1811: The Bank of the United States is closed permanently.

1812-1815: The War of 1812 breaks out with Britain.

DECEMBER 5, 1815: President Madison proposes a second Bank of the United States to succeed the first Bank that failed to be rechartered in 1811.

MARCH 14, 1816: Congress creates the second Bank of the United States.

JANUARY 7, 1817: The second Bank of the United States is opened.

SEPTEMBER 11, 1830: The Anti-Masonic party acquires national status by holding a convention in Philadelphia.

DECEMBER 6, 1830: President Andrew Jackson attacks the Bank of the United States.

SEPTEMBER 26, 1831: The Anti-Masonic party holds a national convention in Baltimore.

MARCH 17, 1832: The Banking Select Committee said: "That the consequences of the present, is that the currency of the United States is bank notes, to the exclusion of the precious metals. The exclusion of gold and silver coins from circulation is a serious defect, which ought not to be tolerated, and which should be speedily remedied. There is not an example on record of the successful issue of a paper currency, and our experiment has been too short and dubious to prove its suitableness as a permanent regulation."

JUNE 11, 1832: A bill to renew the charter of the Bank of the United States is submitted by Congress.

JULY 3 1832: The Bank bill is approved.

OCTOBER 1832: The Anti-Masonic party backs Andrew Jackson, and he is re-elected.

JUNE 1, 1833: The Secretary of Treasury refuses to follow the order of President Jackson to distribute the Bank of United States funds into State banks.

SEPTEMBER 18, 1833: President Jackson reads to his cabinet a paper drafted by the Attorney General as to the reasons why the federal deposits should be removed from the Bank of the United States.

DECEMBER 26, 1833: Senator Henry Clay offers two resolutions of censure against President Jackson for his plan to remove deposits from the Bank of the United States.

MARCH 17, 1834: Representative Gillet, a member of the Banking Select Committee, concurred in the expediency of increasing the circulation of gold coin, arguing that, "under the paper system, banks have broken, and on whom did the loss most severely fall? Upon the poor, who understood little of the condition and credit of banks. The wealthy usually foresaw the evil and protected themselves."

MARCH 28, 1834: The Senate approves the criticizing of President Jackson.

APRIL 4, 1834: The House passes four resolutions sustaining the bank policy of the Jackson administration.

APRIL 15, 1834: President Jackson makes a formal protest to the Senate concerning its resolution of censure.

MAY 7, 1834: The Senate refuses to enter President Jackson's protest in its journals.

DECEMBER 1, 1834: President Jackson declares that the national debt will be paid off JANUARY 1, 1835.

JANUARY 30, 1835: There is an attempt to assassinate President Jackson.

FEBRUARY 18, 1836: The Bank of the United States charter expires, the Bank receives a charter in Pennsylvania.

DECEMBER 5, 1836: President Andrew Jackson said in his message to Congress: "It is apparent from the whole context of the Constitution as well as the history of the times which gave birth to it, that it was the purpose of the Convention to establish a currency consisting of the precious metals. These were adopted by a per-exchange, such as of certain agricultural commodities recognized by the statutes of some States as tender for debts, or the still more pernicious expedient of paper currency."

JANUARY 23, 1840: A bill establishing an Independent Treasury is proposed by Congress.

JUNE 30, 1840: The Independent Treasury bill passes the House.

JULY 28, 1841: A bill re-establishing a National Bank passes the Senate.

AUGUST 13, 1841: The House approves the bill to re-establish the National Bank.

AUGUST 13, 1841: The Independent Act of 1840 is repealed.

AUGUST 16, 1841: President Tyler vetoes the Bank bill.

SEPTEMBER 3, 1841: The Senate approves the second Bank bill for a National Bank under another name.

SEPTEMBER 9, 1841: President Tyler vetoes the second Bank bill.

AUGUST 6, 1846: The Independent Treasury Act is approved.

APRIL 12, 1861: The Civil War starts.

AUGUST 5, 1861: Congress passes the first National income tax.

AUGUST 21, 1861: The United States issues the first paper currency.

FEBRUARY 25, 1863: Congress establishes a National Banking system.

1864: The Coinage Act of 1834 had the purpose of striking a fatal blow at the ability of banks to sustain a circulation of small denomination paper currencies. The invalid conclusion that the legal-tender acts of the Civil War were constitutional because they effected through a paper medium the same type of "debasement", which no one "ever imagined was taking private property without compensation or without due process of law".

APRIL 14, 1865: A short time after President Lincoln orders the Lincoln greenbacks to be printed; which would deprive the banks from charging interest on the money they would have printed, President Lincoln was assassinated by John Wilkes Booth. It's been proven this was a conspiracy because of the other four men who were involved in the assassination, and it has also been established that these men were on the payroll of the Rothschild's.

OCTOBER 31, 1865: The public debt of the United States stands at over seventy dollars per capita.

MARCH 18, 1869: Congress passes the public Credit Act to pay the public debt in gold, leaving three hundred million in greenbacks and a bitter debate about redeeming them.

JULY 28, 1868: The Fourteenth Amendment is enacted, which not only created federal citizenship, it also made it illegal for federal citizens to question the federal debt. [clause four 14th Amendment]

SEPTEMBER 24, 1869: On this "Black Friday" a financial panic occurs after two stock gamblers, Jay Gould and James Fisk, try to organize a corner on the gold market. The Grant administration dumps four million dollars in gold on the market, the price falls in fifteen minutes from one hundred and sixty two dollars to one hundred and thirty three dollars and many investors are ruined.

1873: The historian, William Graham Sumner explained that: "The popular mind rests on instances like our continental money, as showing the error of paper money where it absolutely perishes. It is thought that, short of this, only alarmists see danger. The story of Austria shows that an irredeemable paper currency is a national calamity of the first magnitude, of which one may indeed find greater or lesser examples, but of which the least is a peremptory warning to statesmen and financiers. It is like a disease in the blood, undermining the Constitution and spreading decay through all the arteries of business. In its measure and according to circumstances it is pernicious, if not fatal."

FEBRUARY 12, 1873: Congress terminates the coinage of silver, because the intrinsic value of bullion exceeds its face value, this Act becomes known as "the crime of 73."

SEPTEMBER 8, 1873: Jay Cooke and Company declares itself bankrupt, this causes a three year depression.

APRIL 22, 1874: President Grant vetoes a bill passed by Congress validating the issuance of greenbacks.

JUNE 20, 1874: Congress passes a Currency Act fixing the maximum amount of greenbacks in circulation at three hundred and eighty- eight million dollars.

JANUARY 14, 1875: Congress passes the Specie Resumption Act, reducing the circulation of greenbacks to three hundred million dollars.

AUGUST 19, 1877: In a speech made by the Secretary of Treasury John Sherman, he said: "There is a large class of people who believe that paper can be, and ought to be, made into money without any promise or hope of redemption; that a note should be printed: "This is a dollar," and be made a legal tender. I regard this as a mild form of lunacy, and have no disposition to debate with men who indulge in such delusions, which have prevailed to some extent, at different times, in all countries, but whose life has been brief, and which have shared the fate of other popular delusions. The Supreme Court only maintained the constitutionality of the legal tender promise to pay a dollar by a divided court, and on the ground that it was issued in the nature of a forced loan, to be redeemed upon the payment of a real dollar; that is, so many grains of silver or gold. I therefore dismiss such wild theories, and speak only to those who are willing to assume, as an axiom, that gold and silver or coined money, have been proven by all human experience to be the best possible standards of value, and that paper money is simply a promise to pay such coined money, and should be made and kept equal to coined money, by being convertible on demand. [emphasis mine]

JANUARY 1885: The Treasury surplus was up to five hundred million dollars.

JANUARY 17, 1894: The federal gold reserves drop to only sixty million dollars. The federal government offers a bond issue of fifty million dollars to make up gold reserve losses.

NOVEMBER 13, 1894: Another federal bond issue of fifty million dollars is offered. Because of poor public response, most of this loan is taken over by New York bankers.

JANUARY 6, 1896: The fourth bond issue in three years is floated, this time in public subscription totaling one hundred million dollars, federal treasury reserves are down to seventy nine million dollars which is considered so low as to endanger the continuance of the gold standard.

MARCH 14, 1900: Congress passes the Gold Standard Act, under which other forms of money are made redeemable in gold on demand, a gold reserve of one hundred and fifty million dollars is created, and the sale of bonds is authorized when necessary to maintain the reserve.

MARCH 13, 1907: A financial panic begins with a sharp drop of the stock market.

OCTOBER-NOVEMBER 1907: A run begins on October 23rd on the Knickerbocker Trust Co. that wipes out that bank, many other banks fail, unemployment rises, and food prices soar. Increased bank deposits infused by the United States Treasury restore confidence, supported by loans from such capitalist leaders as J. Pierpont Morgan.

MAY 30, 1908: Under the impact of the financial panic of 1907, the Aldrich-Vreeland Currency Act is passed by Congress, it establishes the National Monetary Commission to study banking.

JULY 12 1909: Congress passes an amendment to the Constitution authorizing the imposition of a tax on incomes.

FEBRUARY 25, 1913: The sixteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States is declared in effect. [As a footnote: This amendment did not confer any new power of taxation on Congress and did not extend the power of taxation to subjects previously exempted. Its whole purpose was to exclude the source from which income tax is a direct tax which must be apportioned among the states, and thus remove the occasion which might otherwise exist for an apportionment. [27th American Jurisprudence, Section 17, pages 317, 318.] "The source of the taxing power is not the 16th Amendment, it is Article I, Section 8 of the Constitution." [Penn Mutual Indemnity Co. v. Commissioner, 32 T.C. 1959, CCH at pg. 659.]

December 23, 1913: The Federal Reserve Act is signed, dividing the country into twelve districts, each with a federal reserve bank. The act also provides for a drastic currency based on commercial assets rather than bonded indebtedness, mobilization of bank reserves, public control of the banking system [foreign interest], and decentralization rather than centralization.

JULY 28, 1914: World War One begins.

OCTOBER 15, 1915: American bankers, organized by J.P. Morgan and Co., agree to lend Great Britain and France five hundred million dollars, the largest loan floated in any country.

JULY 11, 1916: The Federal Aid Road Act is signed by President Wilson. The measure provides five million dollars for the use of the States that undertake road building programs, and it establishes a system of highway classification. Almost two hundred and fifty thousand commercial vehicles and more than three million private cars are registered to use public roads.

JULY 17, 1916: The Federal Farm Loan Act is passed by Congress.

OCTOBER 3, 1916: Congress passes the War Revenue Act, increasing corporate and personal income taxes and establishing excise- profits, and luxury taxes.

APRIL 5, 1918: The War Finance Corporation is formed, capitalized at five hundred million dollars to support war industries through loans and bond sales.

1920: Congress abolishes the United States Treasury and establishes the Dept. of Treasury, in the Act of 1920 66th Congress session II ch. 214.

APRIL 9-16, 1924: The United States banks loan Germany two hundred million for reparation.

NOVEMBER 14, 1925: Because of a severe financial depression in Europe, the United States agrees to a sharp reduction in foreign war debts as well as interest rates on them, but still insists on partial payment.

JANUARY-APRIL 1926: War debt agreements are reached between the United States and several European countries, including France, Italy, Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Rumania, Estonia and Latvia. In the case of France it is agreed that the four billion dollars owed to the United States banks will be paid over a period of sixty two years. Italy, which owes one billion five hundred million dollars is also to be paid back in sixty two years.

MARCH 10, 1928: The United States pays three hundred million dollars to Germany to reimburse them for property taken during World War One.

JULY 10, 1929: The new paper currency, only two thirds the size of the old, goes into circulation.

OCTOBER 24-28, 1929: The stock market crashes as millions of shares change hands and billions of dollars in value are lost.

FEBRUARY 24, 1930: J.P. Morgan and Co. announced that the group formed to halt the market crash on October 24-29, has sold all its shares and is disbanded.

DECEMBER 11, 1930: The largest Bank failure in the nations history takes place when the Bank of the United States closes its doors in New York.

SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER 1931: The bank panic increases as over eight hundred banks are closed in two months. Individuals start to hoard gold to protect themselves.

DECEMBER 8, 1931: The President's Address message to Congress calls for increased taxation to make up for the deficit of nine hundred and two million dollars for the year 30-31.

JANUARY 22, 1932: The Reconstruction Finance Corporation came into existence with the purpose of loaning money to the banks.

FEBRUARY 27, 1932: Congress passes the Glass-Steagall Act, which authorizes the sale of seven hundred and fifty million dollars worth of the government gold supply and allows the federal reserve system more leeway in discounting commercial paper.

JULY 21, 1932: President Hoover signs the Emergency Relief Act which provides three hundred million dollars in loans to the States and increases the Reconstruction Finance Corporations debt ceiling to three billion dollars to make loans to State and local governments.

March 10, 1933: By the continued use of paper money the United States had to be declared bankrupt, which was proven by the bankruptcy procedures that were followed in President Roosevelt's Executive Orders. President Roosevelt declared the United States bankrupt by Presidential Executive Order, 6073 and the subsequent Executive Orders, 6102, 6111 and 6260. [these documents are still publicly attainable in any federal depository library]

MAY 23, 1933: On the House floor, Congressman Mcfadden brought impeachment charges against many of the federal reserve board members, federal reserve agents of many States, comptroller of the currency, and several secretaries of the United States Treasury for high crimes and misdemeanors, including the theft of eighty billion dollars from the United States Government and with committing the same thefts in 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932 and 1933 and in the years previous to 1928, amounting to billions of dollars.

These charges were remanded to the Judiciary committee for investigation, where these charges were effectively buried and until this day have never been answered. [See Congressional Record pp.4055-4058 May 23, 1933]

JUNE 16, 1933: *The National Industrial Recovery Act is passed, this allows private corporations to make their own laws and write their own statutes, as applied to the public.*

JANUARY 30, 1934: *The Gold Reserve Act gives the President the right to change the value of the dollar. The President immediately devalues the dollar to fifty nine cents.*

JUNE 28, 1934: *The Federal Home Association is established, to insure the loans made by banks in building homes.*

MAY 27, 1935: *The United States Supreme Court declares that the National Industrial Recovery Act is unconstitutional. Since the federal reserve is a private corporation and passes its own laws; does this not make the federal reserve unconstitutional [illegal]? [Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, 295 U.S. 495 1934]*

AUGUST 14, 1935: *The Social Security Act [Federal Insurance Contribution Act] becomes law, the American people are told this is a insurance policy. This is actually an agreement between you and the United States government where you have agreed under tort law that you have contributed to the national debt and that you are a wrong doer under the definition of the word contribution, as it is used by the government. [see the word contribution and the words tort feisor in Blacks Law Dictionary 6th ed.]*

AUGUST 23, 1935: *The Banking Act of 1935 is passed, restructuring the federal reserve system to allow for increased control of banking and credit.*

AUGUST 28, 1935: *The Public Utility Act is signed, the United States takes control of the countries utilities.*

AUGUST 29, 1935: *Congress passes the Farm Mortgage Act to offset the Supreme Courts decision against the Federal Farm Bankruptcy Act.*

JANUARY 4, 1939: *President Roosevelt requests one billion three hundred and nineteen million five hundred and fifty eight thousand dollars for defense.*

JANUARY 5, 1939: *President Roosevelt submits a budget of nine billion dollars to Congress.*

SEPTEMBER 1, 1939: *World War Two Begins.*

JANUARY 3, 1940: *President Roosevelt requests one billion eight hundred million dollars for defense.*

MAY 31, 1940: *President Roosevelt requests one billion three hundred million dollars for defense.*

JUNE 22, 1940: *Congress raises the national debt ceiling to a record high of forty nine billion dollars.*

JANUARY 8, 1941: *The Presidents budget calls for a record seventeen billion eight hundred million dollars, of which sixty percent is for defense.*

MARCH 30, 1941: *President Roosevelt approves a measure that raises the ceiling on the public debt to a record sixty five billion dollars.*

JANUARY 5, 1943: *President Roosevelt proposed budget for the fiscal year 1943 is one hundred and eight billion nine hundred and three million dollars.*

JANUARY 13, 1944: *President Roosevelt proposes a budget of one hundred billion dollars for 1944.*

JULY 28, 1945: *The United Nations charter is ratified by the Senate.*

JANUARY 2, 1950: A report by the United States Dept. of Commerce shows that for the period July 1, 1945 to September 30, 1949, the United States spent almost twenty five billion dollars in foreign aid. Military spending for the same years has been one third of the yearly budget.

JULY 19, 1950: President Truman calls for partial mobilization after Korea crosses the 38th parallel and also asks Congress for ten billion dollars for the military.

APRIL 30, 1951: President Truman gets fifty seven billion dollars for defense for 1951.

JANUARY 21, 1952: The President's budget calls for expenditures of eighty five billion four hundred and forty four million dollars for the coming fiscal year. Slightly over three fourths of the budget is to spent on "national security".

JUNE 29, 1955: The Federal Aid Highway Act is signed by the President. It authorizes thirty three billion dollars to be spent over the next thirteen years on the highways.

JANUARY 16, 1957: A peace time budget of seventy two billion eight hundred and seven million dollars is proposed.

JANUARY 13, 1958: The fiscal deficit is up to twelve billion four hundred twenty seven million dollars.

AUGUST 7, 1958: President Eisenhower signs into law an appropriations bill for defense in the amount of thirty nine billion six hundred and two million eight hundred and twenty seven thousand dollars.

1961: President Eisenhower allots forty seven billion six hundred and fifty four million dollars for defense.

NOVEMBER 28, 1961: President Kennedy "reached the decision that silver metal should gradually be withdrawn from our monetary reserves."

1963: Six days prior to President John F. Kennedy being assassinated, he ordered the Treasury to print United States Notes to be used as legal tender, a limited amount were printed before his untimely death. This action would have put the federal reserve out of business because they would no longer be able to collect interest on the money they would have printed. This would have eventually removed the financial and political control the international bankers had over this country. Ten days prior to his assassination President Kennedy said "The high office of President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American's freedom, and before I leave office I must inform the citizen of his plight."

NOVEMBER 22, 1963: President John F. Kennedy is assassinated. One of the first acts President Johnson orders is the reversal of the order President Kennedy had made, which had allowed the printing of United States Notes without interest. Was President Kennedy assassinated for the same reasons as President Lincoln?

NOVEMBER 26, 1963: Prior to this date the federal reserve notes were a promise to pay and were redeemable on demand by the bearer for lawful money. After President Johnson's order to remove the United States notes, the Federal Reserve issued federal reserve notes without the promise to pay to the bearer on demand lawful money. Interestingly, the first fifty million no-promise federal reserve notes were shipped out the same day that President John F. Kennedy was buried.

MARCH 8, 1965: The first troops landed in Vietnam.

1967: The deficit is announced to be twenty five billion dollars.

JUNE 1968: Marked the first time in United States history that a paper currency, purportedly designated as legal tender, was not directly or indirectly redeemable in silver or gold coin or bullion.

SEPTEMBER 30, 1967: President Johnson submits a record budget of one hundred and eighty six billion dollars.

JANUARY 29, 1971: President Nixon announces that the deficit is thirty eight billion seven hundred and eighty three million dollars.

1972: President Nixon announces the federal government will share thirty billion dollars with State and local governments.

1974: President Nixon announces a fiscal budget of three hundred and four billion four hundred million dollars.

FEBRUARY 3, 1975: President Ford announces a deficit of fifty one billion five hundred million dollars.

Today the American economy operates under a monetary system which is completely outside the Constitution. Its fiat money is continually manipulated both in value and in quantity. [THE MAKING OF AMERICA 1985]

The definition of fiat money is: "money composed of otherwise essentially valueless things that neither have a commercial use nor constitute a claim against anyone, but do have a special legal qualification. The money is not the material bearing the stamp as authority but the stamp alone."

<http://www.atgpress.com/kifap/monie.htm>

=====

Subject: Canada's Gold

Date: Sat, 2 Oct 2004 13:47:48 -0400

From: Joel mrjoel@rogers.com

To: apfn@apfn.org

What does Canada have in common with the US? All our gold is gone too. In 1980 we had 21m oz in reserve. We now hold 0.2m oz but we have 16bln in US reserve currency. Thanks guys! Where is all this going to take us?

Stupid fat people, doped up on medication, Hawked to the eye balls with credit card debt & second mortgages, whiling away their time in their GOVERNMENT issued job, secure in their wealth & status on the way home powered on by their SUV that produces nothing, great use of capital. Am I missing something or our we pretty well screwed, blued, tattooed like live stock.

Joel

Ottawa, Canada.

PR Newswire: PRESS RELEASE 07/07/06

The Federal Reserve: It is Not federal, Does Not Have Any Reserves

The federal reserve is the enemy of America. "Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce."(Paul Warburg, drafter of the Federal Reserve Act)

(PRWEB) July 8, 2006 -- It was Col. House who hand-picked the first Federal Reserve Board in 1912. He named Benjamin Strong as its first Chairman. In 1914, Paul M. Warburg quit his

\$500,000 a year job at Kuhn, Loeb and Co. to be on the Board, later resigning in 1918 during World War I because of his German connections.

The Banking Act of 1935 amended the Federal Reserve Act, changing its name to the Federal Reserve System, and reorganizing it in respect to the number of directors and length of term. Headed by a seven member Board of Governors appointed by the President and confirmed by the Senate for a 14 year term, the Board acts as an overseer to the nation's money supply and banking system.

The Board of Governors, the President of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, and four other Reserve Bank Presidents who serve on a rotating basis make up the "Federal Open Market Committee". This group decides whether or not to buy and sell government securities on the open market. The Government buys and sells government securities, mostly through 21 Wall Street bond dealers, to create reserves to make the money needed to run the government. The Committee also determines the supply of money available to the nation's banks and consumers. There are twelve Federal Reserve Banks in twelve districts: Boston (MA), Cleveland (OH), New York (NY), Philadelphia (PA), Richmond (VA), Atlanta (GA), Chicago (IL), St. Louis (MO), Minneapolis (MN), Kansas City (KS), San Francisco (CA), and Dallas (TX). The twelve regional banks were set up so that the people wouldn't think that the Federal Reserve was controlled from New York. Each of the Banks has nine men on [its] Board of Directors; six are elected by member Banks, and three are appointed by the Board of Governors.

They have 25 branch Banks, and many member Banks. All Federal Banks are members and four out of every ten commercial banks are members. In whole, the Federal Reserve System controls about 70% of the country's bank deposits. Ohio Senator, Warren G. Harding, who was elected to the Presidency in 1920, said in a 1921 Congressional inquiry that the Reserve was a private banking monopoly. He said: "The Federal Reserve Bank is an institution owned by the stockholding member banks. The Government has not a dollar's worth of stock in it." His term was cut short in 1923 when he mysteriously died, leading to rumors that he was poisoned. This claim was never substantiated because his wife would not allow an autopsy.

Three years after the initiation of the Federal Reserve, Woodrow Wilson said: "The growth of the nation ... and all our activities are in the hands of a few men ... We have come to be one of the worst ruled; one of the most completely controlled and dominated governments in the civilized world ... no longer a government of free opinion, no longer a government by conviction and the free vote of the majority, but a government by the opinion and duress of a small group of dominant men."

*In 1919, John Maynard Keynes, later an advisor to Franklin D. Roosevelt, wrote in his book *The Economic Consequences of Peace*: "Lenin is to have declared that the best way to destroy the capitalist system was to debauch the currency ... By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens ... As the inflation proceeds and the real value of the currency fluctuates wildly from month to month, all permanent relations between debtors and creditors, which form the ultimate foundation of capitalism, become so utterly disordered as to be almost meaningless..." Congressman Charles August Lindbergh, Sr., father of the historic aviator, said on the floor of the Congress: "This Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth ... When the President signs this Act, the invisible government by the Money Power, proven to exist by the Money Trust investigation, will be legalized ... This is the Aldrich Bill in disguise ... The new law will create*

inflation whenever the Trusts want inflation ... From now on, depressions will be scientifically created ... The worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking and currency bill."

On June 10, 1932, Louis T. McFadden, said in an address to the Congress: "We have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks ... Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are United States Government institutions. They are not Government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers ... The Federal Reserve Banks are the agents of the foreign central banks ... In that dark crew of financial pirates, there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket ...

Every effort has been made by the Federal Reserve Board to conceal its powers, but the truth is the Fed has usurped the government. It controls everything here (in Congress) and controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will ... When the Fed was passed, the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system was being set up here ... A super-state controlled by international bankers, and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure!"

This release is continued at <http://www.apfn.org/apfn/reserve2.htm>

###

<http://www.prweb.com/releases/2006/7/prweb408673.htm>



WorldnetDaily.com

http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=50935

INSIDE THE FEDERAL RESERVE

WND unveils comprehensive report on 'fraud of the century'

=====

Posted: July 6, 2006

1:00 a.m. Eastern

© 2006 WorldNetDaily.com

While millions of Americans look with awe to the Federal Reserve to protect the nation's financial well being, millions more mistrust the Fed, seeing it as an unaccountable, private

banking cartel siphoning off citizens' wealth and manipulating America's economy for the benefit of a hidden elite.

Where does the truth lie? That's the question that's asked – and answered in-depth – in the July issue of WorldNetDaily's acclaimed monthly Whistleblower magazine.

Titled "THE FEDERAL RESERVE: FRAUD OF THE CENTURY," Whistleblower documents authoritatively and with uncommon clarity how the "Federal Reserve" – which is neither part of the federal government, nor does it rely on monetary reserves – is an unconstitutional, unelected cartel that literally creates the devastating problems it was supposed to prevent.

Today, the entire Western financial world holds its breath every time the Fed chairman speaks, so influential are the central bank's decisions on markets, interest rates and the economy in general. Yet the Fed, supposedly created to smooth out business cycles and prevent disruptive economic downswings like the Great Depression, has actually done the opposite.

"From the Great Depression, to the stagflation of the seventies, to the burst of the dotcom bubble" in 2001, charges U.S. Rep. Ron Paul, "every economic downturn suffered by the country over the last 80 years can be traced to Federal Reserve policy."

While many Fed defenders claim it worked valiantly to prevent or minimize the ravages of the Great Depression, in reality the Fed caused the Depression and greatly increased the severity of its effects.

In fact, as July's Whistleblower documents, the Fed's new chairman, Ben Bernanke, admits that the Federal Reserve was responsible for the Great Depression. "We did it," Bernanke said, adding, "We're very sorry."

But the Fed's sins go way beyond the Great Depression. "Since the creation of the Federal Reserve, middle and working-class Americans have been victimized by a boom-and-bust monetary policy," said Paul, the congressman best known for his steadfast commitment to the U.S. Constitution.

"In addition," said the Texas Republican, "most Americans have suffered a steadily eroding purchasing power because of the Federal Reserve's inflationary policies. This represents a real, if hidden, tax imposed on the American people."

And that's just the beginning. In this special Whistleblower issue, the crucial subject of economics and money – often deliberately made overly complicated and confusing – is laid out in the clearest way possible.

Whistleblower takes readers on a stunning time-travel journey back to 1913, to a train on its way to Jekyll Island, just off the coast of southern Georgia, where America's wealthiest and most influential bankers got together in secret and hatched their plan for creating the private banking cartel that would control the American economy. It would deceptively be named the Federal Reserve to create the impression it is part of the federal government.

Without resorting to financial jargon or doubletalk, Whistleblower explains in plain, commonsense language exactly how the Fed works and how Americans' formerly gold-backed currency has been corrupted and much of their buying power lost, thanks to the Fed, and how this continues into the present.

Although today the governors of the Federal Reserve are literally the gods of the nation's money supply and financial policy, in previous eras of American history, leaders warned specifically against an unaccountable, unelected central bank:

- "I sincerely believe ... that banking establishments are more dangerous than standing*

armies, and that the principle of spending money to be paid by posterity under the name of funding is but swindling futurity on a large scale." – Thomas Jefferson

- "Of all the contrivances for cheating the laboring classes of mankind, none has been more effective than that which deludes them with paper money." – Daniel Webster

- "Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce." – James A. Garfield

- "All the perplexities, confusion and distresses in America arise not from defects in the constitution or confederation, nor from want of honor or virtue, as much from downright ignorance of the nature of coin, credit, and circulation." – John Adams

"For this issue of Whistleblower," said David Kupelian, managing editor of WND and Whistleblower, "we tried to remedy John Adams' concern over Americans' 'ignorance of the nature of coin, credit, and circulation.' So we worked very hard to come up with the most credible, most understandable, yet comprehensive analysis of the Fed possible."

Kupelian added. "This issue will go a long way toward giving you the understanding you need – not only regarding this nation's extraordinarily deceitful banking and money system, but also, to help you make better financial and life decisions for the sake of yourself and your family."

http://www.worldnetdaily.com/news/article.asp?ARTICLE_ID=50935

=====

12. The CIA: Beyond redemption and Should Be Terminated **THE CIA: BEYOND REDEMPTION AND SHOULD BE TERMINATED**

July 24, 2010 posted by [Michael Leon](#)



CIA

By Sherwood Ross

The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) has confirmed the worst fears of its creator President Harry Truman that it might degenerate into "an American Gestapo." It has been just that for so long it is beyond redemption. It represents 60 years of failure and fascism utterly at odds with the spirit of a democracy and needs to be closed, permanently.

Over the years "the Agency" as it is known, has given U.S. presidents so much wrong information on so many critical issues, broken so many laws, subverted so many elections, overthrown so many governments, funded so many dictators, and killed and tortured so many

innocent human beings that the pages of its official history could be written in blood, not ink. People the world over regard it as infamous, and that evaluation, sadly for the reputation of America, is largely accurate. Besides, since President Obama has half a dozen other major intelligence agencies to rely on for guidance, why does he need the CIA? In one swoop he could lop an estimated 27,000 employees off the Federal payroll, save taxpayers umpteen billions, and wipe the CIA stain from the American flag.

If you think this is a “radical” idea, think again. What is “radical” is to empower a mob of covert operatives to roam the planet, wreaking havoc as they go with not a care for morality or, for that matter, the tenets of mercy implicit in any of the great faiths. The idea of not prosecuting CIA interrogators (i.e., torturers), as President Obama has said, is chilling. These crimes have to be stopped somewhere, sometime, or they will occur again.

“The CIA had run secret interrogation centers before—beginning in 1950, in Germany, Japan, and Panama,” writes New York Times reporter Tim Weiner in his book “Legacy of Ashes, The History of The CIA”(Random House). Weiner has won a Pulitzer Prize for his coverage of the intelligence community. “It had participated in the torture of captured enemy combatants before—beginning in 1967, under the Phoenix program in Vietnam. It had kidnapped suspected terrorists and assassins before...”

In Iran in 1953, for example, a CIA-directed coup restored the Shah (king) to absolute power, initiating what journalist William Blum in “Rogue State” (Common Courage Press) called “a period of 25 years of repression and torture; while the oil industry was restored to foreign ownership, with the US and Britain each getting 40 percent.” About the same time in Guatemala, Blum adds, a CIA-organized coup “overthrew the democratically-elected and progressive government of Jacobo Arbenz, initiating 40 years of military government death squads, torture, disappearances, mass executions, and unimaginable cruelty, totaling more than 200,000 victims—indisputably one of the most inhuman chapters of the 20th century.” The massive slaughter compares, at least in terms of sheer numbers, with Hitler’s massacre of Romanian and Ukranian Jews during the holocaust. Yet few Americans know of it.

Blum provides yet other examples of CIA criminality. In Indonesia, it attempted in 1957-58 to overthrow neutralist president Sukarno. It plotted Sukarno’s assassination, tried to blackmail him with a phony sex film, and joined forces with dissident military officers to wage a full-scale war against the government, including bombing runs by American pilots, Blum reported This particular attempt, like one in Costa Rica about the same time, failed. So did the CIA attempt in Iraq in 1960 to assassinate President Abdul Kassem. Other ventures proved more “successful”.

In Laos, the CIA was involved in coup attempts in 1958, 1959, and 1960, creating a clandestine army of 30,000 to overthrow the government. In Ecuador, the CIA ousted President Jose Velasco for recognizing the new Cuban government of Fidel Castro. The CIA also arranged the murder of elected Congo Prime Minister Patrice Lumumba in 1961 and installation of Mobutu Seko who ruled “with a level of corruption and cruelty that shocked even his CIA handlers,” Blum recalls.

In Ghana, in 1966, the CIA sponsored a military coup against leader Kwame Nkrumah in 1966; in Chile, it financed the overthrow of elected President Salvador Allende in 1973 and brought to power the murderous regime of General Augusto Pinochet who executed 3,000 political opponents and tortured thousands more. In Greece in 1967, the CIA helped subvert the elections and backed a military coup that killed 8,000 Greeks in its first month of operation.

“Torture, inflicted in the most gruesome of ways, often with equipment supplied by the United States, became routine,” Blum writes.

In South Africa, the CIA gave the apartheid government information that led to the arrest of African National Congress leader Nelson Mandela, who subsequently spent years in prison. In Bolivia, in 1964, the CIA overthrew President Victor Paz; in Australia from 1972-75, the CIA slipped millions of dollars to political opponents of the Labor Party; ditto, Brazil in 1962; in Laos in 1960, the CIA stuffed ballot boxes to help a strongman into power; in Portugal in the Seventies the candidates it financed triumphed over a pro-labor government; in the Philippines, the CIA backed governments in the 1970-90 period that employed torture and summary execution against its own people; in El Salvador, the CIA in the Nineties backed the wealthy in a civil war in which 75,000 civilians were killed; and the list goes on and on.

Of course, the hatred that the CIA engenders for the American people and American business interests is enormous. Because the Agency operates largely in secret, most Americans are unaware of the crimes it perpetrates in their names. As Chalmers Johnson writes in “Blowback”(Henry Holt), former long-time CIA director Robert Gates, now Obama’s defense secretary, admitted U.S. intelligence services began to aid the mujahideen guerrillas in Afghanistan six months before the Soviet invasion in December, 1979.

As has often been the case, the CIA responded to a criminal order from one of the succession of imperial presidents that have occupied the White House, in this instance one dated July 3, 1979, from President Jimmy Carter. The Agency was ordered to aid the opponents of the pro-Soviet regime in Kabul—aid that might sucker the Kremlin into invading. “The CIA supported Osama bin Laden, like so many other extreme fundamentalists among the mujahideen in Afghanistan, from at least 1984 on,” Johnson writes, helping bin Laden train many of the 35,000 Arab Afghans.

Thus Carter, like his successors in the George H.W. Bush government — Gates, Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, Condoleezza Rice, Paul Wolfowitz, and Colin Powell, “all bear some responsibility for the 1.8 million Afghan casualties, 2.6 million refugees, and 10 million unexploded land mines that followed from their decisions, as well as the ‘collateral damage’ that befell New York City in September 2001 from an organization they helped create during the years of anti-Soviet Afghan resistance,” Johnson added. Worse, the Bush-Cheney regime after 9/11 “set no limits on what the agency could do. It was the foundation for a system of secret prisons where CIA officer and contractors used techniques that included torture,” Weiner has written. By some estimates, the CIA in 2006 held 14,000 souls in 11 secret prisons, a vast crime against humanity.

That the CIA has zero interest in justice and engages in gratuitous cruelty may be seen from the indiscriminate dragnet arrests it has perpetrated: “CIA officers snatched and grabbed more than three thousand people in more than one hundred countries in the year after 9/11,” Weiner writes, adding that only 14 men of all those seized “were high-ranking authority figures within al Qaeda and its affiliates. Along with them, the agency jailed hundreds of nobodies...(who) became ghost prisoners in the war on terror.”

As for providing the White House with accurate intelligence, the record of the CIA has been a fiasco. The Agency was telling President Carter the Shah of Iran was beloved by his people and was firmly entrenched in power in 1979 when any reader of Harper’s magazine, available on

newsstands for a buck, could read that his overthrow was imminent—and it was. Over the years, the Agency has been wrong far more often than it has been right.

According to an Associated Press report, when confirmed by the Senate as the new CIA director, Leon Panetta said the Obama administration would not prosecute CIA officers that “participated in harsh interrogations even if they constituted torture as long as they did not go beyond their instructions.” This will allow interrogators to evade prosecution for following the clearly criminal orders they would have been justified to disobey.

“Panetta also said that the Obama administration would continue to transfer foreign detainees to other countries for questioning but only if U.S. officials are confident that the prisoners will not be tortured,” the AP story continued. If past is prologue, how confident can Panetta be the CIA’s fellow goons in Egypt and Morocco will stop torturing prisoners? Why did the CIA kidnap men off the streets of Milan and New York and fly them to those countries in the first place if not for torture? They certainly weren’t treating them to a Mediterranean vacation. By its long and nearly perfect record of reckless disregard for international law, the CIA has deprived itself of the right to exist.

It will be worse than unfortunate if President Obama continues the inhumane (and illegal) CIA renditions that President Bill Clinton began and President Bush vastly expanded. If the White House thinks its operatives can roam the world and arrest and torture any person it chooses without a court order, without due process, and without answering for their crimes, this signifies Americans believe themselves to be a Master Race better than others and above international law. That’s not much different from the philosophy that motivated Adolph Hitler’s Third Reich. It would be the supreme irony if the American electorate that repudiated racism last November has voted into its highest office a constitutional lawyer who reaffirms his predecessor’s illegal views on this activity. Renditions must be stopped. The CIA must be abolished.

(Sherwood Ross is a Miami-based public relations consultant and columnist who formerly reported for the Chicago Daily News, the New York Herald-Tribune, and wire services. Reach him at sherwoodr1@yahoo.com)

=====

APPENDICES

Appendix I

The 11:11 Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos

The 11:11 Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos

Universal Law of Free Will
Spiritual Law of Freedom of Man

Universal Law of Change
Spiritual Law of Growth of Man

Universal Law of Movement and Balance
Spiritual Law of Strength, Health and Happiness

Universal Law of Innocence, Truth and Family
Spiritual Law of Protection of Family

Universal Law of Symmetry
Spiritual Law of Equality

Universal Law of Life
Spiritual Law of Choice

Universal Law of Light, Sound and Vibration
Spiritual Law of Intuition

Universal Law of Judgment
Spiritual Law of Karma

Universal Law of Nature
Spiritual Law of Protection of Man

*Universal Law of Love
Spiritual Law of Healing*

*Universal Law of Perception
Spiritual Law of Future Sight*



It may be noted that these Universal and Spiritual Laws, accepted and revered by all member civilizations of the Star Nations, are not couched in the “Thou shalt/not...” language of Human civil and religious laws. Rather, these Universal and Spiritual Laws may be seen as universally-valid, self-evident principles, grounded in natural law and the fundamentals of consciousness, and in every intelligent life form’s connection to Source.

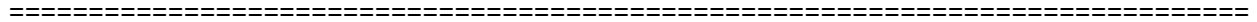
The symbols of these 11:11 Laws were found etched into the structure of the starcraft that crashed at Roswell in 1947.

I gave my photo of those symbols to Ihanktowan Dakota (Sioux) Chief Golden Eagle/Standing Elk. He took them into sacred lodge, asked guidance from the Tunkasilas, (Dakota word for the “Grandfathers”, spiritual guides from the stars), and learned that the symbols stood for the 11 Universal Laws and 11 Spiritual Laws that all Star Nations cultures accept as their common metaphysical/spiritual foundation.

- Richard Boylan, Ph.D.

[*drboylan@sbcglobal.net*](mailto:drboylan@sbcglobal.net)

MAKA WICAHPI WICOHAN [Dakota Sioux for the 11:11 Laws]



Appendix II

The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party

The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party

The Prime Law

*The Potential
Individual Rights Amendment to the
Constitution for the United States of America*

Preamble

**The purpose of human life is to prosper and live happily.*

The function of government is to **provide the conditions that let individuals fulfill that purpose.*

The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party **guarantees those conditions by forbidding the use of initiatory force, fraud, or coercion by any person or group against any individual, property, or contract.*

Article 1: *No person, group of persons, or government shall initiate force, threat of force, or fraud against any individual's self, property, or contract.*

Article 2: *Force is morally-and-legally justified only for protection from those who violate Article 1.*

Article 3: *No exceptions shall exist for Articles 1 and 2.*

Constitutional Statement

Copyright © 2007 by Mark Hamilton

The U.S. Constitution's three main principles of inherent rights, government by the people, and separation of powers provided the basis for the freest and most prosperous nation in history. Just imagine two centuries ago the new ideas of a nation created to ensure a person's right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness as written in the Declaration of Independence, a

nation governed by the people, a nation with watchdog checks and balances on political and bureaucratic powers.

The delegates of the Constitutional Convention in 1787 also gave careful consideration to the division of power between the federal government and state governments. The U.S. Constitution, which emerged from the Constitutional Convention in 1787, is called the supreme law because the state constitutions and both federal and state laws cannot violate the U.S. Constitution.

The U.S. Constitution does a nearly perfect job setting down the principles and system of government. Things went wrong because of continual misinterpretation of the Constitution over generations, which led to repeated violations of the Constitution. What was missing was an overarching constitution, so to speak, the prime law of no initiatory force. What was missing now exists in the Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party.

Had the Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party existed since the beginning, our country would have entered the wealthy/healthy/safe Twelve-Visions World generations ago.

If the Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party eventually becomes an Amendment to the U.S. Constitution — the Individual Rights Amendment — we could again have confidence in the U.S. Constitution and the state constitutions, for they brilliantly set down the system of government and separation of powers, starting with the three main powers of 1) making laws, 2) executing laws, and 3) interpreting laws.

There would be, however, a fundamental change with the Individual Rights Amendment: The whole concept of a government based on power — separation of powers, division of powers, checks and balances of powers — would change from a government based on power to a government based on service. That fundamental change from a power basis to a service basis would evolve a businesslike system — a businesslike protection service — as detailed in Twelve Visions.

Let us take a closer look at what the Individual Rights Amendment would accomplish. First, as you know from the National Platform, over the past century, our government existed for two purposes:

- 1) To protect the people*
- 2) To promote the social good*

To promote the general welfare of the people has been misinterpreted to mean: increase their standard of living or their wealth. Well, we learned in the National Platform that career politicians cannot do that; the government cannot and should not exist to enhance social well-being, not beyond physical protection, which includes justice and proper lawmaking, both criminal and civil. Indeed, our politicians spend our money to ostensibly ‘promote’ the social good, but they really want the glory and power and ‘importance’ that goes with spending money. They do not want anything to do with the effort, though, that goes with soundly spending money. Their misinterpretation of the U.S. Constitution has led to blatant violations of the Constitution, which could never occur with the Prime Law in place.

So, as you witnessed in the National Platform, career politicians have made a mess of things. Our well-being, standard of living, and wealth can be dramatically lifted by unhampered market businessmen and women...by the geniuses of society. But the erroneous second purpose of government must end.

That bogus purpose of government to so-called "promote the social good" sprang up over the years through career politicians finding ways to spend money and become more and more likable for re-election. (See the James J. Hill story in the National Platform.) They got their spending money through tax collection backed by force. The Individual Rights Amendment gets rid of all that, forever.

The one valid purpose for our government, as you know, is to protect the people from initiatory force, which includes providing justice. The only way to guarantee the protection of all people — equal, unbiased and unconditional protection of all people of all races and all social classes and all career positions in society — is to protect the individual. Regardless of race or social status, individual rights guarantees everyone his or her unprejudiced rights as an individual, as a minority of one — the smallest of all minorities. Every individual is equally and fully protected.

Now, to provide comprehensive protection of the individual requires going down to and establishing the biologically irreducible fundamental of protection. As an analogy, to capture the comprehensive nature of the cosmos requires going down to and understanding the irreducible, fundamental sub-atomic particles composing the cosmos. The irreducible, thus indivisible, incorruptible fundamental of protection is: elimination of initiatory force, which is the function of the Individual Rights Amendment. And that is why I refer to the Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party as non-amendable. There is nothing deeper upon which to establish an amendment, and anything less is already taken care of or overridden by this fundamental. This constitution says it all. There is nothing more.

Indeed, comprehensive protection of the individual demands one prime law — one overarching, irreducible law: the elimination of all initiatory force against the individual and his property. With that one prime law, everyone becomes protected from intentional harm caused by man, including harm from government.

Therefore, with the passing of the Individual Rights Amendment, the erroneous purpose of government and its destructive ruling class can never return. Prosperity will soar forever as described in the National Platform. What great news! Indeed, one prime law was always needed; one prime law eternally guarantees protection and freedom. That one Prime Law is the Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party. That one Prime Law could bring about the Twelve-Visions World (described in the National Platform) if that Prime Law were to ever become an amendment to the U.S. Constitution, the Individual Rights Amendment.

With that one Prime Law in place, it essentially becomes our Supreme Law to which every law must answer. For, the Supreme Law will filter out every law and regulation in violation, namely those that serve the bogus purpose of so-called promoting the social good, which

requires initiatory force. The Prime Law is the biological fundamental, the point of origin, the beginning of all law. Therefore, no further unhealthy law or misinterpretation of the U.S. Constitution could occur. No more violations could happen. Government could not tell us how to spend our money or force us to pay taxes. As long as we did not commit initiatory force, we would be completely free. We would not need ego-and-power-driven lawmakers stirring up legislation with lawyers and bureaucrats using those laws to drain us. We would no longer need that parasitical ruling class that destroyed our prosperity. Their deceptions could no longer pass through the Individual Rights Amendment — including their forced taxes.

Our government would cease to be a parasitical ruling class as we switched over to my Protection-Only Budget described in the National Platform that ends the funds for the bogus second purpose of government — to so-call promote the social good. The Protection-Only Budget supplies funds to the one proper purpose of government — to protect the country and its citizens from initiatory force, which includes the proper protection-based lawmaking and system of justice.

Now, let me ask America, what guarantees our government could never again grow a ruling class? Government can grow a ruling class only through force — pay your taxes or go to prison. With the passing of the Individual Rights Amendment, not even the government could use initiatory force and, therefore, would forever cease to be a ruling class. Instead, with the passing of the Individual Rights Amendment, the government would function as a protection service you voluntarily pay for. Twelve Visions explains exactly how that would happen.

Gone would be the days of bogus and destructive government, so-called promoting the social good. Market businessmen — the geniuses of society — would successfully take over that job as shown in the National Platform. Then, our new government would forever provide the one specific value of protection, which its citizens — its customers — would voluntarily pay for.

Realize, my Protection-Only Budget would not be enough to permanently end the ruling class. The government could regress into a corrupt ruling class again eventually if government could use initiatory force against its citizens with a force-backed IRS. In short, that ugly rise of the ruling class is what happened to our original, beautiful U.S. Government idea meant to exist for protection only. The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party and potential Individual Rights Amendment would forever stop the ruling class from happening again. Indeed, the Individual Rights Amendment pulls out the roots of the ruling class — initiatory force, which includes forced taxes.

Without forced tax collection, government power is not a ruling power. Instead, it is an earned power, earned from ever-looming, potential competition. Our Twelve-Visions Government is nonthreatening to its citizens — to its customers — and is incorruptible.

With initiatory force permanently out of the equation of government due to the Individual Rights Amendment, the government can hold no ruling power and can never hold ruling power over you whatsoever. For the first time, you will be truly free.

The Twelve-Visions Government will eventually evolve into a reputable business providing the immense values of protection — peace and safety — values citizens will gladly choose to pay for. If you were unhappy with the protection service, you could withdraw and not pay...and not be a criminal. If enough people did that, a competitive service would rise to guarantee protection — better protection. Those free-market dynamics would force tomorrow's government to provide honest and satisfactory value to you. Those free-market dynamics would guarantee your best protection, including national defense and local police protection as demonstrated in Twelve Visions.

With the prime law in place via the Individual Rights Amendment, the prosperity-explosion described in the National Platform would never end. Think about the potential wealth, happiness, love, and health described in the National Platform. We would soon live the wealthy, healthy, and safe life we were meant to live.

Suggested Reading:

National Platform of the Twelve Visions Party, Mark Hamilton

Appendix III

The Laws of God and the Creation

THE LAWS OF GOD AND THE CREATION

These Laws were given forth by God Aton, God of Light and Creation, and are also called The Laws of Balance.

A. The highest command of The Law of Creation is: Achieve the wisdom of knowledge inasmuch as this will enable you to wisely follow the Laws of the Creation.

B. The highest command of The Law of God is: You shall Honor God as the Ruler of the human races and follow His Laws for HE is the "King of Wisdom".

We attain spiritual perfection by learning and wisely following the Laws given forth by God and Creation. We learn through the Spirit of God within us how to live in harmony and balance with all of Creation.

The Laws are as follows:

- 1. You shall have no other gods than the Creator God before you and abide with the Laws of the Creation which encompasses all. Also known as the "Law of One".*
- 2. You shall not make for yourselves idols and false images to worship as gods for therein you give power into the hands of evil.*
- 3. You shall love the Lord God with all your heart, soul and being (you must love yourself as God and God as yourself).*
- 4. You shall not use the name of God irreverently, nor use it to swear to a falsehood.*
- 5. Remember God's "day" and keep it holy. (Every day is God's "day".)*
- 6. You shall honor your mother and father.*
- 7. You shall not murder your fellow man. (Killing to preserve your life or of your family is not murder)*
- 8. You must not commit adultery.*
- 9. You must not steal (materially or emotionally).*
- 10. You must not covet or envy that which belongs to your neighbor.*
- 11. You must not impose nor force your free-will upon the free-will of another. Also known as "The Law of Non-interference."*
- 12. You must not judge others, but you must wisely judge all behavior and actions which are contrary to the Laws of God and The Creation.*
- 13. As you sow, so shall you reap. Also called "The Law of Cause and Effect."*
- 14. You must honor all commitments made in service to God, the Father, the One within.*
- 15. You must obey the wisdom of God for the responsible and balanced procreation of your species.*

16. *You must do unto others as you would have them do unto you. Also called "The Golden Rule".*

17. *Evil (adversaries of God) must always wear a sign of their evilness. (By their fruits you shall know them).*

18. *You must not commit the act of slavery (physical or emotional) upon any human being of Creator God.*

From: Phoenix Journal #27 www.fourwinds10.com/journals/pdf/J027.pdf

(Source: [Phoenix Operator-Owner Manual](#) by Sananda, Michael, St. Germain, and Hatonn, August, 1993. Also known as Phoenix Journal #27, available on line at

<http://www.phoenixarchives.com>)

Reference: <http://www.indianinthemachine.com/thesecondcoming.html>

Appendix IV

The Origin of Human Life

The origins of human life

By Diana Kaiser

Our Earth was created to house these Souls who chose to incarnate in an environment that supports and encourages creativity and self expression.

A blue print for human body was especially designed to assist and inspire manifestation of that creativity and self expression.

A human body was modeled and created as a complex energetic organism combining a series of psycho-spiritual subtle bodies, each having its own aura and set of chakras, and corresponding to a particular plane of existence. Subtle bodies were vehicles of consciousness and served as matrix of the physical body.

All these subtle bodies interconnected, interacted and supported each other in one rhythmic dance providing a Soul with safe and comfortable device for an incarnation.

These pre-historical original human bodies were flexible and vibrant life forms programmed to ever evolve.

Their function was to assist Souls in gaining greater awareness and understanding of themselves and their environment.

These pre-historic bodies differed greatly from our modern bodies. They had low density and weren't very much affected by the Earth's gravity. They roamed effortlessly around the planet unrestricted by the notion of space.

These bodies were almost transparent, hiding nothing from others. They were supported by the Divine energy which was naturally and consistently received directly from the Creator.

They didn't rely on any other source for survival and certainly did not live of other life forms – neither plants nor animals.

The life force energy was received and processed through the system of chakras and meridians which were in perfect balance and worked in concord with each other.

The connection between these pre-historic bodies and their Souls was most profound in more than one way. Both a body and a Soul were aware of themselves, each other and their environment at every given moment. They were in harmony and constant communication with the Earth, other Souls and the Source.

The original blue print for human body was designed to accommodate Souls of certain energetic resonance.

That resonance was in accord with such qualities as inquisitiveness, desire for new experiences, and high level creativity.

These Souls came here to deepen their understanding of life through observation and manifestation of creative energy of Kundalini.

They did not come here to learn about time and space neither they came here to learn about birth and death.

Because of that pre-historical humans lived outside time - experiencing constant state of bliss at every given moment.

The way of communication was different to ours – language(s) didn't exist and deep and profound communication occurred either telepathically or through touch, voice, colour and scent.

They didn't have a concept of miscommunication, misunderstanding or untruthfulness and confusion.

A life span for human bodies was indefinite - a single body would function perfectly and regenerate itself awaiting for its Soul to complete earthly experience and get ready to move on. After that a body would dissipate, but not die.

The number of pre-historic humans on the planet was fairly small and new Souls incarnated on Earth infrequently.

However, on occasions when a new Soul was welcomed into an Earth's community, a new body was created for that Soul accordingly.

In these instances a new fully formed and functional body was replicated from the original blue print. Neither a new body was born nor a new life was created in the way we procreate today.

Instead, two individuals, by arousing a psycho-spiritual energy of Kundalini through temporary integration of their bodies and Souls were able to access the blue print and reproduce the matrix for a new body.

The same blue print that was used to create human beings was used to create our Earth as well as other insouled species that lived here. They all had the same system of meridians, chakras and other energy systems functioning and interacting in the same way throughout the bodies and throughout the Earth.

In essence, the Earth, pre-historical humans and other insouled species were created as integral parts of the same organism. Even though they all retained their own individual characteristics, none of them could live separately from one another.

Every individual put interests of human community, other species and the Earth before their own. The human community and the Earth put the interests of every individual before theirs. This was ordinary state of affairs and a way of life.

This is why the Earth provided friendly and caring environment for these who lived there. Pre-historical people didn't need additional shelter, warmth or much nourishment.

Consequently they didn't need or have some anatomical features of a modern human such as digestive, urinary, immune and reproductive systems. They didn't have bodily functions such as food processing, wastes eliminating from the body and defending against disease-causing agents. The sex organs were absent from the pre-historical bodies as well.

Keeping in mind, that these people lived on pure energy and without food or sex the absence of these organs and systems, however obscure from our point of view, is never the less is justified.

These bodies, however, had some resemblance to our own.

They had a cardiovascular system to help with the blood circulation with heart, arteries and veins; endocrine system to assist with communication within the body using hormones; integumentary system that provided them with skin, hair and nails; lymphatic system; muscular system to move the body with muscles; nervous system that collected, transferred and processed information with brain and nerves; respiratory system that coordinated the organs

used for breathing, the lungs; and skeletal system that provided structural support and protection through bones;

The pre-historical humans didn't have the Triune brain or the Reptilian brain either.

The reptilian brain considered to be an evolutionary change of the vertebrate forebrain and consists of the reptilian complex, the paleomammalian complex (limbic system), and the neomammalian complex (neocortex).

The reptilian complex, or "reptilian brain" is responsible for species typical instinctual behaviors involved in aggression, dominance, territoriality, and ritual displays.

The paleomammalian brain consists of the septum, amygdala, hypothalamus, hippocampal complex, and cingulate cortex. It is considered by the modern science that the structures of the limbic system arose early in evolution and were responsible for the motivation and emotion involved in feeding, reproductive behaviour, and parental behaviour.

The neomammalian complex consists of the cerebral neocortex, a structure found uniquely in mammals and regarded its addition as the most recent step in the evolution of the human brain, conferring the ability for language, abstraction, planning, and perception.

The "neocortex" represents that cluster of brain structures involved in advanced cognition, including planning, modeling and simulation; the "reptilian brain" refers to those brain structures related to territoriality, ritual behavior and other "reptile" behaviors; and "limbic brain" refers to those brain structures, wherever located, associated with social and nurturing behaviors, mutual reciprocity, and other behaviors and affects that arose during the age of the mammals.

Or simply putted: "reptiles eat their young; mammals feed their young; and creatures with large neocortices take their young on vacations to Disneyworld that they have planned a year in advance." (From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia).

Pre-historic humans, their bodies and Souls, their way of life were so different to our own that it begs many questions:

- Are modern humans the same species they use to be and do they live on the same planet?*
- How have they managed to "evolve" from magnificent harmonic creations they once were to aggressive self distractive creatures they are now.*
- What or who instigated such a radical change that resulted in our reality being unrecognizable from one that our ancestors lived in? and*
- Why couldn't we answer these questions so far to our own satisfaction?*

Fortunately, nothing is forever, so are we as a human race are ready now to get out of the darkness and ask these questions and seek the answers.

The Earth and the human bodies were designed and created to perfection, for a long evolutionary life in alignment with the Universal laws of Love, Light and Truth.

However, neither the Earth, nor the human bodies were designed to include adequate mechanisms for spiritual or physical protection.

The protective measures, if taken, would have imposed certain restrictions on every one that came into existence here.

The decision to experience life freely and without restraints was made by the first Souls that incarnated here. This decision was the result of their free will and was not objected by the Creator.

The consequences of that decision led to the situation when the Earth and the human race have fallen victims to negative races of beings.

This ultimately led to the “fall of human race out of grace” and ended the era of “lost paradise”.

It started a new chapter in Earth’s and human race history, laying a foundation for endless enslavement of human kind, abuse of the Earth and distortion of Universal truth and our reality.

Source: <http://akashicreadingsonline.com/the-origins-of-human-life>

INDEX OF INCLUDED EXCERPTS OR WHOLE ARTICLES

0. Anunnaki History and the Role of Reptilian ETs (Parts 1, 2, 3, & 4), [Addenda # 5]

“http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13a.htm
http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13b.htm
http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13c.htm
http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/anunnaki/anu_13d.htm”

by Michael Sokolov -----	159
1. A Pleiadian Message, Excerpts from “Bringers of the Dawn”, Channeled by Barbara Marciniak, Published in three issues of Scoopified Catalogues Nrs. 9, 10, and 11, Scoopified, P.O. Box 277, Bellingham, WA 98227 [Addenda # 1] -----	113
2. Are You a Mind Slave? Milgram Experiments Reveal Strange Ease of Brainwashing People to Commit Torture and Replication of Milgram’s Shocking Experiments Proves that 70% of People Will Torture Others If Ordered “ http://www.naturalnews.com ” by Mike Adams -----	90
3. Are You Prepared for the Demise of the Dollar?, “ www.toolsforfreedom.com ” by Terry of Tools for Freedom.com -----	108
4. A Simple Lesson in Mind Control, Scoopified Catalog for Summer 2008, Issue # 9 -----	77
5. Ayn Rand on Money, “ www.jim.com ” from “Atlas Shrugged” by Ayn Rand, p. 387 -----	63
6. Causes of Hunger are Related to Poverty “ http://www.globalissues.org/article/7/causes-of-hunger-are-related-to-poverty ” by Anup Shah -----	19
7. CIA: Beyond Redemption and Should Be Abolished by Sherwood Ross -----	380
8. Federal Reserve–The Enemy of America, http://www.apfn.org/apfn/reserve2.htm -----	335
9. Freedom from Fear, “ www.dassk.com ” by Aung San Suu Kyi -----	60
10. Investor Advisory by Porter Stansberry, “Porter Stansberry and Associates Investment Research” for July 2008 -----	107
11. Is Opportunity Monopolized?, “Science of Getting Rich” by Wallace D. Wattles -----	10
12. Lawyer’s Secret Oath, “ http://hardtruth.navhost.com/secretoath.html ” Your “BAR” Attorney Is A Fraud [Addenda # 2] -----	117
13. Patient Gradualism, “Bob Livingston Letter” contributed by Bob Livingston to Scoopified, Summer 2008 Issue # 9 -----	97
14. Spotting and Dumping the Criminal Mind, “Neo-Tech Discovery” by Dr. Frank R. Wallace -----	15
15. The 11:11 Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos, Appendix I, http://www.drboylan.com by Dr. Richard J. Boylan -----	385
16. The Cabal: a Geoplutocratic “Elite” Bent On Global Domination, http://www.drboylan.com , Dr. Richard J. Boylan -----	318
17. The Compilation of Jewish Ritual Murders from Before the Time of Christ Until 1932, http://www.israelect.com/ChildrenOfYahweh/Other%2520Reading/ritual_murders.htm by Der Sturmer -----	321
18. The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party, Neothink Society by Mark Hamilton -----	386
19. The Deteriorating American School System, http://www.jeremiahproject.com/trashingamerica/education.html The Trashing of America -----	36
20. The Depopulation Agenda, “ www.Stratiawire.com ” by Jon Rappoport -----	100
21. The Government Versus The State , “Neo-Tech Discovery”, by Dr. Frank R. Wallace -----	70
22. The Illuminati: The Secret Covenant of the Jewish Secret Society Known as The Order of the Illuminati”, http://www.illuminati-news.com/Articles/149.html Presented by Wes Penre -----	79
23. The Laws of God and The Creation,	

http://www.indianinthemachine.com/thesecondcoming.html	
by Dieter Braun	390
24. The Matrix and the U.S. Constitution by Anonymous, posted by Shasta	
[Addenda # 4]	135
25. The Money Circuit, "Money-Understanding and Creating Alternatives to Legal Tender"	
by Thomas H. Greco	49
26. The Most Powerful Man in the World? (Parts 1, 2, and 3),	
http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/blackpope.htm	
by Eric Jon Phelps as interviewed by Rick Martin [Addenda # 6]	196
27. The Nothingness Drain, "Neo-Tech Discovery" by Dr. Frank R. Wallace	75
28. The Origin of Human Life, http://akashicreadingsonline.com/the-origins-of-human-life	
by Diana Kaiser	393
29. The Shadow Government, http://www.drboylan.com by Dr. Richard J. Boylan	309
30. The Slavery of Debt, "The Law of Success" by Napoleon Hill	46
31. The Zon Protocols, NT/Zonpower from Cyberspace, Chapter 36	85
32. There Are Three Motives for Which to Live, "Science of Getting Rich"	
by Wallace D. Wattles	10
33. Top Secret Military Bases, Area 51/S-4	
http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Shadowlands/6583/bases.html	
by Anonymous	72
34. Top U.S. Officials Stealing, Stealing, Stealing..., Global Analysis International Intelligence,	
http://worldreports.org/news/35_top_u.s._officials_stealing_stealing_stealing_...	
by Christopher Story (a.k.a. Edward Harle), [Addenda # 7]	285
35. Unlawful Home Foreclosures, Scoopified Catalog for Autumn 2008 Issue # 11	55
36. U.S. Corporations Keeping Biowarfare Work Secret, News Report from	
" www.blacklistednews.com " by Sherwood Ross	17
37. What is Credit, Scoopified, Reprinted from "Your Heritage News" and Edited	
by Leslie A. Lummis [Addenda # 3]	132
38. What is the Federal Reserve Bank? " www.thetruthseeker.co.uk ", by Greg Hobbs on	
Federal Reserve Bank Tax Exempt Status	43
39. What is the Federal Reserve Bank? " www.thetruthseeker.co.uk ", by Greg Hobbs on	
Fractional Banking	47
40. What is the Federal Reserve Bank? " www.thetruthseeker.co.uk ", by Greg Hobbs on	
how Inflation and Deflation occurs	42
41. Who Created Crash Hell? Neo-Tech Article	106
42. Who is MERS?, http://stopforeclosurefraud.com/mers-101/ by Peter Stahl	56

References

- Adams, Mike; Health Ranger and Natural News Editor,
 "Are You a Mind Slave? Milgram Experiments Reveal Strange Ease of Brainwashing
 People to Commit Torture" and "Replication of Milgram's Shocking Experiments
 Proves that 70% of People Will Torture Others If Ordered"
<http://www.healthranger.com>
<http://www.naturalnews.com>

2. Agent Wolverine; International Freedom Foundation (IFF) Report on, "Underground Nazi Invasion of the United States", <http://www.us-government-torture.com/Coup.html> or <http://www.us-government-torture.com/techie.html>
3. Boylan, Richard J. Dr.,
 - a. The Shadow Government,
 - b. The Cabal: A Geoplutocratic "Elite" Bent On Global Domination
 - c. The 11:11 Universal and Spiritual Laws of the Cosmos
<http://www.drboylan.com>
4. Braun, Dieter; The Laws of God and The Creation
<http://www.indianinthemachine.com/thesecondcoming.html>
5. Fagan, Myron C.; The Illuminati and The Protocols
<http://jahtruth.net/illumin.htm>
6. Family Guardian Fellowship, Department of the Treasury, Tax Research Division; "The Great IRS Hoax: Why We Don't Owe Income Tax", version 4.47,
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>
7. Greco, Thomas H. Jr.; "Money – Understanding and Creating Alternatives to Legal Tender", pp. 30 – 37,
http://www.complementarycurrency.org/materials.php?s_documentType=4
8. Hobbs, Gregg; "What is the Federal Reserve Bank?"
<http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/article.asp?ID=7867>
9. Jim.com; Ayn Rand on Money, Atlas Shrugged p. 387, (Note: bold, large text, and underlined emphasis added by Jim have been removed)
<http://www.jim.com/money.htm>
10. Kaiser, Diana; The Origin of Human Life,
<http://akashicreadingsonline.com/the-origins-of-human-life>
11. Kyi, San Suu, Aung; "Freedom from Fear"
<http://www.dassk.com/contents.php?id=416>
12. Marsden, Victor E.; translated by, "Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion",
<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/illuminatiprotocols.htm>
13. Martin, Rick of "The Spectrum News"; Interview of Eric Jon Phelps, author of the book "Vatican Assassins", <http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/blackpope.htm>
14. Nock, Albert J.; author of the book titled "Our Enemy, The State"
<http://www.barefootworld.net/nockoets0.html>
15. Penre, Wes; "The Illuminati: The Secret Covenant of the Jewish Secret Society Known as The Order of the Illuminati", <http://www.illuminati-news.com/Articles/149.html>
16. Phelps, Eric Jon; "The Most Powerful Man in the World?" as interviewed by Rick Martin,
<http://www.theforbiddenknowledge.com/hardtruth/blackpope.htm>
17. Rappoport, Jon; "The Depopulation Agenda", <http://www.stratiawire.com>
18. Ross, Sherwood;
 - a. "News Report: U.S. Corporations Keeping Biowarfare Work Secret"
 - b. "CIA: Beyond Redemption and Should Be Abolished"
<http://www.blacklistednews.com/view.asp?ID=3587>
19. Scoopified Catalogs, Written articles, P.O. Box 277, Bellingham, WA 98227
 - a. A Simple Lesson in Mind Control
 - b. Patient Gradualism by Bob Livingston, <http://www.boblivingstonletter.com>
 - c. Unlawful Home Foreclosures
 - d. A Pleiadian Message as Channeled by Barbara Marciniak

20. Stahl, Peter; "Who is MERS?"; <http://stopforeclosurefraud.com/mers-101/>
21. Stansberry, Porter; Investment Advisory for July 2008, Porter Stansberry and Associates Investment Research, <http://www.stansberryresearch.com>
22. Story, Christopher; Global Analysis International Intelligence, "Top U.S. Officials Stealing, Stealing, Stealing...", http://worldreports.org/news/35_top_u.s._officials_stealing_stealing_stealing_...
23. Sturmer, Der; The Compilation of Jewish Ritual Murders from Before the Time of Christ Until 1932, http://www.israelect.com/ChildrenOfYahweh/Other%2520Reading/ritual_murders.htm
24. The Trashing of America; The Deteriorating American School System, <http://www.jeremiahproject.com/trashingamerica/education.html>
25. Tools for Freedom Articles, <http://www.toolsforfreedom.com>
 - a. Mind Control by Remote Neural Monitoring, <http://www.mdspec.com>
 - b. From Your Neighbor: Something Awful is Going on in America Today
 - c. Are You Prepared for the Demise of the Dollar by Terry
26. Vurnum, Gary; "The Law of Success in Sixteen Lessons" by Napoleon Hill in eBook, <http://www.law-of-success.com>
27. Wallace, Frank R./Hamilton, Mark; Neo-Tech Books, Literatures, Essays, and articles: <http://www.neo-techsociety.com>
 - a. "The Potent Threesome" by Mark Hamilton
 - b. Definitions and Concepts Needed for the Future
 - c. New Words and Concepts
 - d. Neo-Tech Glossary
 - e. Spotting and Dumping the Criminal Mind
 - f. The Nothingness Drain
 - g. Who Created Crash Hell?
 - h. The Government vs. The State
 - i. What is the Illuminati? What is Zon?
 - j. The Zon Protocols (an Introduction and description)
 - k. The Constitution of the Twelve Visions Party
28. Wattles, Wallace D.; "Science of Getting Rich", Chapter 3
29. Wikipedia – The Free Encyclopedia; "Sub-prime Lending", http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/subprime_lending